

ANCESTRY OF SARAH JANE AVERILL

by

Norma J. Hansen Zaniewski

THIS LITTLE BOOKLET IS LOVINGLY

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY

OF

WILLIAM WESLEY WHITE

(January 1, 1869 - December 23, 1963)

Beloved Son of

SARAH JANE R. AVERILL



Averill
Family

This coat of
arms is incorrect
& should be
substituted by the
Wacabowic (not Kent)
Arms



Harvard
Library

Supplement

for insertion in the

“Averell-Averill-Avery Family”

The compiler of this genealogy is glad to announce the discovery of the marriage record of William Averell, or “Avery” (of Ipswich, Mass., in March, 1637) and Abigail “Hynton” (Hinton), at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, England, Nov. 26, 1618; also of the baptismal records in the same place of their six children. In 1634 William Averell was Bailiff of Chipping Norton, a position of some importance at that time, which was shortly before his migration to America. This gratifying information was sent from London, Eng., Dec. 30, 1921, and received in this country Jan., 1922. The results of the search which brought this to light are given herewith to the family.

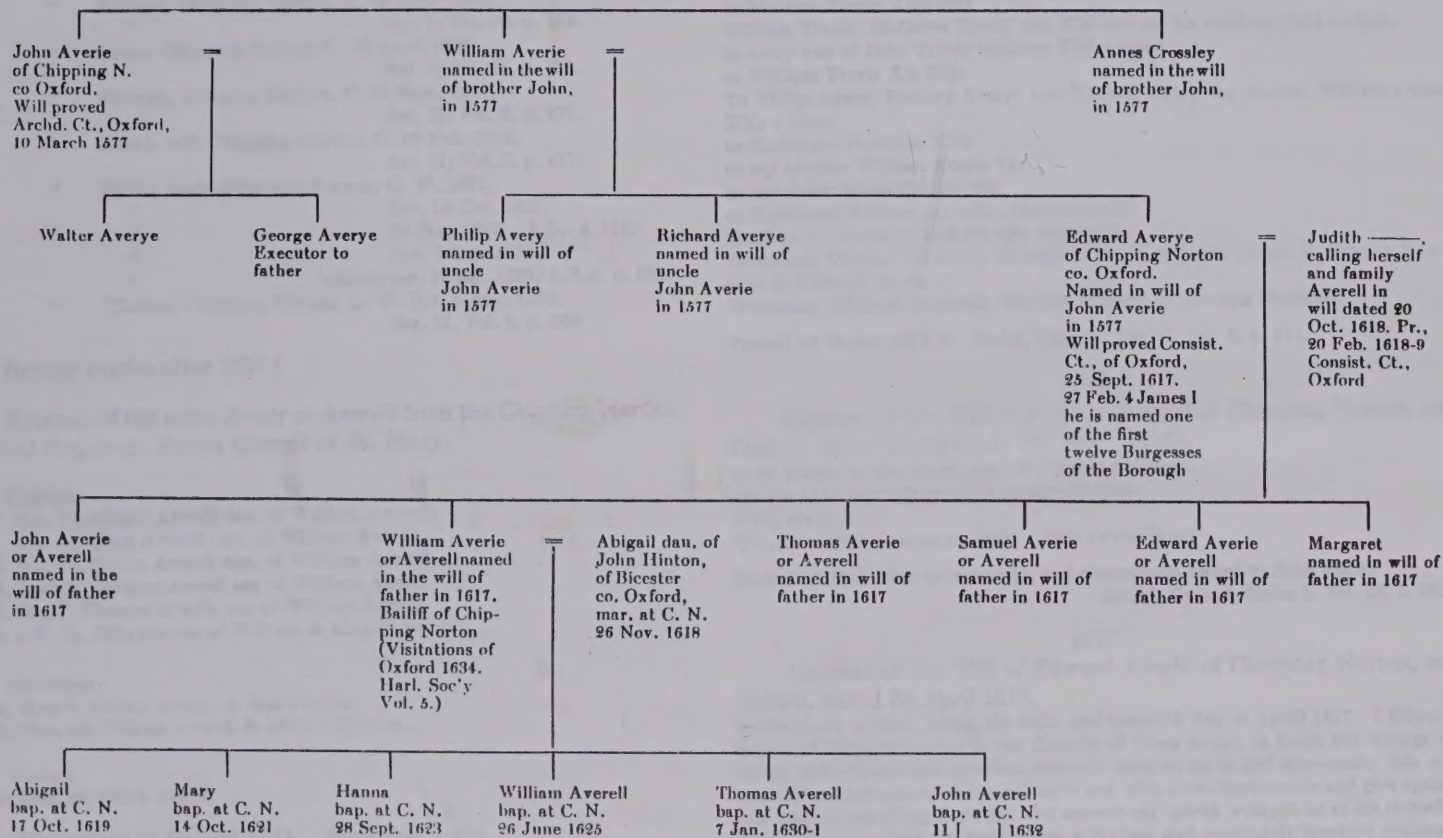
As the previous search—made by a well known antiquarian of America—had failed to give the marriage record of William Averell and his wife Abigail (though it had yielded extensive Averell-Averill-Avery data), the compiler being in London the fall of 1913, when our genealogy was in press, decided to have some experienced English antiquarians and record agents look further for the marriage record of the said William and Abigail. This quest was then put in the hands of Phillimore & Co., Ltd., of London, Eng.; and their representative, Mr. Thomas M. Blagg, made the search with gratifying success—though interrupted for a long time by the Great War.

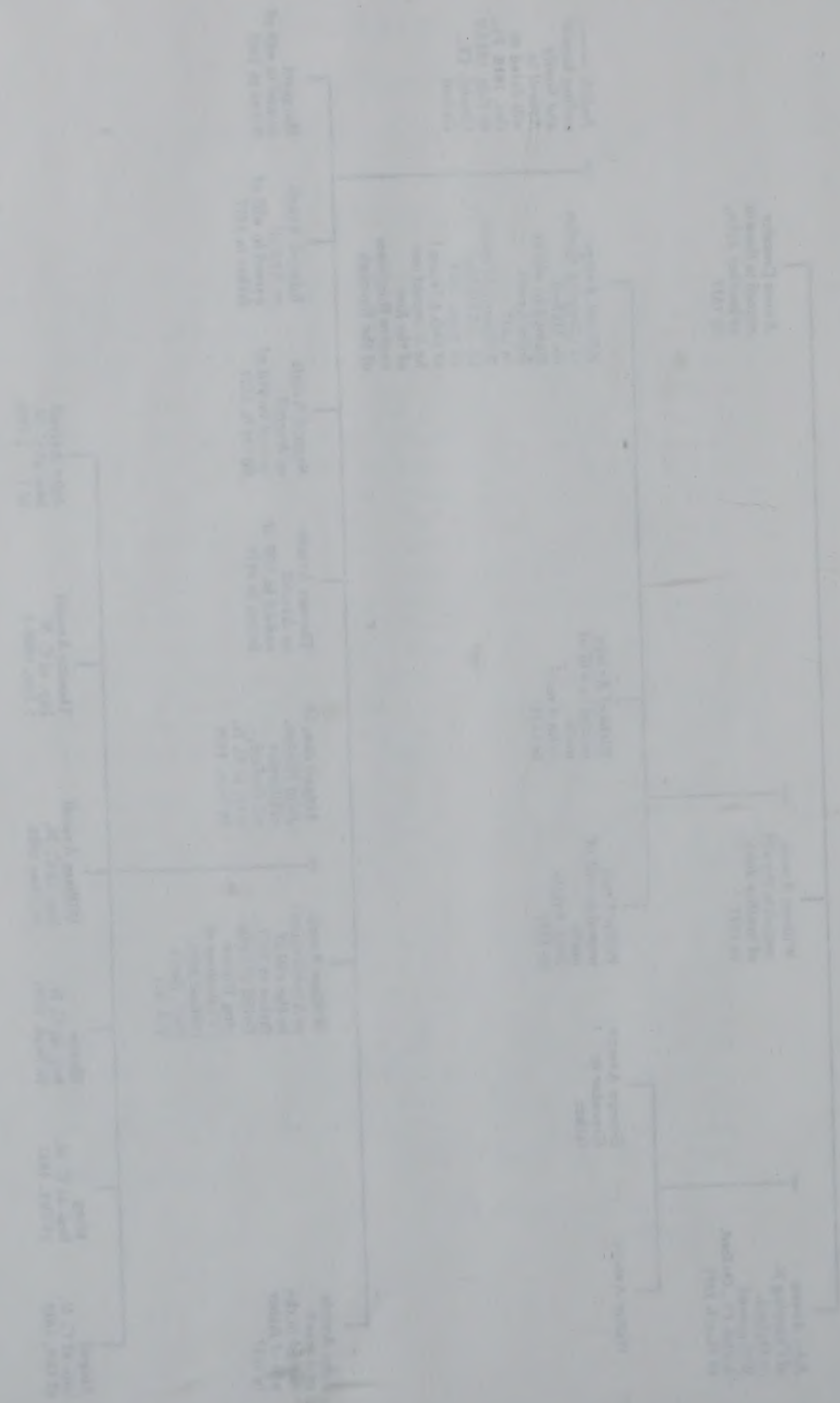
It will be noticed that the conclusion of our previous—though long experienced—American genealogist was at fault in thinking our William was the son of Nicholas and Dorcas Averell of Ashe, Kent (see pp. 51-52). Also the one clue which would have led him to the discovery of William's lineage, was by some chance not used—the nuncupative will of Philipp Averell of Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire (see p. 28), in which mention is made of our William, and which he gave with other data. There were not only many Averells, or “Averys,” in Oxfordshire at this time, but the adjoining county of Worcester-shire had at Broadway many Averells or Averills who were also called Avery (see p. 32). That line has traditions (?) of a William Averill 1505, and other Averills in 1545 and 1566, preceding the earliest date of record in our now established line, which is 1577. Those may prove a clue for further research.

CLARA A. AVERY

46 Cedar St., Chicago, Ill.
December, 1922.

Pedigree of AVERELL alias AVERY of Chipping Norton co. Oxon.





INDEX OF VARIETY NAMES - PARTIAL OF COLUMBIAN MUSEUM CO. 1900

OXFORDSHIRE RECORDS

Averell (Averie) Wills and Administrations in the Consistory and Archdeaconry Courts of Oxford.

Averell (Averie) John, Chipping Norton, A. 10 Mar. 1577,
Ser. I; Vol. 8, p. 524.
" " Richard, Chipping Norton, A. 16 May 1584,
Ser. I; Vol. 10, p. 193.
" " James, Chipping Norton, C. 12 April 1602,
Ser. I; Vol. 14, p. 191.
" " Edward, Chipping Norton, C. 25 Sept. 1617,
Ser. II; Vol. 2, p. 371.
" " Judith, wid. Chipping Norton, C. 20 Feb. 1618,
Ser. II; Vol. 2, p. 417.
" " Phillip, bach. Chipping Norton, C. W. 1627,
" Inv. 15 Dec. 1627.
" " 19 Jan. 1627. A.B. A 156.
" " Inv. 7 Oct. 1628,
" conwayner, 16 Ap. 1629, A.B.A. p. 166.
" " Thomas, Chipping Norton, A. W. Inv. 5 Aug. 1639,
Ser. II, Vol. 8, p. 269

[No further entries after 1639.]

Extracts of the name Avery or Averell from the Chipping Norton (Oxon) Registers; Parish Church of St. Mary.

Baptisms

1619, Oct. 17, Abigail Averell dau. of William Averell
1621, Oct. 14, Mary Averell dau. of William Averell
1623, Sep. 28, Hanna Averell dau. of William Averell
1625, June 26, William Averill son of William Avoril
1630, Jan. 7, Thomas Averill, son of William Averill
1632, (-?) 11, John the son of William & Abigail Avoroll

Marriages

1602, May 6, Kellam Averye & Ales Prettie
1618, Nov. 26, William Averell & Abigall Hynton.

Burials

1618, Dec. 10, Edith Averill

Visitations of Oxford 1634. Harl Soc'y Vol. 5.

Among the Bailiffs of Chipping Norton is given the name of William Averell, 1634.

1577.

Abstract of the Will of John Averie of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, dated 25 April 1577.

to be buried in the church of Chipping Norton. To the poor of
the town XXs.
to son Walter Aveye (household utensils etc.) [See p. 31.]
to John Trevis a feather bed etc.
to Mathew Trevis Xlijs iiijd
William Trevis, Mathewe Trevis' son Xljd and all his children Xljd a piece.
to every one of John Trevis' children Xljd a piece
to William Trevis Xjs Xljd
To Philip Avery, Richard Aveye and Edward Avery my brother William's sons
XXs a piece
to Katherine Newman XXs
to my brother William Aveye Vjs
to my sister Annes Crosley 40s
to Katherine Trevice my wife's black frys(?)
Residue to George Aveye my son (executor)
Overseers: Michael Chadwell, Edward Walford, William Avery, & Thomas New-
man & William Trevis
Witnesses: Michael Chadwell, Edward Walford & Thomas Newman.

Proved 10 March 1577-8 Archd. Oxford. Ser. I; Vol. 8, p. 514.

1584.

Abstract of the Will of Richard Averell of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, dated 28 February 26 Eliz. (1583).

to be buried in the church yard of Chipping Norton.
my goods to my wife to bring up my children.
Wife, executrix.

Witnesses John Lancaster, clerk. John Lewes & ors.

Proved 15 May 1584 by executrix, and commission issued to John Shaw.

Archd. Oxford, Series I, Vol. 10, f. 193.

1617.

Abstract of the Will of Edward Averie of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, dated 28 April 1617.

In the name of God, Amen, the eight and twentieth day of April 1617. I Edward Averie of Chippingnorton in the Countie of Oxon weake in bodie but stronge in minde and of good and p(er)fect memorie thanks be to god doe—make this my last will and testament—I doe willinge and with a free hart render and give againe into the handes of my Lord god and creator my spiritt w(hi)ch he of his fatherlie goodnesse gave unto me making me a lyvinge and reasonable creature nothing doubtinge but that for his infinite mercies sett forth in the p(re)cious bloude of his derely beloved sonne—our onlie saviour and redeemer he will receive my soule

into his glorie and place it in the companie of the heavenlie Angels and blessed Saints—I give to John Averie my sonne one platter, to Willia(m) Averie my sonne one platter. To Thomas my sonne one platter. To Samuell my sonne one platter, to Edward my sonne one platter. And to Margaret my daughter one platter. All the rest of my goods & chattels moveables and unmoveables my dettes paid, my funerall discharged and my legacies herein bequeathed satisfied I give to Judith my wyffe whome I make my executor and I appoint my lovinge brothers-in-lawe Richard Berrie and Thomas Hiat my overseers.

Witnesses: Richard Berrie, Thomas Hiat, Richard Heidon.

Proved XXV September 1617.

Consistory of Oxford, Series II, Vol. II, f. 371-2.

1618.

Abstract of the Will of Judith Averell of Chipping Norton co. Oxford, widow, dated 20 October 1618.

to be buried in the churchyard of Chipping Norton

to my eldest (son) John Averell V £i

to Thomas Averell my son V £i

to Samuel Averell my son 10 £i

Which sums of money I appoint my son Edward Averell to pay to them their portions and for consideration hereof I do give him my house with appurtenances that John Coxe late dwelt in to him his heirs and assigns for ever, their portions to be paid within a year if my son be then 20 years of age or else when my son Edward is XX if I be not then alive. I give my son John more "the bedsteed w(hi)ch is in the house—w(i)th a Flocke bed and a Flock boulder, a fether boulder & paire of hempen sheets, a cov(er)let, a little brasse potte, a posnet of potte brasse, a platter, and a pottenger." I give to Thomas my son "more a platter, a pottenger, two silver spoones, a little kettell & a posnet" I give more to Samuel my son "the bedsteed in the shope chamber and the second best bee bedsteed standinge in the chamber over the p(ar)lour and the worst fether bed, a fether boulder, a flocke boulder, the best cov(er)let, two paire of sheetes, my second best brasse potte, my second best kettle, a posnet of pott brasse 2 silv(er) spoones 2 platters the table board I bought of Will(i)a(m) Higgon, a little kettle, three of the biggest coffers in the chamber ov(er) the p(ar)lour, a pewter candle sticke, the licor panne that his father used, three table napkins 2 joined stooles, the best cubboarde in the hall." To Edward my son "two bedsteeds in the chamber ov(er) the p(ar)lour, the best and third chest in the p(ar)lour and the coffer that was his father(s), the best Flocke bed, a Flock bolster, a fether bolster, 2 paire of sheetes, the second best coverlet, the third brasse pot, the thirde brass kettell, a posnet of potte brasse, a little kete and a little candle stick, 2 platters, 2 silver spoones, the table board in the shoppe chamber, the brasse panne that was Thomas Carrecks, 3 table napkins, 2 joine stooles, the other cubboard in the hall."

to Margaret my daughter "my greene say Curteins w(i)th the frindge that be-longeth to them, the vessel that wee call the Corsell, a gallon kettle and one of the

best silver spoones and the ware that I leave unfould, my best gowne, my best peticoate, my best ap(er)ne, my best kercheffe, my best smocke, my second best gowne" to Robert Berry my sisters son Vs.

to Thomas Berry his brother Va.

to Sara their sister Xs, and "more to Thomas a cracked silver spoon."

to Alice Russell "a platter and a brason candlestick.

to my sister Crosbee "a gowne, a petticoate" and to every one of her children Xijd to my brother Phillippe Averell my husbands best doublet.

to the poor of the town Xs.

The residue of my goods to my son William whom I make executor.

Thomas Hiatt, Richard Berrye overseers & give them iij s iij d a piece.

Samuel my son and Edward my son shall have 8 quarters of malt that is at Wm. Slatters to be divided equally.

to Samuel my son his fathers best cloak and to Edd. his other coat or jacket.

I give to each of them a "Dowghé Kever"

to Edward Averell my son a "Hobbert"

Judith Averell (her mark.)

Witnesses, Richard Berry, Thomas Hiat, —Leidon, John Timson.

Proved 20 February 1618.

Consistory of Oxford, Series II, Vol. II, p. 417.

1602.

Abstract of the Will of James Averell of Chipping Norton co. Oxford shoemaker dated 24 November 1601.

my father Thomas Averell shall have the use of my goods in his possession paying all my debts &c.

father, Thomas (executor) shall bestow the remainder amongst his younger children my brothers & sisters.

Witnesses, Thomas Hyat, Henry Baylie.

Proved 12 April 1602.

Consistory of Oxford. Series I, Vol. 14, p. 191

1628.

Nuncupative Will of Philip Averell of Chipping Norton co. Oxford.

that in the year 1627 Phillipp Averell of Chippingnorton Oxford being moved to make his last Will & Testament nuncupative . . . said his mind and will was that his cousin [nephew] William Averell should have all his goods &c and also that he had given him a special charge to pay the debts of him the said Phillip Averell and to dispose the rest of his goods amongst the kinsfolk of the said William Averell. Witnesses John Norgrove, Samuel Averell, Isabell Newman, Laurens Ellmes(?)

21 February 1628 Commission to William Averell

"nepote d fratre" of the said deceased.

P.C.C. 10 Ridley.

AVERILL FAMILY

THE AVERILL NAME

When I was little I asked Grandpa what kind of a name Averill was. He said he thought it was French. As a grownup I found some books about derivations and meanings of English surnames. They did not agree about the surname Averill, and offered many choices. The most common were:

1. A place name from Haverhill, a Suffolk town, composed of hyver a Dutch word which became Teutonic huber meaning oats plus hill - a hill sown with oats
2. From avarius, a keeper of birds.
3. From avery, a foraging place for the King's horses.

Though all those examples sounded like pure conjecture and the family had no connection with Suffolk or any of those occupations, I began to wonder whether Grandpa had been mistaken until running across yet another book* claiming the name came to England from France with the Normans early in the reign of King John. It says:

Averell. (1) Hugo Avril, living in Normandy in 1198. (2) Guido de Avrilla held a fief in Normandy from King Philip Augustus.

This last book listed its sources, and in reading it I began to realize Grandpa knew what he was talking about after all. He was a quiet man, but what he said was always intelligent. This was sort of confirmed when, in searching Miami Co. Kansas records looking for information on our family while they lived there, I learned of a completely unrelated Averill family who came there from France a little later, complicating my own research.

The clincher came in October 1993 at the Library in Salt Lake City where I kept bumping into a Parisian fellow researcher named Averill. according to her name tag. Though she could not speak English, she conveyed in gestures and French that she was there for a two-week stay. It was frustrating not to be able to converse, for which she showed no inclination, anyway, but such is life. Averill is a French name.

*The Norman People, pg 145
(1874) anonymous author,
repr. 1989 - GPC)

Toulouse-Latrec painted this Paris dancer at the Folies-Bergere, using his favorite model, Jane Avril. Perhaps she was our 2-millionth cousin or so.



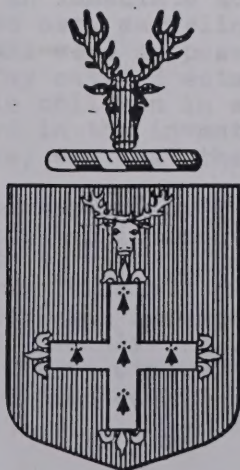
AVERILL FAMILY

THE AVERILL ARMS

It was once customary to commence family histories with big spiels about some knight or ancient royal person supposed to have been ancestor of all of the name. In our case no such fancy progenitor has been identified, though coats of arms suggest he must have been a Norman who went to the Holy Land on one of the Crusades. Though well respected back in England, our William the Immigrant was not an elder son of a gentle family, and never used a coat of arms in America. The bulk of his modest estate had been disposed of before his death in 1653, probably to his seven children; yet in 1634, shortly before the family emigrated, visiting heralds had taken enough interest to report that he was a bailiff of the market town of Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire.

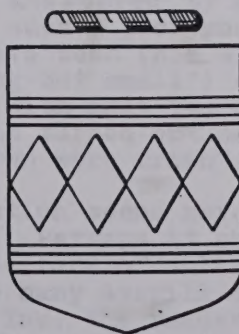
The office of bailiff back then was rather prestigious and of considerable responsibility, concerned with administering estates and other fiscal matters requiring knowledge of law and finance. Earlier visitations by the heralds had identified his grandfather William as one of the twelve chief burgesses of the town, a title inherited by William's father, Edward. Whether or not those men had arms, they were at least somehow related to nearby men in Broadway, Worcestershire, who did. Well-to-do Averill families were living there as early as the reign of King Edward I (1274-1307 AD) followed by a two-century gap in the records until 1505 when an earlier William Averill was living in Broadway--only about 15 miles from our family, and others of the name were there in 1545 and 1566--only eleven years before our proven ancestors show up in Chipping Norton.

This presents your author with a slight dilemma, for the Worcestershire family used the gules (red) arms depicted below. The cover of this book shows azure arms, continuing an earlier tradition in books about our family--but those were actually used by a Gloucester branch, yet they were so similar that an expert on the subject, which I surely am not, would say it proves the two families were at one time related. Crosses on shields mean an original bearer was in the Crusades; and fleur-des-lis shown on the red shield show descent from French nobility.



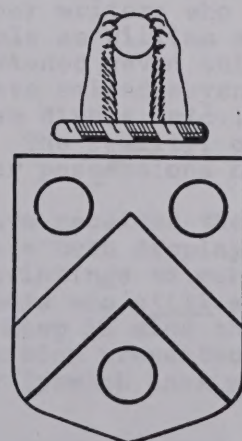
AVERILL

Arms: Gules, a cross fleury ermine, in chief a buck's head of the field.
Crest: A buck's head cabossed as in the field.



AVERELL

Arms: Argent, four lozenges in fess between two bars jumelles gules.



AVERY

Arms: Gules, a chevron between three bezants or.
Crest: Two lions' gambes or, supporting a bezant.
Motto: Fidelia.

Once again it must be stressed that this book is meant to supplement, not copy, information in the Averill Genealogy with regard to our particular line. But for reasons which will be stated below, there are certain beginning details which need to be emphasized.

Clara Avery's book about our family is one of the clearest, well-researched, thorough and interesting genealogies in print, even the more so when one considers that she wrote it back in an era when the average genealogy was semi-amateurish and full of speculation. But as she, herself, reported in 1922, there was a serious problem with the beginning. Creating a book of that caliber was very burdensome, causing her to concentrate on the numerous branches of the family on this side of the Atlantic. For the English roots, she hired others reputed to be well qualified, who came to the conclusion that the first William Averill was son of Nicholas and Dorcas Averell of Ashe, Kent, a person about twenty years younger than the real William. Not realizing the truth, she tailored the early part of her story to fit, and thus reached quite a few incorrect conclusions.

Clara's instincts eventually caused her to wonder whether something might have been amiss, especially after George Francis Dow wrote a short sketch for a 1900 issue of Essex Institutes magazine, speculating that perhaps the family came from Worcestershire. She mentioned that in her book. Eventually she decided to consult "experienced English antiquarians" and went to London for that purpose in 1913, when her book was already in press. World War I broke out very soon afterwards, delaying research for many years. By the time she received the report in January 1922, thousands of copies had been sold. She ordered that the results of the new research be inserted at the end of all subsequent copies, showing not only William and Abigail's marriage but the baptisms of six of their children, not in Kent, but in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, only about 15 or 20 miles from Broadway, Worcestershire, as Dow had surmised.

But the damage had already been done, for her well-written book had been an immediate success, and copied by many other writers who quoted her, marveling that such a poor young couple as William and Abigail were supposed to have been (his will mentioned seven children and "my outward estate being but small") could have raised seven little children in a house with only two beds, few dishes, etc., mentioned in the inventory, and turned out so well. The reality, of course, was that the children were grown and fewer possessions needed.

The corrected newer information seems never to have received the circulation it should have. Perhaps it should have been displayed at the front rather than at the back of subsequent printings to make it more noticeable. There are many Averill descendants who still accept the outdated information. You, the reader, must keep in mind that you are likely, even now, to encounter the old version presented as fact. Many otherwise excellent books about early Ipswich have not been corrected.

AVERILL FAMILY

As the years pass, ink slowly fades away and pages crumble and, sad to say, even pilfering goes on. Historians write in frustration about the disappearance of records which were examined several years before. An example was cited by a fine writer descended from William and Abigail's daughter Sarah (Averill) Wildes.* Determined to trace the family back further, in 1950 he visited the church in Chipping Norton and was courteously treated by the local parson, who showed him the ancient register. He saw for himself that the 16th century ink was so completely faded that the entries were illegible. Perhaps ancient court or manor rolls or bishops' transcripts still exist, but presumably he would have known about that.

Many pages in Clara's book mention early Averills in Europe (spelt variously). Page 31 lists death dates of several Broadway, Worcester, men: William 1506, Henry 1545, William 1545, William 1566, Henry 1584, Walter 1590, Thomas 1595, Henry 1611 and William 1613. To understand that those men were living close enough to Chipping Norton that they easily could have been part of the same family, one needs only to glance at the map shown here, taken from a modern atlas, showing that they lived about the same distance away as did our William's wife Abigail, who lived at Bicester before their marriage. It is dangerous to speculate, but in comparing those names to the short descendancy chart below, one might almost assume that the William who died in 1506 was probably grandfather of William (b) below, who was in turn grandfather of William the Emigrant, and that one of the other men was the missing number (a) in our chart.

Chipping Norton, a fair-sized English town, is about 20 miles NW of Oxford. St. Mary's Church there is a large, handsome, medieval structure. Our family worshipped at St. Mary's for many years before some of them came to America. In those days spelling was so flexible that one individual's name was often spelt several ways in the same document. Chipping Norton records show Averie, Aveye, and Averell. (But heck, I have seen it written in seven different ways in Illinois records of the early 1800's.)

St. Mary's records do not show the name of ancestor _____ (a) Averill. Perhaps he lived somewhere else, like Broadway, but three of his children were there before 1577. Will records show they were:

John, buried 27 July 1577

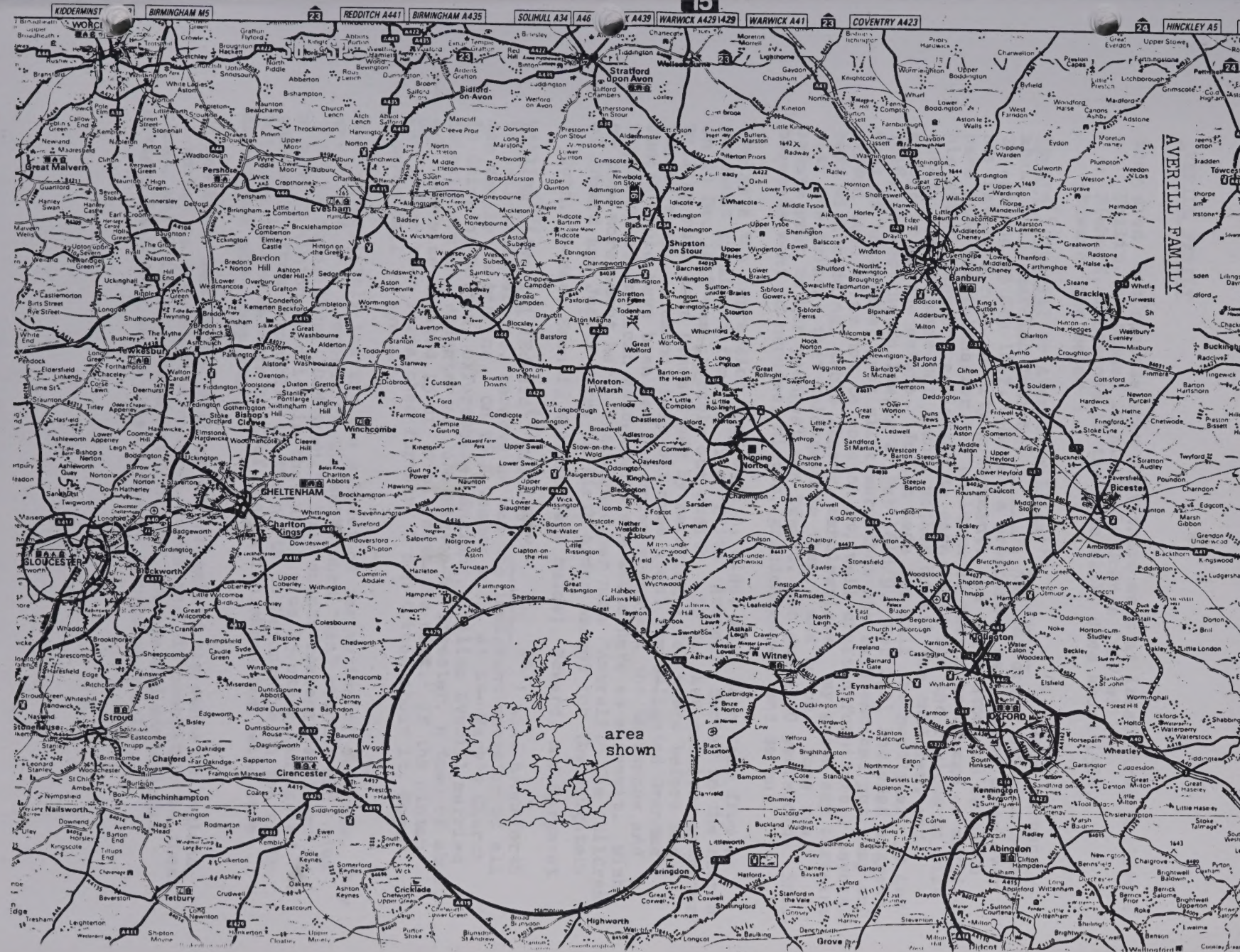
+William, see below

Annes, married to a Mr. Crosley or Crosby

William^(b) Averill (_____) (a) born perhaps about 1525, is believed to have been that William Avery who was one of the principal burgesses of the town when it was incorporated on 27 Feb 1605/6, according to visitation records.** Whether he was an arminger we do not know. No copy of his will has been found, nor his wife's name, nor when

*The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes, page 39, by Walter Goodwin Davis (1959)

**Visitation of Oxfordshire, Harleian Society V:261, according to Davis



AYERILL FAMILY

area shown



AVERILL FAMILY

they died, but records show that there were at least three children:
Philip, mentioned in his Uncle John's 1577 will
Richard, mentioned in the same will, died about 1584.
+Edward, see below

Edward^(c) Averill or Averie (William^(b) _____) ^(a) born perhaps about 1555, married Judith (_____), had children, and died between 28 Apr and 25 Sep 1617. He was a prosperous man, having taken over his father's role in city government. As per custom, he seems to have made provisions for the children as they came of age or married. His will bequeathed a platter to each child and the residue to wife Judith, maiden name not found, mother of all the children, and executrix of the estate. Judith made her will the next year, 30 Oct 1618, proved the following 20 Feb 1618/9. Her will included a great deal of brassware, good silverware that she says she had put away and seldom used so as not to scratch it, well-crafted furniture, several beds with bedding, table linens, candlesticks, "my green say curtains with the frindge that belongeth to them," and so on. Some real estate went to her youngest son Edward, not quite 20 years old. Small bequests went to nephews, nieces, grandchildren, and so on.

One gets the impression that Judith, also, must have come from a somewhat prominent family. The "Edith" Averell buried in the church on 10 Dec 1618 was probably our Judith. If so, her son (our ancestor) William must have pleased her by marrying a few weeks before she passed away. I cannot help but muse about how delighted Grandma Judith would have been had she known about all the thousands and thousands of American descendants she would have as a result! Wish we knew more about her. She signed her name "Averell." The children of Edward and Judith were, in birth order except for the daughter:

John, Thomas, Samuel, William (see below), Edward, and Margaret

William^(d) Averill (Edward^(c) William^(b) _____) ^(a) will henceforth be called number one, because he was the immigrant ancestor of all the family in America. On 26 November 1618, at St. Mary's Church in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, England, William Averill married Abigail Hinton, daughter of John Hinton of Bicester, a town of about the same size located 15 or 20 miles to the east. If the Hinton family has been researched further, I don't know about it. Some records call it Hynton.

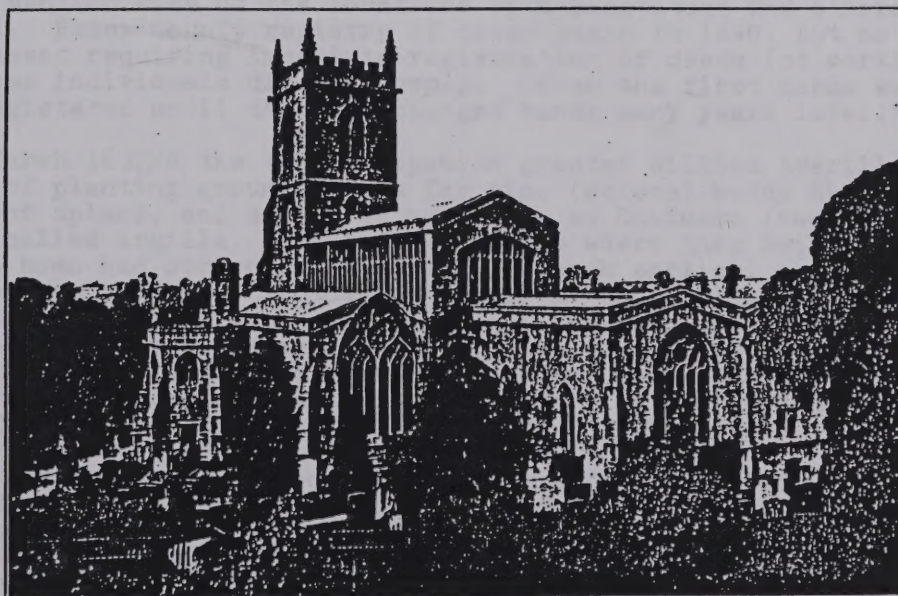
Before completely leaving the subject of derivation of surnames, they say Hinton is composed of the Welsh word "hen" meaning old, plus "ton" or town, thus, "Old Town." That sounds reasonable; there is a town of Hinton-Waldrist in that area, plus 15 other Hintons of some sort, from Shropshire in the north to Devonshire in the south but none in the eastern half of the nation where the Celts were driven out more completely.

We now know that during William and Abigail's residence in England, he worked as a bailiff, a complex, responsible occupation in those times, which involved administration of estates and other legal matters including court appearances or upholding the law.

AVERILL FAMILY

It was probably in that capacity that a Puritan relative, Thomas Hyatt, made his will on 8 Sep 1634 leaving his messuage in the west end of the city in trust to our William "Averie" and to William Diston, who were directed to use income from the property "to provide for a preacher to preach five sermons a year." The will was not proved until 1644, after William had emigrated, so he was not around to perform that duty. However, being designated to carry it out shows that he must have been a Puritan and respected citizen.

Considering that, perhaps religion was a factor in their going to New England. One reason for stressing this is that Clara Avery, at the time she wrote the genealogy, was confused on that subject. Not finding any New England record of the children's baptisms and thinking they were younger (until she learned the truth later on) she wondered whether the family was Quaker. That definitely was not the case.



PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY, CHIPPING NORTON, OXFORDSHIRE

The exact date of our Averill Family's arrival in the Massachusetts Bay Colony is not known, but the time frame can be narrowed down a bit. Probably they had not yet decided to leave England in September 1634 when Thomas Hyatt's will was drawn up. On 02 March 1637/8 they were granted planting ground in Ipswich.

Settlement of Ipswich was accomplished in such a hurry that the customary initial deliberations were cut short. Considered an outpost against militant French and Indians even at that early date, the area was so far north of other major towns that there were not even any town limits at first, though densely spaced dwelling lots were necessary for safety. In November 1634 the first meeting of proprietors was held and six "lot layers" appointed. Subsequently the lots were laid out, surveyed, and certificates issued but not recorded, the presumption being that everyone knew where they were and encroachment was unlikely in so remote a place. Next year the Bay Colony General Court established a committee for official granting of the land; deliberations took so long that it was not until 1637 that town selectmen were empowered to take over formal admission of town inhabitants and official granting of the lots. Those certificates had already accomplished that in effect. Town meetings afterwards mention some of the locations with exactitude and others not at all. Essex County registry of deeds began in 1640, but no law was passed requiring immediate registration of deeds (or certificates) and some individuals did not comply. Often the first deeds were not registered until the land changed hands many years later.*

On 2 March 1637/8 the town of Ipswich granted William Averill six acres of planting ground on the far side (across) Muddy River, twenty acres of upland, and six acres of meadow at Chebacco (now Essex) later called Argilla. The three-acre lot where they built their little home had obviously been received much earlier, and was located on the northeast side of town at the Great Cove below the falls. (See illustrations) In view of the above information, and because of the choice site of their home lot at the cove, it appears as though the family must have come either as part of the Great Migration in 1635 or the following year. Town records list him as a Commoner in 1639 and again in 1641.

In 1639 the Colony ordered that all towns keep detailed vital records but some of them did not comply. Ipswich may have, but none of them until a great deal later survived. There is nothing in writing to show that William and Abigail ever belonged to the church there, though we know now that all of their children were baptized in Chipping Norton. Puritan tests for becoming members were so stringent that much of the population was excluded. Everyone was forced to attend regularly, member or not, but only members could become freemen, and only freemen could vote.

* Landholding in Ipswich, by Edward S. Perzel, an article in Essex Institutes Historical Collections 104:303-328 explains all this in detail, and also reveals reasons why one cannot tell when settlers arrived by reviewing Ipswich Town Records.

AVERILL FAMILY

It would appear that William's social status there was not what it had been in England, whether due to some unknown misfortune, lack of church membership, or who knows what. He was a commoner not active in town affairs. We will not take room here because they shed no new light, but you may read Miss Avery's lists showing him among the many residents. In 1639 he was among the fifty residents permitted to graze his cattle upon the village green, where the cows and bulls ran freely together.

In 1646 William sued Thomas Newman (-1675) for debt. Occasionally such cases involved relatives. Newman came to Ipswich in March 1634 in the Mary & John, Rev. Thos Parker's group. His wife Alice or Abigail's maiden name is not known. (Back in 1577 a Thomas Newman had overseen William's great-uncle's estate; Katharine Newman was Averill kin) & much later Averill & Newman descendants migrated to the same far-apart Connecticut towns. Is this all coincidental?

Inspired by the French, Indian threat was especially bad in 1648. William and his neighbors each suscribed a certain amount to pay Major Dennison's salary to organize and lead the populace in defense. Town records show that in May 1649 two of the sons, William Jr. almost 24 and Thomas 19, were said to have been notified to do sentry duty but failed to respond, and were fined for "defect in watching." Perhaps it was a misunderstanding, but it sounds a little ominous.

William's will, written 3 June 1652, was proved 29 March 1653. He directed that he be buried in the burying place of Ipswich "...and for my outward estate being but small, I doe give unto my children, and each of them being seven in number, the some of five shillings a peece...." (Six was written first but scratched out and seven substituted--perhaps at least one was no longer in the community?) "My wife Abygal I make sole executrix." The inventory of his property showed one fether bed, one other bed, 1 bedstead, 2 chests, some items of clothing, a warming pan, a corslett (see illustration) and 4 pewter platters. Early writers, assuming the family had seven young children, marveled that they could get by on so little.

Abigail's will or exact date of death has not been found. Will, Jr., swore to the accuracy of her inventory on 27 March 1655. The value had increased in the interim and some additional items were a "hat bruish" and an hourglass.

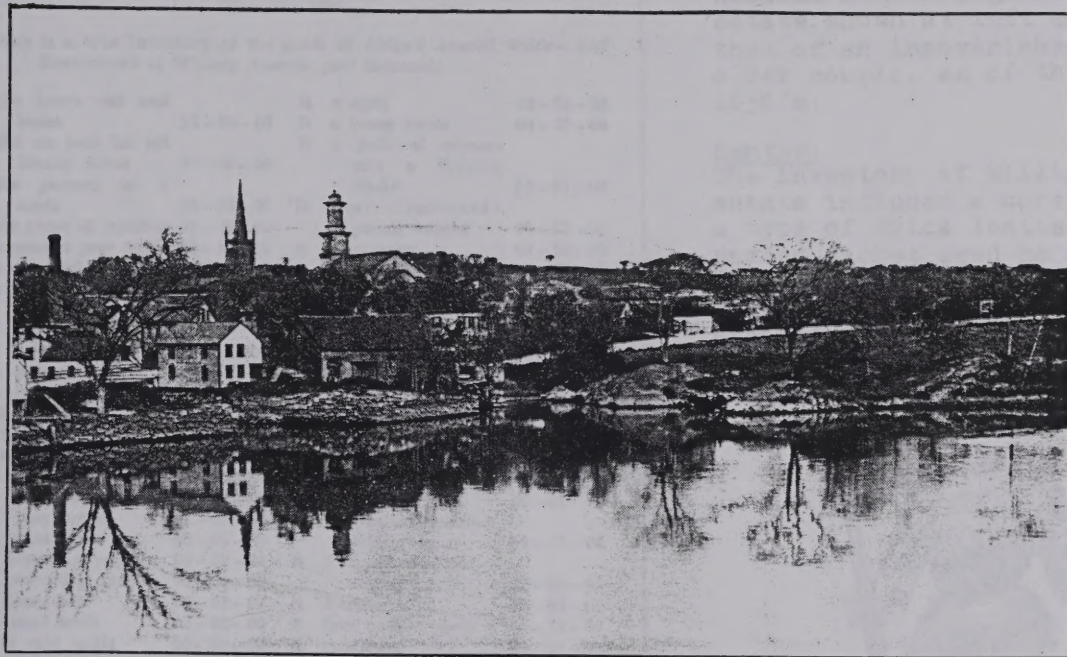
Children of William and Abigail Hinton Averill:

Abigail	17 Oct 1619-	living 1653-no further
Mary	14 Oct 1621-	" record
Hannah	28 Sep 1623-	"
+William	26 Jun 1625-23 Apr 1691 m 31 Jul 1651	Hannah Jackson
Sarah	1627-19 Jul 1692	23 Nov 1663 John Wildes
Thomas	07 Jan 1630-07 Oct 1714	1-08 Dec 1657 Frances Collings
		2- by 1672 Hannah
John	11 --- 1632-	16 md & lived in Maine??

*An Emerson-Benson Saga pp. 414-6, by Edward K. Swigert (1994)

AVERILL FAMILY

Top: 1900 photograph of the Averill homesite at the Great Cove on Muddy River. Bottom: Photostatic copy of William I Averill's will



I William Averill of Groton Conn hereby make in before me of legal memory and do make this my last will and testament first I declare myself to be of sound mind and memory and I bequeath to my body to the earth to be decently buried in the burial place of Groton my spirit into the hands of my Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ And for my outward estate being that small good I give unto my children each of them being of age and law for the same I have divided I give unto the rest of my estate my wife Elizabeth Averill of this my last will in witness hereof I have signed with my hand and seal the 31st day of March 1900

Witness my hand and seal the 31st day of March 1900

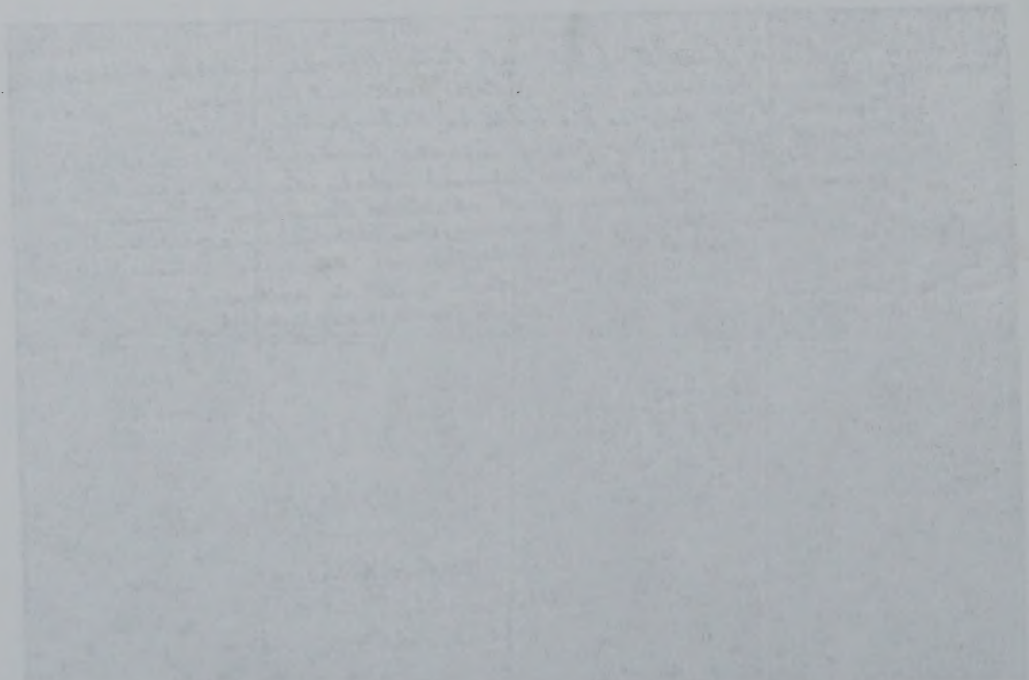
Wm I Averill

Attest

James H. Hays of Groton Conn

James H. Hays of Groton Conn

1900 photograph of the Aerial Tramway at the Great Falls in
Nashua River. Boston. The tramway is a small car which will



AVERILL FAMILY

INVENTORY OF GOODS OF ABIGAIL AVERELL.

(Essex County—Probate Records.)

(Case No. 1025)

this is a true Inventory of the goods of Abigail Auerell widdow and Executoresk of William Auerell: now deceased:

It the house lott and house	12-00-00	It a spitt	00-02-00
It the six acre lot att Muddy River	04-00-00	It a brase kettle	00-02-00
It the pequett lot 7 acers	06-00-00	It a pair of nippers and a Ripping hooks	00-01-00
It six acres of meddow	05-00-00	It a pair of scales and a pound waight	00-02-00
It a steer 4 year ould	05-10-00	it a wastcote	00-10-00
It a cow and a haifer	08-10-00	it sum other ould cloths	05-00-00
It a year ould steer an uantage	02-00-00	it a say (?) apron	00-02-00
It a year ould haifer an uantage	02-00-00	it a clocke	00-08-00
It a calfe at	01-04-00	it a whood	00-05-00
It a swine att	01-15-00	it a dublit	00-09-00
It eleuen fowles	00-08-00	it a caster hatt	01-00-00
It an Iron pott	01-00-00	it an ould hatt	00-02-00
It an Iron kettle att	00-03-06	it a white apron	00-04-00
It a frying pan att	00-02-00	it two holand handcar-chifs	00-04-00
It a brass skillitt att	00-02-06	it an ould holand hand-carchif	00-01-00
It a brase furnes	01-00-00	it two calico handcar-chifs	00-01-06
It a brass kettle	00-05-00	it 5 crosclioths and a mufler	00-05-00
It a warming pan	00-02-06	it 4 coines	00-01-04
It a smoothing Iron	00-00-08	it four pewter platters	00-10-00
It a brase pan	00-07-00	it two sines	00-01-06
It a meall trofe	00-02-00	it a flaigon	00-02-06
It two ould pails	00-02-00	it sum ould pewter	00-01-06
It a ould halfe bushell	00-00-06	it four earthen uessels	00-01-00
It a bar of iron	00-02-00	it a bible	00-05-00
It a pair of tonges	00-01-00	it an ould bible and two other books	00-05-00
It a drawing shone	00-01-00	it a linin wheel	00-03-00
It a fier slice	00-00-04	it a mortising axe	00-02-00
It a gridiron	00-01-06	it a pair of tow cards	00-01-00
It a pair of pott hooks	00-00-03	it a hatt bruish	00-00-06
It a lampe 2s and two tramilles 2s	00-04-00	it a few ould tubbes	00-02-00
It a hour glase	00-01-00	it a pine cheast	00-06-00
It a cosslett	00-14-00	It a baig	00-01-00
It a bar of Iron	00-01-06	It a cote	00-04-06
it an oke cheast	00-02-06	It a hatt	00-02-06
it a box	00-01-06	It a pewter pott	00-01-06
it a bouster fill ^a w ^a flockes	03-00	It a cheafeing dish	00-01-00
it another bouster	00-02-00	It an ould tunill with a spindle	
it 3 pillowes	00-12-00	It and a peece of ould linin	00-06
it a fether bouster	00-06-00	It eighteen bushells and halfe an halfe a pecke of wheat at 4 ⁶ the bushell	04-03-09
it the fethers of another	00-04-00	It 80 foote of boerd	00-04-06
it one pair of sheets	00-10-00	It a hammer	00-00-06
it one sheet	00-05-00	It 90 foot of ould plainks	00-04-06
it a fether bed	01-10-00	It 22 bush. an halfe of indian corn att 2 ⁸ the bushell	03-00-00
it two blankets	00-09-00	It a hogshhead a wedg an a beetk Ring	00-04-00
it a cotton blanket	00-05-00	It 9 pound of butter	00-04-06
it a couer lid	00-10-00		
it two ould pillowes	00-02-00		
it 3 curtens and uaulans	01-00-00		
it 2 cushens	00-01-06		
it a pair of shooes	00-01-08		
it a pair of stockings	00-01-00		
it a table cloth	00-02-06		
it a Red cote	01-00-00		
it an ould stufe cote	00-04-00		
it another cloth cote	00-10-00		
it a gound	01-10-00	the whole summ	77-04-11
It a hough	00-01-06	what shee ougheth	13-00-00

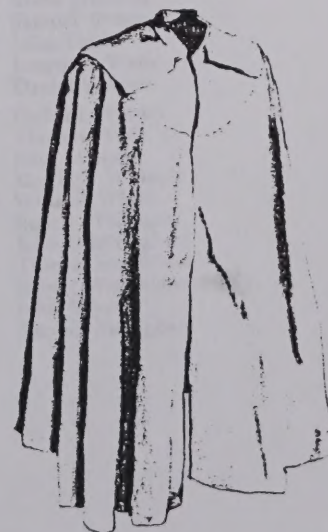
Though very modest by modern standands and much less than William had in England, the estate shown at left was not that of an impoverished older couple, as of the 1650's.

Center:

The inventory of William's estate included a corslett, a type of thick leather padded jacket used as armor in case of conflict occasioned by Indian attack in exposed settlements like early Ipswich.



Below: Typical outerwear for both men and women in those days.



Steeple hats and "sadd colors" were typical of Puritan dress ways. Both men and women in New England did actually wear the broad-brimmed steeple hats of legend, historical revisionists notwithstanding.

The New England area, with dates to help you follow the growth of settlement (E)

LIST OF COMMONERS, 1641, IPSWICH MASSACHUSETTS*

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| William Adams | William Knight |
| John Annable | John Knowlton |
| Samuel Appleton | Thomas Knowlton |
| ✓ William Averill | William Knowlton |
| Henry Bachellor | William Lampson |
| Robert Beacham | Roger Lancton |
| Thomas Beery | John Lee |
| Jeremy Belcher | Thomas Lee |
| Richard Bisgood | Edward Lumas |
| Thomas Bishop | Richard Lumkin |
| ✓ Thomas Boorman, Sr. | Thomas Manning |
| Thomas Bracey | Joseph Medcalf |
| Humphrey Bradstreet | Joseph Morse |
| Simon Bradstreet | Robert Muzzey |
| Thomas Brewer | Thomas Newman |
| ✓ John Brown | John Norton |
| Mathias Button | Christopher Osgood |
| Lionel Chute | William Paine |
| John Clark, Jr. | Moses Pengry |
| John Clark, Sr. | ✓ John Perkins |
| Thomas Clark | John Perkins, Jr. |
| Isaac Comings | John Perkins, Sr. |
| John Cowley | Allen Perley |
| Robert Cross | John Pettis |
| Francis Dane | Henry Pindarr |
| John Dane, Jr. | Samuel Podd |
| John Dane, Sr. | John Proctor |
| John Davis | Mark Quilter |
| Robert Day | Thomas Rawlinsome, Sr. |
| Thomas Dorman | Joseph Redding |
| William Douglas | Nathaniel Rogers |
| ✓ Thomas Emerson | Thomas Safford |
| William Fellows | Richard Saltonstall |
| Giles Firmin | Richard Schofield |
| Thomas Firmin | Thomas Scott |
| Reginald Foster | John Shatswell |
| Thomas French | Theophilus Shatswell |
| John Gage | Richard Smith |
| Edmund Gardner | Thomas Smith |
| George Giddings | Simon Stace |
| William Goodhue | Mark Symonds |
| Henry Greene | ✓ Samuel Symonds |
| Thomas Hart | ✓ John Tuttle |
| Richard Hatley | Jonathan Wade |
| Andrew Hodges | Daniel Warner |
| James Howe | Richard Wattles |
| Thomas Howlett | Thomas Wells |
| William Hubbard | John Whipple |
| ✓ John Jackson | ✓ Matthew Whipple |
| Richard Jacob | William White |
| Francis Jordan | Robert Whitman |
| Richard Kimball | John Whittingham |
| Henry Kingsbury | Theophilus Wilson |
| ✓ Robert Kinsman | Robert Woodmansee |
| Alexander Knight | John Wyatt |
| | Samuel Younglove |



Above left The map shows the relative locations of Ipswich and York, where William's brothers Thomas & John settled. The places further along the coast were principally fishing villages and Indian trading posts, for fur. Mayflower Pilgrims established Pemaquid.

Above right We are descended from those 1641 Ipswich commoners whose names are checked off. Some of the others were our ancient in-laws. William White was our many-great stepfather.

AVERILL FAMILY

We descend from William Averill, Jr. Short sketches about his brothers and sisters will be presented first.

Abigail, Mary, and Hannah Averill, the oldest children outlived their parents, for there were seven of them remaining when their father died. Unfortunately early Ipswich vital records no longer exist, and early Maine records were gleefully burned by the Indians. Presumably they all married and at least two of them lived nearby (six children had been scratched off of the will and seven written in). Could one of them have married a Newman?? Or a Cummings?

Thomas Averill as a teenager, as well as his older brother Will and two others, was fined for failing to show up for sentry duty during an Indian scare. He later married Frances Collings or Collins from a nearby town. March 1664 records of Topsfield show Thomas Averill and Thomas Hobbs (who was killed eleven years later by the Indians at Bloody Brook during King Philips War) as residents on property formerly belonging to the Bradstreet family. Brother William and John Wilds lived nearby. By 1668 he was in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. On 20 October 1671 he purchased land a little farther up the coast at Cape Neddick, Wells, Maine. Though there had long been British outposts along the seacoast, the French claimed prior ownership. During King William's War (1689-97) most of the scattered settlements were almost totally destroyed. Only four--Wells, York, Kittery and Appledore--remained inhabited. In the "Great Massacre" at York on 05 Feb 1692 many were slaughtered and over 160 persons were taken into captivity, after which MA Royal Governor Phipps attempted an unsuccessful invasion of Canada. In the meantime the witch hysteria broke out back home which he had to put an end to when he returned. Hostilities broke out again in Queen Anne's War (1702-13).

During the worst of the war Thomas, by then an older man, brought his family back to the relative security of Mass. before returning to Maine. During the trials, he attempted to help his sister by questioning the neurotic "Goody Reddinton," her accuser (Mary Gould Reddington, sister of his sister Sarah's husband's first wife, Priscilla Gould Wild). Thomas had six known children. During old age he and his second wife lived with the oldest son Job, who cared for them, though another son and a daughter were still living. Thomas died before 07 April 1716 at York, Maine.

Sarah Averill is presumed to have been born in 1627 at Chipping Norton but her baptism is not recorded there--it is possible she was a little younger. She was in court in November 1649, accused of too great familiarity with Thomas Wardell (or Wardwell) who was not present. He had been listed as an Ipswich proprietor the previous year and had contributed to Major Dennison's salary the next summer, but now he drops completely from all New England records. Such accusations were common and say more about Puritan prudish attitudes than they do about her. In May 1663 she was again presented for the terrible offense of wearing a silk scarf!

On 23 Nov 1663 Sarah married widower John Wildes, a prominent Topsfield man whose first wife had died that year leaving him with

AVERILL FAMILY

several children. Sarah was a very nice lady who did an admirable job of rearing the Wildes children, including the youngest, her only son, constable Ephraim Wildes. She and her husband witnessed the will of her older brother William Averill, who died in spring 1691.

On 23 April 1692 a marshall from Essex rode up to the Wildes home and, in the presence of her husband and son, Sarah, then about 65 years old, was placed under arrest, charged with the crime of witchcraft.* Despite desperate efforts on her behalf by her husband and son, at one sitting of the court, she and four others were convicted. Quoting one author,

"The executions of these five convicted persons occurred on Tuesday 19 July 1692. Again on that day a larger procession proceeded from the jail on St. Peter Street to Essex Street, and thence by Essex and Boston Streets (Salem) to the old highway, into which they turned to the left to the spot where Mrs. Bishop had been executed in June; and there in the same way upon trees their lives were taken." **

John Averill then nearly 22, testified in court in a case concerning a heifer, that he had been staying with Goodman Cummins for the last year. Had that some connection with a sister?--right after his parents died. In April 1656 he was fined for striking Jonas Griggs in the meeting house on Sabbath day--not unusual in those days but nice, either. Also that year he sued Daniel Eppes for not returning a cow entrusted to him for overwintering. In 1659 he sued Sarah Marshall, who came to court to answer charges, but as he did not show up the charges were dropped. It is assumed he had already gone to Wells, Maine, by then, where he was a witness in 1660. (His brother came soon after.) He signed a petition along with other men in 1664 asking the Mass. General Court to restore authority over them. and sued two Portsmouth men in 1665 & 6. The last record of him is found in 1667 when he failed to show up in court for an action he had brought and the defendant was awarded costs. It seems as though John must have been a scrappy individual! In all likelihood he had a wife and family but so many Maine records have not survived that we hope they were not casualties of the French and Indians.

*The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes. by Walter Goodwin Davis, pp 6-12&44

**History of Salem by Sidney Perley, Vol 3:22 etc.

Other books about Salem Witchcraft abound. Twenty persons were executed in the spring and summer of 1692 during the hysteria. Seven of them were our ancient relatives, though not all in the Averill line. None were our direct ancestors, though closely related. Other relatives were indicted but managed to escape. Those executed were:

June 10 Bridget Bishop
July 19 Sarah Wildes and Rebecca Nurse
Aug 19 John Willard
Sep 22 Mary Easty, Ann Pudeator and Samuel Wardwell

William² Averill (William¹) baptized 26 June 1625 in Chipping Norton, England, was about ten when the family crossed the ocean. As a child he was called "Will" (like my grandpa, his descendant). The youngster appears to have been bright, gregarious, with good business sense and a talent for carpentry--a much-needed trade in a new land. (And did you notice that his mother's inventory included a mortising axe, a hammer. "80 foote of board" and "90 foot of ould planks"?) Already an enterprising youth in March 1646, three months before he became of age, he bargained with the Town of Ipswich "to keep the herd of goats on the North side of the River, to begin the 29th of this present month, and to have for his pains 5s6d the week, to have 6d a head at their first going out and the rest at the end of his time, of this pay 3d for every head to be paid in butter or wheat, only the last month he is to have but 3s6d the week." He signed the contract "William Averell." If serving as a goat herd does not sound like much, consider that in 1646 wolves were still numerous and capable of destroying a herd of goats in a hurry. A high bounty was paid for their heads.* All domestic animals brought over from England were in short supply and expensive, even goats.

In May 1649 he and his younger brother Thomas plus two others were fined for failing to report for sentry duty. In October 1651 he and Thomas Bishop were summoned as witnesses in the case of Theophilus Salter, accused of lying as well as inciting youths to steal apples. By this time he must have been working actively as a housewright (house builder). On 21 Feb 1653, again spelling his name "William Averell" he witnessed two deeds of sale, of six acres of land from John Wooddam (Woodham)** to Daniel Roffe (Rolfe) then from Rolfe to Joseph Jewett. This was right after his father's death, at which time he had assumed the role of head of the Averill Family. On 27 March 1655 he took an oath in court as to the accuracy of the inventory of his mother's estate. As of 30 August 1655 he possessed a plot of land "the corner of which comes near the milldam"--- on 4 Oct 1658 he sold the same to John Woodham. six acres. During choosing of selectmen at the 18 Feb 1661 annual election meeting, four "surveighers of highways" were appointed. They were Thomas Harte, John Andrews, Renold Foster, and William Averill. Though previous experience made William well qualified, family men were much preferred; he probably had chosen a young lady.

*History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton, Massachusetts, page 42 by Joseph B. Felt (1834) Reprint 1991 by Heritage Books

**According to Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope and New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence Almon Torrey, (see alphabetically) John Woodham (died 1678) an Ipswich bricklayer, married by 1646 Mary _____ maiden name not known, who died in 1682, and they had a family. There is absolutely no proof of this, but I wonder if Mary could have been one of the older Averill daughters?? On the other hand, Woodham could have been a building trades acquaintance or associate. Jewett & Rolfe, living in adjoining Rowley, evidently were not relatives.

AVERILL FAMILY

Perhaps he interited good business sense and industriousness from some of his more prominent English ancestors. At any rate, though it was a bit unusual, he was a very busy bachellor at age 36

On 31 July 1661, William Averill Jr. married Hannah Jackson, daughter of close neighbors John and Katherine () Jackson. There is little in the records concerning her parents, who are also our ancestors, so what little there is will be related here. Half a dozen John Jacksons came early to Massachusetts. The two with whom our ancestor is most often confused had wives named Margaret--a Cambridge man who came in 1635 in the "Defense" and a Salem man who came in 1635 in the "Blessing" but later removed to Connecticut.

The ship our John Jackson came on is presently unknown, but probably he came slightly earlier, and maybe he was already married to Katherine, for they owned a houselot in Ipswich in 1635 (see diagram). He was listed as a commoner in 1641 and subscribed to pay towards Major Dennison's salary in 1648, the year of his death.* He left behind a widow and six children, all under 20 years of age, five little daughters and son John Jr.

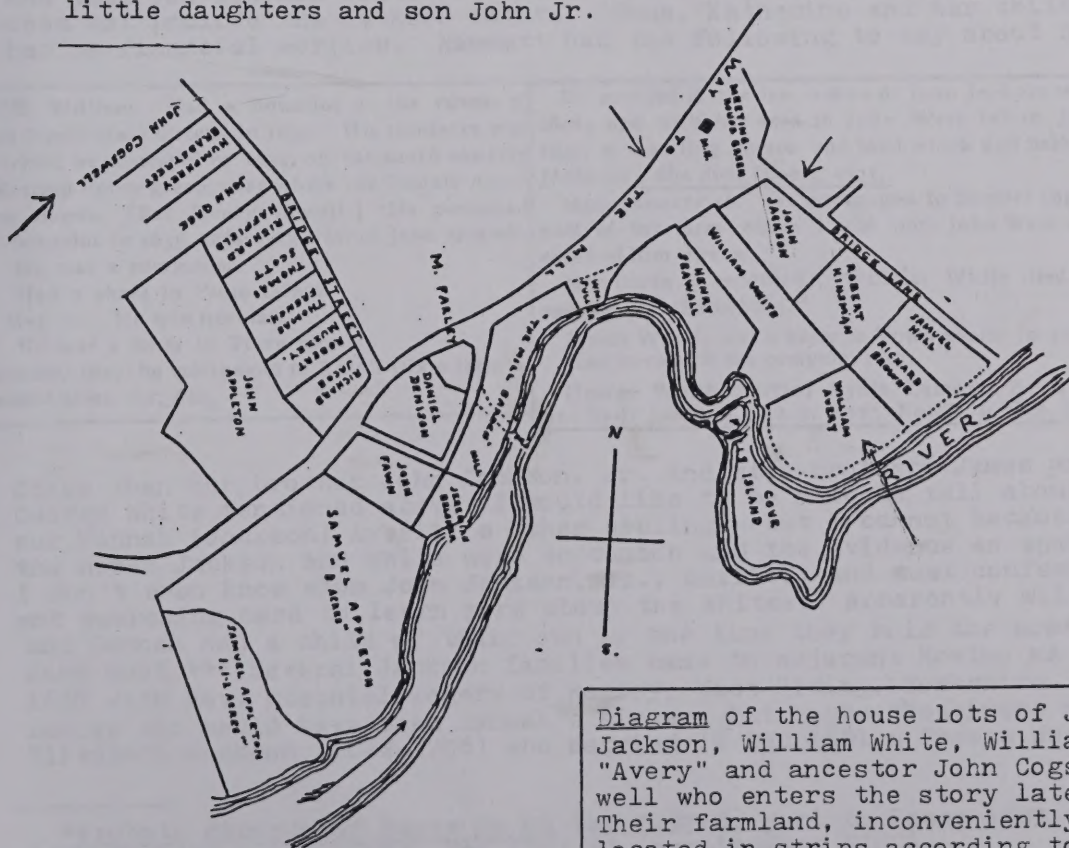


Diagram of the house lots of John Jackson, William White, William "Avery" and ancestor John Cogswell who enters the story later. Their farmland, inconveniently located in strips according to ancient English custom, was in scattered plats somewhat distant.

*Early Inhabitants of Ipswich
by Abraham Hammatt, pg 73

AVERILL FAMILY

On 26 Sep 1648 an inventory of his estate, taken on the 17th by Theophilus Wilson and John Knowlton, was presented in court by widow "Katheryne" Jackson, administratrix. She was to pay her son, John Jackson, Jr., 14 pounds at age 21, and her daughters 6 pounds each at age 20 or at marriage. The widow was to have the remainder for the education of the children, and "hir husband is to be possessed of the whole estate presently to bring up the children," giving security for the children's payments in corn or cattle.*

There was no such thing as a period of mourning in those days. Katherine, with six little children to care for, had married her next-door neighbor, widower William White, also needing a step-mother for his children, within weeks of her husband's death, before the estate could be probated in court. And from what we can tell, she chose wisely. Women back then were so dependent on and so subject to their husbands that as a rule not much about them appears in the records; but one can learn a little indirectly by finding out about their husbands. Here is a little about William White (1610-1684). He was a prosperous man--not a huge landholder, for 15 men in Ipswich owned 400 or more acres of land--but the average was 50. He owned 240 acres** and thus you see him listed as one of the "large" landowners, and this does not include the Jackson estate. Thus, Katherine and her children had no financial worries. Hammatt had the following to say about him.

WHITE, William. Had a houselot at the corner of High and North Main streets, in 1635. His residence was on a lot which he possessed in 1634, on the south easterly side of Meeting-house green, near where the Female Academy now stands. [See Henry Sewall.] He possessed another houselot in 1635, adjoining a lot of John Hassell.

1641. He was a commoner.

1664. Had a share in Plum Island.

1671, May 21. He was freeman.

1679. He was a voter in Town affairs.

In October, 1647, he mortgaged to Ralph Dix a farm of two hundred acres, for £60.

He married Katherine, widow of John Jackson who died 1648; and with her sold to John West before June 28, 1649, a dwelling house and land which had belonged to Jackson. She died June 2, 1671.

1659, January 16. He mortgaged to Samuel Ingalls ye part of my farm which I sold unto John West and purchased of him again.

His death is recorded: "William White died August 25, 1684, or thereabout."

James White, was a voter in Town affairs in 1679. Had horses on the common, 1697.

George White married Lydia Lamson, April 5, 1671, and had: Lidia, b. Jan. 5, 1672; Nath'l, b. Feb. 3, 1673.

Other than her brother John Jackson, Jr. and step-brothers James and George White mentioned above, I would like to be able to tell about our Hannah (Jackson) Averill's other siblings--but I cannot because the names Jackson and White were so common and the evidence so sparse. I don't even know whom John Jackson, Jr., married, and must confess not searching hard to learn more about the Whites. Apparently William and Hannah had a child of their own by the time they sold the home to John West.*** Several Jackson families came to adjacent Rowley MA in 1638 with Rev. Ezechiel Rogers of Rowley, West Riding, Yorkshire. Two ladies who could have been Hannah's sisters (but maybe those) were an Elizabeth Jackson (1642-1706) who married 12 Dec 1661 a Thomas West

*Probate Records of Essex Co MA Vol I:97-8, publ by Essex Inst.(1916)

**Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. Vol 104:323 (hereinafter EIHC)

***New England Marriages Prior to 1700, pg 807, Clarence Almon Torrey

AVERILL FAMILY

of Beverly, possibly related to John West who bought the Jackson homestead then was permitted to sell it back to the Whites. The other lady was Mary Jackson (-1677) who married 05 May 1656 in Ipswich as first of his three wives, Isaac Foster (-1692) a son of Reginald Foster, lifelong friend of Will Averill and his father. Isaac's sister, Mary Foster, was wife of Francis Peabody, the longtime town clerk of Topsfield. Perhaps this Mary Jackson was not Hannah's sister, but if she were it would help explain her husband's later prominent position in Topsfield town affairs.

But even before they married, our ancestor had been extremely busy in his occupation. One account goes

"On Sept. 27, 1659.. 'william Auerill of Ipswich carpenter' agreed to build an addition to the house of Richard Jacob in that town. Averill was 'to provide Clabbord and shingle for the forsaid building and to Lay them Allso he is to Lay three flors with Joys and bord and to make 4 windows...pertitions and dors to Close the Roms Compleat..' The contract included a promise also 'to make a table and frame of 12 or 14 foot Long and a joyned forme of 4 foot long and a binch Behind the table,' all of which speaks for itself, showing that Averill did both rough carpentry and finish work and made furniture as well. He did not, however, do all the work himself as a later court reference reveals that Thomas Clark of Noddle's Island cleft out for William Averill about 1200 clapboards and shingles in Richard Jacob's yard.'"* (spellings original)

To which we might add that a sawpit was probably dug out in Sgt. Jacob's yard for cleaving out the clapboards. Like many building contractors even today, however, Averill ran behind schedule for some reason. The job still was not entirely completed early in 1661, when Jacob took him to court over it, and asked that his bond be forfeited. A few months later William took time out to get married....

Little William III came a year after the marriage, and soon Hannah was pregnant again. They started looking around for larger accommodations. As a "surveigher" of highways as well as building contractor, William was becoming familiar with outlying districts. Topsfield, originally the "New Meadows" part of Ipswich, had been set aside 15 years prior to February 1663, when he and Hannah purchased a 100-acre "messuage" there, with outbuildings, orchard, and woodland. (The genealogy tells about this in great detail, including wording of the deed, so that will be omitted here.) Another book is more succinct.

"In 1663 he purchased of David Clark one hundred acres of land with house and other buildings lying near Mile Brook...His house is said to have stood on the left side of what is now Ridge St. It lay south of the Boardman farm. The road from Ipswich Street was first laid out in 1666 and was the way to the Peabody grist mill. The town gave him and Daniel Boardman liberty to dam Mile Brook in 1667. His house was torn down after his son John built a house nearby."** (but that was much later) The dam created a nice pond.

*EIHC Vol 93:152

**History of Topsfield by George Francis Dow (1940)

AVERILL FAMILY

Let it be a lesson to all his descendants that Will and his ways are still a part of us. People's ideation and attitudes gradually modify over the years; but genes don't. Even the earth holds keys to the past. The depression marking the cellar of that house was still slightly visible three centuries later. William and Hannah's children, especially the older sons, settled in nearby and were so bright the area acquired the nickname, "the colleges," because of their intellectual pursuits. His sister Sarah and her Wildes family were also close neighbors. (He died the year before she was charged with witchcraft and thus missed that mental anguish.)

On 03 June 1670, a highway was laid out "one yard and a halfe from the Vpper End of William Aueriell orchard," and even today it is a nice road. By then he was a constable, considered an honor back in those days, though it was carried out as a public service. After his term he served on many juries, often registering his "contrari dissent" to verdicts. Though as a matter of principle he never joined the Topsfield church, he was made a tithing-man, collecting ministers' rates and other taxes.

In 1684, he was elected Representative to the Massachusetts General Court (held periodically in Boston--the equivalent to a modern state legislator in a unicameral government). After that he was a long-time Selectman. In those days there were usually seven men in charge of running townships, and he was one of them. All of this is very perplexing, considering that Puritans were in those days in power, and brooked no dissent. Clara Avery was as amazed as anyone over this, and wondered whether he might have had Quaker beliefs. My own opinion, for what it is worth, is that he was no Quaker; such a strongminded individual would have said so even it got him in trouble, and it would have! The "friendly persuasion" Quakers came a little later--in his day those in Massachusetts were militant and disruptive despite frequent whippings at the post. But it is obvious that he thought extra-zealous Puritans were over-reacting, and had a rather charismatic character that allowed him to get away with it.

Though not a church member, during a period when all residents were forced to attend, member or not, he was nevertheless put in charge of selecting new ministers! To show that it was no easy task, one might review the situation even before the Averills moved to that township. Topsfield had never been lucky with its ministers. First there had been Rev. William Perkins (not related to the local family of that surname) who had proved so unsatisfactory that various townsmen withheld their support and he was forever suing them in court for back pay. Some of the flock retaliated and brought him into court for drunkenness. According to court records, it appears he stopped at the ordinary at Malden MA and called for a cup of sack, but the proprietress Goody Hill told him he had had too much already, "and Master Perkins replied, 'If you think I am drunk let me see if I can not goe' and he went tottering about the kitchen and said the house was so full of pots and kettles that he could hardly go."

AVERILL FAMILY

Perkins was supplanted in 1663 by Rev. Thomas Gilbert, a Scotchman, who also loved wine. As the years wore on, he "was not as composed as he used to be." In 1670 Perkins, perhaps seeking to get even, lodged a complaint. Gilbert was then presented in court on suspicion of being overtaken with drink on a sacrament Sunday, on which occasion he had entertained overnight a number of elderly people who lived distant from the meeting-house. That evening he had passed around, as a special treat, a rare golden cup with sacramental wine. Elderly Johanna Towne who sat next to him said he scarcely touched the contents but others accused him of drunkenness.*

During the prolonged hearing William Averill, "late constable of Topsfield," addressed the court, he having been charged by Mr. Gilbert with "base carriages for doing no more than he apprehended was his duty." Averill testified that Gilbert had announced a day of Thanksgiving had been declared for the 14th day of 9th month, "whereupon one that was present Replied, 'Sir, you mean the 4th day of the next week.' I being present saw there was a mistake in bowth (and) I accounted it my duty in conscience to my oth, to endeavor to prevent furdur inconvenience at that time and place; made bold to say it is the 4th day of this week as I had been informed, to which mr. gillbert Replied 'I blesse god I am not drunk; o base base unworthy carriages to catch at a ministsars words. let them that are more godly and judicious speke that are church members.' If I have desarved justly to be so villifyed in the face of an assembly for this cause I desire freely to leave it to the court to determine." (These words speak for themselves--Sheriff Averill was just trying to be helpful.)

In 1680 a later parson, Mr. Jeremiah Hobart (originally from Hingham) was haled before the court in Ipswich and fined. He also was dissatisfied with provisions Topsfield had made for him. Averill, again testifying, said that after an argumentative town meeting, some mention was made about the parsonage, and "Mr. Hubberd said, 'I would that the parsonage were a fire and some of them int' to which I made so bold as to reply: 'Sir, I hope you doe not spake now Just as you thinke.'" Isaac Cummings, Sr., added that Mistress Huberd replied, "Noe, he does not mean soe." (This Cummings was the same man William's younger brother John had lived with a while after their parents died.)

As one perusing the old court records can see, there was little real crime as we know it today, but perhaps a lot of quarreling, name-calling, in-law trouble, anger over animals trespassing or disputed ownership, meddling, pulling hair, "naughty speech," kissing in public, wearing clothing too fancy for one's station in life. Sitting in stocks or paying fines were common punishment. For serious offenses whipping or wearing those hated letters signifying the offense were less costly than maintaining gaols--those arrested, guilty or innocent, paid the jailer for ~~as~~ keep. During the years Will Averill served as constable (essentially a part-time job!) the only weapon he carried was a thick 6-foot wooden rod painted black on one end. If he needed help in apprehending a wrong-doer, the law was that anyone he requested assistance from (hue and cry) was obliged by law to lend a hand.

*The stories about the ministers are told in History of Topsfield page 96 & Ancestry of Dudley Wildes pp 45-6. Modern historians think Rev. Gilbert's real problem was some type of "nervous disorder."

AVERILL FAMILY

A funny story, though it happened a few years later, is told about William's nephew, Ephraim Wildes, a later Topsfield constable, and a turbulent Irish couple who had built a frame house directly over the boundary line separating Ipswich and Topsfield. Considering the dignity and morality of their town to be at stake in 1693, residents voted to have the selectmen complain at court against Goody Neland for "slandering the wholl Towne of Topsfield." As for her obstinate husband, whenever the constable of Topsfield called upon him for collecting the minister's rate, he was sure to be found in the Ipswich side of the house, and vice versa. "Finally after many fruitless attempts to collect the tax, forbearance ceased to be a virtue, and taking with him several sturdy fellows, Constable Wildes presented himself at the pig pen of the wily Irishman with black staff of office in hand, and distrained and carried away a fat porker, which cashed in full the unsettled balance in Parson Capen's salary rate."*

After serving as constable, William Averill Jr. was again a commissioner and on a committee to negotiate with Town of Rowley villagers in some dispute. On 21 May 1688 he was again a selectman. Impressive as all these positions sound, one must not forget that he was performing them as a public service, and that he was earning his living in the building trades profession, with many subcontractors working for him. He was especially skilled at millwork, an art he passed on to several of his sons, notably Nathaniel and little Isaac, our ancestor.

His will of 15 April 1690 was witnessed by his sister Sarah and her husband, John Wildes, and reprinted in full in pages 86-8 of the genealogy, making his wife Hannah executrix and administrator, she to have his estate for life to divide as she saw fit later on. The two oldest sons Nathaniel and John were to care for her and have 10 pounds apiece extra compensation for their efforts. (The only one then married and living away then was William III, the oldest, in Ipswich.) Each child was to have 6 pounds apiece on coming of age or marriage. Nathaniel was to have the shop tools, but not deprive any of the others of their use as long as they kept together. He died 23 April 1691.

According to Essex Co. Probate Records, Vol 303 page 54 (per Avery)

"The Invtory of ye estate off William Auerell senr of Topsfield who deceased ye 23rd day of Aprill 1691

Item Bookes	02-04-00
" Wearing cloaths	04-11-00
" armes & amonition	03-00-04
" pewter coper brass Iron & tinn	07-15-00
" beds & beding Linning & woolling cloath	57-16-00
" tables chests boxes & other lumber	16-12-00
" Carpenders tooles Joiners tooles & other tools	08-04-09
" Impliments of Husbandrie	10-19-06
" ye buildings	150-00-00
" ye whomsteed Land & meadow	160-00-00
" Land at Ipswich	100-00-00
" stock as neat Catle sheep & Swine	68-01-08

dat ye 16 Aprill 1691

prizers Samuel Howlett & Daniel Redington"

lb s d
589-04-03

*History of Topsfield, pg 97

AVERRILL FAMILY

In the Essex Co. Court sitting at Salem on 30 June 1691, "Hanah, widow Relict& Executrix of her decd Husband Wm Averell p'sented ye above as a true inventory to ye best of her Knowledg promising to add wtt farther should come to her Knowledg."

A long, detailed settlement of the estate was made up on 04 Feb 1701/2 which the genealogy shows in full on pages 89-95, and signed by all of them, though not registered in the court at Ipswich until 3 July 1724. By then the mother was deceased and most of the children married, some, such as our Isaac, then of Preston, Connecticut, were living quite distant. However, the agreement was amicable and their mother, who had been much loved, spent her last years with her son John, who was late to marry.

The exact date of Hannah's death is unknown, but it was after she finally joined the Topsfield Church in June 1706. On 16 May 1697 her children (except William III of Ipswich, already baptized) had been christened by Reverend Joseph Capen, the kindly peace-making and much revered minister Topsfield had needed for so long. After the twin tragedies of the Indian Wars and the Witchcraft Hysteria, the town was much in need of healing, and he was the man for the job.

Hannah had been several years younger than her husband, and had been well reared in a caring family, even though we don't know as much about them as we would like. She bore 14 children, 11 of whom reached adulthood. Taken as a whole, her children showed the effects of her fine training of them.

Children of William, Jr., and Hannah (Jackson) Averill:

William	01 May 1662-	ca 1720 ^m	ca 1686	Mary _____
John	?1663-	1720	09 Jun 1710	Anne Greensleet
Nathaniel	13 Oct 1664-	03 Apr 1751	31 Dec 1698	Sarah Howlett
			17 Jun 1729	Lydia French
Job	01 Jan 1667-	1730	01 Feb 1703	Susanna Brown
Hannah	18 Dec 1667-	bef 1724 ?		Prob. did not marry
Ebenezer	14 Oct 1669-	22 Dec 1716	30 Nov 1687	Susanna Hovey
			31 Dec 1700	Mehitable Foster
Isaac	26 Jan 1672-	11 Jun 1680		died age 8
Thomas	09 Dec 1672-	10 Nov 1634	27 Jan 1702	Mary Baker
Abigail	03 Mar 1674-	aft 1724	09 Jul 1699	Jonathan Bishop
Ezekiel	24 Jul 1675-	bef 1690		died young
Paul	21 Jun 1677-	after 1738	27 Mar 1706	Mary Andrews
			03 Feb 1737	widow Mary Symonds
Silas	01 May 1679-	bef 1690		died young
+Isaac	10 Nov 1680-	after 1754	16 May 1709	Esther Walker
Mary	ca 1682-	09 Feb 1730	16 Feb 1710	Silas Titus

AVERILL FAMILY

We follow the youngest son, Isaac Averill. Here is a little about his brothers and sisters.

William Averill III, the oldest, was by far the least successful, and he must have been disabled in some way. He learned carpentry from his father, and married about age 23 Mary () maiden name not found, who evidently was a church member for, though none of the other Averills yet belonged, he was admitted to membership in the Congregational Church of Topsfield on 24 May 1685, probably due to her influence. By March 1688 they were living in Ipswich where he "had fallen under scandall by irreverent carriage in the meeting house on Lecture day in ye time of worship...also for reproaching Mr. Wise" (the minister?) and was suspended for about half a year.

At some unknown date they returned to Topsfield where on 25 Oct 1702 Mary was admitted to the church he had already joined. There he was a carpenter, sexton and grave digger. On 5 March 1706/7 the town granted the couple for life a $\frac{1}{2}$ -acre lot on the commons NW of the meeting house and free use of the fruit from the parsonage orchard. It seems they were a nice but needy couple. By then the rest of the Averills were members of the congregation and of high social standing in the community, influencing the actions of the town. Despite their poverty, the couple continued to have children, eleven in all. The date of his death has not been found; Mary died 14 March 1728/8.

The children kept up close ties with their more fortunate cousins. To escape from poverty all of them moved away as soon as they were old enough and improved their stations in life. Samuel, Joseph and Steven moved to Arundel (Kennebunkport) Maine with some of the Wildes. Thomas and Jabez moved to Connecticut, as did Elizabeth, who joined the church in Preston with her uncles Thomas and Isaac, our ancestor. Mary married an Ipswich man, Caleb Jackson (Caleb Nicholas of Rowley) who had settled in Ashford, Windham Co. CT. They moved to Enfield on the Connecticut River, where he died leaving behind four little children. On 3 Mar 1730/1 the town of Topsfield ordered that the estate of her mother be delivered to her, she being a poor widow. Caleb, by the way, was a grandson of Elizabeth How, executed as a witch on the same day as Sarah (Averill) Wildes.

John Averill, mentioned second in his father's 1690 will, was to be co-executor with his brother Nathaniel and to care for his mother, maintaining the homestead and having first option to buy it from his siblings when the estate was divided. In Feb 1692 these two bought 200 adjacent acres in Topsfield from Gov. Simon Bradstreet's grant. In 1694, as executors, they sold the family's holdings in Ipswich. He was also involved in various purchases and sales of land on his own behalf. The town appointed him fence viewer and in 1691/2 surveyor. On 2 Mar 1696/7 he was appointed Sergeant in the Train Band, and later that year was baptized by Rev. Capen. When his mother Hannah and his brothers and sisters achieved an amicable division of the estate, he retained the homestead, his mother to live with him there; and he stayed there the rest of his life though, as mentioned before, the old house was torn down and a new one built next to it, with a depression

marking the spot still visible in 1900, and some of his descendants still living there. Though trained to do carpentry in his youth, he was usually called a "planter and yeoman."

John was in his mid-forties when he married Anne Greensleet, "both of Topsfield." grand-daughter and namesake of Ann () (Greensleet) Pudeator. As an elderly widow of Thomas Greensleet (or Greenslade) (-1674) and Jacob Pudeator (-1682) this sweet old lady was executed for witchcraft in Salem in 1692.

In 1720 a Committee listed the total payments collected for the minister's rate in the last ten years. It showed that "the widow and John Averil" paid 04-05-06. "The widow" was Anne (not Hannah, though some confusing records equate Hannah with Ann). He died in June 1720. The couple had six children, the youngest, Abigail, being a little over a month old. He left a considerable estate.

Nathaniel Averill was the most prosperous of the older brothers. He seems to have followed in his father's footsteps in his skill as a millwright and carpenter, and was, therefore, willed the shop tools but with instructions to let the others use them so long as they remained together. In some way not explained he acquired his Uncle Thomas's interest in "Mr. Bradstreet's land" besides having, with his brother John, purchased 200 acres from that family. It was due to his uncle that he was able to partake in several Topsfield land divisions.* Town records show his performance as constable, road surveyor, tithing man and juror.

On 4 June 1696 Samuel Symonds Sr. of Boxford, John and Jacob Towne; and John, Nathaniel & Job Averill of Topsfield, purchased from Thomas Putnam eight acres of upland, swamp, and marsh on both sides of Ipswich River in the part of town that eventually became Middleton. Job and John were farmers. Nathaniel, being a millwright, built a millhouse on the river, and operated the first sawmill on it. There had previously been a gristmill (not clear whether it was waterpowered) in the area, operated by Job Averill and Symonds, but they sold it in 1702.**

Besides sawing lumber, water power was used by Averill for "turnery." (See the photograph of a chair on a following page as a sample of his turnery, or lathe work.) An old account kept by one of his customers, John Gould, an early weaver by trade, shows that in 1721 he purchased "pulley blocks for his loom" and a "wheel" for spinning linen at 8 shillings, and another for spinning wool at 6s 6d from Nathaniel Averill. The informant continues: ***

"Averill was born in 1664 and has been known to history heretofore as a carpenter and as a partner with his brothers in the operation of the two family sawmills and a gristmill on Mile Brook in Topsfield. The entries quoted above now establish for the first time that he was the member of this famous woodworking family who

*History of Topsfield pages 34, 54-5. 59, 67, 69-70

**EIH 99:338-9 article, "Water Mills of Middleton

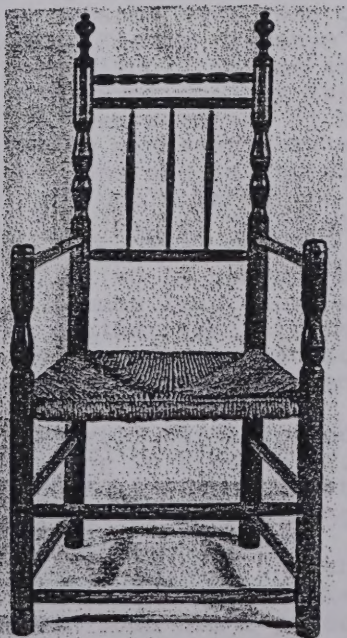
***ibid 105:45-6

AVERILL FAMILY

did the "turnery." This suggests that a chair which has descended in the Averill family to the present owner (through Isaac, our ancestor, who took it to Connecticut with him) may have been made by Nathaniel Averill rather than his father William, with whom it has been associated. Nathaniel Averill never refers to himself as a turner, or a chair-maker. In his will, dated April 1741, he passes on his "shop tools, that is Carpenters and Joiners tools," to his sons, Jacob and Jeremiah, just as his father had passed his tools on to him in 1691. Nathaniel Averill died in 1751."

The 1710-1720 minister's rate shows this family paying 06-07-09. His first wife, Sarah Howlett (-1729) was mother of all his seven children, who were well provided for in his estate. Besides the tools of his trade, Jacob and Jeremiah received "my two guns and my sword."

Below, photocopy and description of the Averill chair, taken from Essex Institutes Historical Collections periodical, is shown. It is still in Litchfield Co. Connecticut, in possession of our Isaac's descendants. Though the style is of an early period, isn't it lovely? One would surmise that it was made by Nathaniel, but how do they know for sure that his little brother Isaac, noted in his time as an "ingenious carpenter," and constructor of magnificent meetinghouses, did not make it in his youth using Nathaniel's equipment?



Armchair, associated with William Averill, Topsfield, 1680's.

Material: Oak.

Features: The sausage turning of the top rail, the bold finials, and the double vase turnings of the back posts which are echoed by the single turnings of the front arm supports are all unusual features in this chair. The bottom of the feet have been pieced out where rockers were added later. H. 48½", W. 24", D. 18".

Comments: Carver armchairs with North Shore histories are rare indeed, since this type was favored in southern Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. This chair is unlike examples made in those areas. It was owned by Isaac Averill, who was born in Topsfield in 1680. He was a carpenter and housewright, and moved to Rhode Island and Connecticut where he died around 1750. The chair, with its light turnings in the back, would seem to date in the 1680's. Isaac's father William Averill (c. 1632-1691) moved from Ipswich to Topsfield in 1663. He served as a surveyor and commissioner for the town, but his trade was that of a joiner-carpenter. In his inventory, taken on April 16, 1691, two of the twelve lines refer to his trade:

Item tables chests boxes & other lumber

Item Carpenters tooles Joiners tools & //other //tools.
He left these tools and his shop to his son Nathaniel.

Thus, there are grounds for at least an association with William Averill as the turner of the chair, which is owned by a descendant.
Privately owned.

AVERILL FAMILY

Job Averill received a good inheritance in the mutual agreement including, with younger brother Paul, his father's grist mill with house and barn, located on both sides of the Ipswich River in that part of Topsfield which became Middleton. Grist mills were very essential in the early days and millers were usually influential men. When the land was divided with his brother, he took the land on the South side of the river and Paul the land on the North. Records about him mostly involve numerous real estate deals, occasionally in association with Paul.

He was married in 1703 to Susanna Brown, and on 30 June 1706 this couple along with his mother Hannah were received into the Topsfield Church. It is believed that Susannah was descended from John¹ and Nathaniel² Brown of Ipswich, who are our branch's ancestors and whose descendants went to the same part of Connecticut where they married into our line there. In the 1710-20 minister's salary, Job was rated at 03-05-04. Job died in 1730 and his wife three years later. They had seven children, one of the sons eventually becoming Clara Avery's ancestor.

Hannah Averill the oldest daughter, never married and must have lived with her mother and brother John. She was mentioned in the mutual division of the estate. The date of her death is said by some reporters to have been 14 May 1737, at the Preston, CT home of her younger brother Thomas. This needs verification.

Ebenezer Averill was a husbandman who lived all his life in Topsfield. He was baptized as an adult in May 1697. In 30 November following he married Susanna Hovey who died two years later. He then married Mehitable³ Foster (Abraham² Reginald¹ of Exeter, Devonshire, England) On 5 March 1706/7 he was chosen Topsfield selectman. He died in his late 40's, mentioned by the honorific title of "esquire," but not much has been reported of his career, maybe due to his early death. The 1710-20 minister's rate for this family was 06-15-03. The older brothers John and Nathaniel were entitled, in the names of their father and uncle Thomas to periodic divisions in reserve lands belonging to the town of Topsfield. As of 1720 after the minister's rate had been computed, younger men who owned at least 40 acres of land after 1716 (40 in number) were allowed to participate in the division of what common land there was remaining. Thus Ebenezer, Job, and younger brother Paul all received some of it. It is said that the worth of the land turned out to be more than they had paid in tithes. Ebenezer sired ten children of the two marriages.

Thomas Averill participated in the mutual agreement on 4 Feb 1701/2. While living in Preston CT, on 30 May 1724 he and his brother Isaac acknowledged the same before John Brown, "Justice of ye peace." He was first of the siblings to go there, where he married "27 Jenevery" 1701/2, Mary Baker. She joined the First Church of Preston in 1703, and the Second Church (now in Griswold) in 1720; Thomas in 1721. The location was then in New London County, where it is recorded that John Brown sold him a parcel of land in Preston on the east side of the Pachcoag River on 15 Sep 1703, entered into the record March 1706.

AVERILL FAMILY

The deed specifies the bounds but not the acreage, which must have been considerable, for he deeded some of it to his brother Isaac on 28 March 1703/4; 120 acres to Hopestill Tyler 5 April that year; 32 acres to John Hall in 1712; and yet more to Gates & Clark in 1718 and still had plenty left over.

In 1733 John Cook of Preston for 63 pounds 12 shillings deeded to Thomas and John (his son) Averill 100 acres on the south side of the "Paacchog" River bounded by Edward Cogswell's land (another of our ancestors). The next day Thomas and John Averill sold for 240 pounds land bound by Benjamin Tyler, Cogswell, and Averill lands.

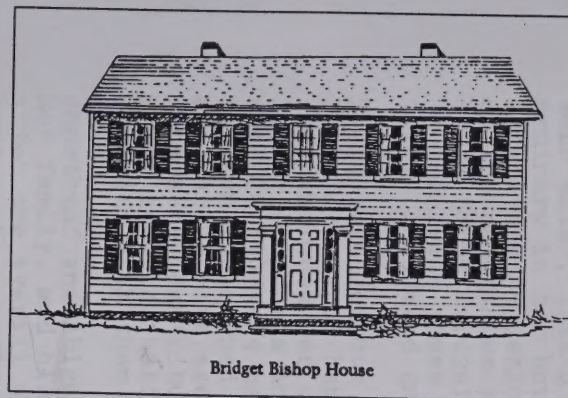
Thomas died before 11 Nov 1734, age 62. (If his sister Hannah lived with him, she outlived him by $2\frac{1}{2}$ years.) The widow Mary outlived him by 20 years. They had nine children, one of whom was named for his mother Hannah, but she was married by then and not easily confused with his sister. (Evidently at some point there were those who thought he had married an Abigail Cogswell in Ipswich in 1712, but that must have been another man as the records are clear that Mary was his only wife.)

Abigail Averill was about 16 when her father passed away. In 1699 she married Jonathan Bishop, a saddler of Salem, and they lived there for four years before moving south to Rehoboth, Bristol Co. MA (founded by the Plymouth Colony before it merged with the MA Bay Colony) to be near his father's family. While we are not descended from the Bishop Family, it merits more space than ordinarily would be allotted to a non-ancestral family because it points out the mutual sufferings in the Salem witch hysteria of the Bishop, Averill, and Wildes clans.

Jonathan's parents were Edward²Bishop (Edward¹) and Sarah Wildes, daughter of John Wildes and his first wife, & stepdaughter of the former Sarah Averill, his second. Edward and Sarah Bishop were both arrested in spring 1692 and confined to Boston jail until they made their escape on October 4th (being less infirm than many victims and better able to get away, and also having clandestine outside help). Their property had been confiscated by the magistrates but even so they had been expected to pay the jailer for their keep--a custom all over America until well after the Colonial days! But they were well received at Rehoboth where people didn't much cotton to the idea of witches, at least based on spectral evidence. Their other son Samuel was eventually able to secure the release of their property after the furor had burned out and the public came to its senses.

Sarah's father, John Wildes, had been a rather powerful man. Enemies who had an axe to grind thus went after him indirectly through his wife Sarah Averill and his daughter Sarah Bishop. But what of her husband, Edward Bishop, Jr.? It goes even deeper, for his stepmother, Bridget Bishop, was the very first "witch" to be hanged. She was a colorful person, and more has been written about her than most of the other victims, and telling some highlights of her life may help the reader understand the agonies our many-great Aunt Sarah Averill Wildes suffered through. See the photocopied data on another page.

See cross-wise, below. This material, taken from three different sources, tells about Bridget Bishop, unfortunate first witchcraft victim hanged in 1692. This is meant to serve also as a memorial to Sarah (Averill) Wildes and others subjected to the same fate.



Bridget Bishop House

18. THE BRIDGET BISHOP HOUSE

Although not the first accused, Bridget Bishop was the first to be tried and executed. She was hanged on June 10, 1692.

She ran a tavern near the Salem and Beverly line had been accused of witchcraft years earlier. The home at 238 Conant Street, Danvers where she lived in 1692 is today privately owned.



The hanging of Bridget Bishop

Only one of the imprisoned, Bridget Bishop, was brought to trial at this session. Bishop had been arrested on April 19, 1692. This first trial was a test case, and a large number of accusers and accusations were brought against her. She was charged with such things as losses her neighbors suffered in their cattle and poultry or with overturning their carts. Testimony against her included spectral evidence given by John Louder of Salem, aged 32. He stated that on waking in the dead of night he did clearly see Bridget Bishop, or her likeness, sitting on his stomach. Two workman testified that they found puppets in her cellar. The puppets were made of hog bristles and rags, and stuck with headless pins. Upon search a witchmark, or "tet," was found upon her body. Cotton Mather wrote, "There was little occasion to prove the witchcraft, it being evident and notorious to all beholders."¹⁴⁰ The jury found her guilty, and she was sentenced to die. To the end she did not make the slightest confession of anything relating to witchcraft. The court adjourned to June 30.

In Salem prison whispered voices passed the word; Bridget was going to hang. A terrible shudder went through the inmates; the prison walls seemed to reel around them. The few chained in view of the narrow slot-like windows could glimpse a little patch of sky; the rest were shrouded in gloom. The night before the execution, an ominous silence fell. With the hangman close at hand, the prisoners "passed a miserable night, so full of ugly sights, of ghastly dreams."¹⁴¹ In the morning, June 10, 1692, the sheriff entered the prison and took Bridget away. Her legs made lame by the fetters, she stumbled painfully through the prison door into the open air.

Sheriff George Corwin pushed her into a horse-drawn cart and forced her to stand so the hundreds of spectators could see her better. A company of Salem militia marched to the fife and drum. John Hathorne, on horseback, was a prominent figure in the procession which followed her to the place of execution. As the cart passed the Salem meetinghouse, Bridget looked in that direction. The Rev. Cotton Mather later wrote that a board on the inside of the building broke from the heavy nails which held it and flew to the opposite wall with a crash that could be heard throughout Salem.¹⁴² He intended his words to record for all time the power of her witchcraft.

Outside town the cart turned from the main street into a narrow track that led up to a rocky mound. This was Gallows Hill. With three fathoms of hemp rope, Bridget Bishop was hanged. Her body was cut down and thrown into a shallow, unmarked grave which had been dug among the rocks close by. Out of her grave, tradition has it, grew a wild red rose.

AVERILL FAMILY

Edward¹ Bishop came from England ca. 1639. He was a sawyer & farmer and married ca 1646 Sarah (Moore?) who was mother of his children. After her death he married ca 1680 Bridget (Playfer)(Wasselbe) Oliver, widow of Samuel Wasselby (-1666) and Thomas Oliver (-1679).^{*} During her marriage to Mr. Oliver her only daughter was born and soon after, like a great many Puritan ladies, she opened up an ordinary in her home. "The success and levity of her venture soon created petty jealousies and suspicions among her neighbors--part of the antagonism stemmed from envy on the part of wives whose husbands found Bridget a jolly lady who, besides serving ales, supplied the men with games of what we now call shuffleboard." Many dour Puritains considered games of any kind to be sinful.

There were jealous whispers after Mr. Oliver died, but Edward Bishop, probably one of her customers, discounted them. After they married she continued her trade and he his. He improved both farms and sold lumber for homes and ships. We know what happened to Bridget; Edward died in 1705--he may have married a widow Cash in 1693. Edward Jr. apparently learned the tavern-innkeeping business from his stepmother and, as we have seen, was arrested with his wife Sarah about the same time as Bridget; but being younger they had the strength to escape after spending half a year in gaol. Most of their children went to Rehoboth with them.

Jonathan³ and Abigail (Averill) Bishop remained in Salem nearer to her family, and his trade as a saddler seems not to have suffered. After the Averill heirs divided the estate, younger brothers and sisters became financially able to strike out on their own and move away. Others in her family accompanied this couple when in 1703 they went to Rehoboth to be near his relatives. By 1724, however, they were in nearby Norton where her sister, Mary Titus, resided. They had at least four children.

Paul Averill was about 20 when Rev. Capen baptized him and his siblings. In the division of the estate he and his brother Job received land on both sides of the Ipswich River and a gristmill in present Middleton, and he took the north half. He married Sarah Andrews in 1706 and in Feb 1707 they joined the church. She was the mother of all five children. The 1710-20 minister's rate shows them paying 03-02-09 and he was one of the 40 new men to share in division of the remainder of the Topsfield common lands.

^{*}The American Genealogist 64:207 reveals Bridget's Norfolk, England background. There are several Bishop Genealogies but they do not all agree on details. Some are reluctant to admit there was a witch in the family.

The materials in the illustration come from the following sources: The narrative on the left-hand side is from Salem Witchcraft by Enders A. Robinson pp 108-9, Heritage Books (1992) The sketch of the "Bridget Bishop House" is from a tourism bureau pamphlet distributed in Essex Co. MA during the 1992 Witch Trials tricentennial.

"The Hanging of Bridget Bishop" illustration is from The Salem Witchcraft Trials by Karen Zeinert, page 52 (1989)

AVERILL FAMILY

In 1736 after Sarah died, Paul married Mary Symonds of Wenham. The genealogy shows the transcripts of a number of real estate deals in which he was involved. After Middleton was set aside from Topsfield and a new church built, he was chosen Constable of Middleton in Feb 1733/4. On 8 April 1735 he and a few other family heads were permitted "to build a back seat under ye windows in ye West Gallery in our Meeting House" in Middleton.

He and brother Job had bought 40 additional acres on both sides of the river and divided them in 1709. In April 1718 they divided still more land they held in common in Boxford and Topsfield, and some of it wound up in brother Nathaniel's hands. In old age Paul and Mary moved all the way to Killingly, Windham Co. Connecticut, not far from the Rhode Island border where they had purchased at least 104 acres and maybe more, but early records in that area are scanty and in poor condition. They were there by 1747, and were admitted to the church there in 1753. When their youngest son Joseph came of age in February 1756 they made him a deed of gift of 100 acres of land there. By that time he would have been at least 79. It is presumed they died not long after, probably at Killingly.

Mary Averill, the baby of the family, would have been still little when her father died, and she lived with her mother Hannah and ~~uncle~~ ^{bro.} John. She was baptized in spring 1697 with the others. Perhaps she was too young to go with her sister Abigail and brother Isaac to Rehoboth, but it is obvious she visited them there for on 16 Feb 1709 she was married by Rev. Capen in Topsfield Church, to Silas Titus Jr. of Rehoboth, born 1683.

She and Silas later moved to Norton MA, not far from Rehoboth, where they had four children, little Silas III among them. She and Silas as well as her Sister Abigail and Jonathan Bishop were in Norton in 1724 when they signed a notarized copy of the division of the Averill estate. She was yet a young woman when she died on 9 Feb 1729/30, and that fall her widower remarried. But after telling so much about Abigail's inlaws, telling a little about the unusual Tituses might help.

The earliest found progenitor was Silius Tito, a prominent Italian member of the "Salter's Company," a London guild in the time of Henry VIII. The family multiplied rapidly and spread out, establishing trading posts in various localities. The first to America was Robert Titus (1600-1672) from St. Albans to Weymouth MA, then with grown sons to Rehoboth but later to Long Island, leaving behind son John and grandson Silas, Mary's father-in-law. (Other Tituses of Rehoboth married into our Averill ancestral Bowen Family.)*

*History of the Titus-Capron Family, Vol. I pages 25-29 by Elroy Wilson Titus (1984)

Printed abstracts of Bristol Co. MA records and local histories of Early Rehoboth tell a little more, and also mention the Bishops.

AVERILL FAMILY

ISAAC AND FAMILY

Isaac³ Averill (William²William¹) 13th of the 14 children of William Jr. and Hannah (Jackson) Averill, was born in Topsfield MA on 10 Nov 1680. He was named for his 8-year-old brother Isaac who had died earlier that year. His father died when he was ten. Except for the eldest brother William III, the rest of the family continued living in the old homestead for many years, for the older brothers were late to marry. Nathaniel, first to marry about seven years later, settled adjacent where he was a cabinetmaker who ran a sawmill on the Ipswich River, where he also owned a nice farm. John, who eventually received the homestead, prospered as a farmer-carpenter.

All of them were quite literate for their times, and saw to it that Isaac was, as well, and encouraged him to develop his natural talent in the carpentry business. As related before, when he was 17 all of them were baptized by the local parson, Rev. Joseph Capen. The year he came of age, he being the youngest son, his mother decided it was time to divide the parental estate, thus enabling all of them to invest in homesteads of their own. The "mutual division" of the Averill estate," printed in full by Clara Avery, was worded very carefully, but still leaves a lot of questions unanswered. It implies that all of the children received a suitable share--but does not specify what the portions of William III and the half-dozen younger children consisted of. Real estate, described in detail, went to John, Nathaniel, Ebenezer and Job, which the latter shared with Paul. William III did not sign and it is difficult to see how he benefited, since he continued to live in poverty on the half-acre lot near the Topsfield church. The rest must have received cash settlements which they could apply to land of their own.

By that time Essex County was running out of farmland for new families, and people had for some time been scattering out in all directions. Besides the Rehoboth area, one popular destination was a sparsely-populated area near the eastern Connecticut border above Stonington. That town, with its harbor on the seacoast, set off from Rhode Island by the Paucatuck River, had been settled in 1653, mostly by families from Rehoboth, and people from there were now moving up to the new town of Preston via the Thames/Quinnebaug River system to meld in with settlers from Massachusetts--like our Browns and Cogswells from Ipswich, and another contingent from Andover that included Hopestill Tyler and his extended family. (At least seven Tylers had been arrested for witchcraft in 1692 but finally spared when Governor Phipps intervened in the trials, putting an end to convictions based on spectral evidence alone.*)

Thomas Averill was in Preston by the time of his marriage in "Jenevery" 1702 and by 1703 had purchased land from John Brown. The year after that he sold some of it to Isaac and some to Hopestill Tyler, already living in the area. The land was described as "on the Pachoag River."

*The Tyler Genealogy - Descendants of Job Tyler of Andover by Willard Tyler Brigham (1917); also, though less detailed about early Tylers is American Backlogs, The Story of Gertrude Tyler compiled by her daughter, Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt et al (1928).

AVERILL FAMILY

It might be helpful, as our narrative continues, to refer back occasionally to the following data as presented by Clara Avery, rearranged to chronological order, but book and pages abbreviated and "2" substituted for "ii," etc. Wording of the abstracts was taken verbatim--you will notice that many important details were not given. Her language was obscure so that I may have misunderstood book & page nos. for the first three entries. In colonial America, the letters "u" and "v" were usually transposed, but the words pronounced as they are today.

Preston, Connecticut, Deed Abstracts

- Bk 2 pg 41. Thomas Auerill of Preston deeds land on the Pachog River in Preston to Isaac Auerill, March ye 28 in ye yere of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and three four and in ye third year of ye Raigne of our souer (sovereign) Lady Quen Ann: /s/Thomas Auerill. wit: John Brown, James (his mark) Tyler.
- Bk 1:369?? Isaac Auerell and Jonathan Tracy were witnesses to deed of Joseph Benjamin 24 Jn 1704.
- Bk 2:73. Thomas Stanton to Isaac Auerell, 50 acres for £ 8, 1706
- Bk 2:140. Nathaniel Tracy to Isaac Iverell for £ 10, land on the Pachog in Preston (no date or acreage)
- Bk 2:415. Isaac Averill of Preston £16.10s sells to John Benjamin land on the Pachog river 10 Nov 1710.
- Bk 3:12. Josiah Harris of Groton CT sells land in Preston to Isaac Avirell of Preston for £58 1712/3
- Bk 3:34. Isaac Averill and Jno Cook chosen with Lieut John Brown and sworn by Mr. Daniel Palmer Esqr one of his Majesties Justices of ye pease for ye county of New London for to renew and fix up bounds of a tract of land scituate in Preston Northward from Capt. Wm Billings his dwelling formerly given by Mr. Wm Billings of Stoughton late decd to his dau. Lydia wife of Sam'l Coye....ordered report 24 Jan 1722. (The date sounds out of place, but this shows Isaac acting as a surveyor, more or less, like his father before him.)
- Bk 3:36. Isaac Averill of Preston Conn. for £15, sells to Jacob Burton....21 Dec 1714. /s/ Isaac Auerill.
- Bk 3:37. Isaac Averill to Edward Cogswell for £80...8 Apr 1713.
- Bk 3:163. A piece of land laid out to Isaac Auerell by the Surveyors of Preston---140 rods E 36 rods N 140 W & 20 r. S. 16 Dec 1719.
- Bk 4:34. Isaac Averill sells land to Samuel Coys 1723.
- Bk 4:583. Isaac Averill to Jabez Averill...one of ye sons of my Brother William Auerill of Topsfield in ye county of Essex in the provance of Mass. Bay...aforesaid 1717 Bound to me for more than ten years...about 50 acres. 11 Feb 1729/30.
- Bk 5:94. Isaac Averill, House wright, of Preston, deeds land in Preston to his son Samuel 18 Aug 1738.
- Bk 5:378. Isaac Averill (of Preston?) to Wm. Denison of N. Stonington for £980, sells him 108 acres more or less with all housing. 23 Aug 1744. /s/ Isaac Averil. wit: Ephraim Smith, William Witter.

Presumably the last entry shows Isaac, now a senior citizen, preparing for the big move to western Connecticut with his sons, but that is getting ahead of the story.

AVERILL FAMILY

A modern atlas reveals that the Pachaug, which empties into the Quinebaug, is in that part of Preston which became Griswold in 1815, and has since become a recreation area with several lakes. A slice of land on the far eastern side of the township is part of the Pachaug State Forest--which is mostly in adjacent Voluntown.

An 1819 gazetteer says that much of the land along the river was marshy, and the stream sluggish though the section nearest the Quinebaug full of salmon and shad, some of which was marketed, and that the land was very fertile. For a very long time there had been a "turnpike" through the vicinity connecting Norwich CT with Providence RI,* which was so close to Rehoboth that, had Isaac and Thomas wished to visit their sisters Abigail Bishop and Mary Titus, they could have just saddled up their horses and taken the turnpike. Or they could have boarded a boat at Stonington.

Isaac, like his father before him, was a self-confident building contractor. Partly to promote business we suspect, he mingled from the time he got there with leading families of the Preston community, and since his oldest daughter later married Daniel Parke, grandson of the very most prominent first settler, a short review of some events during the areas first years may help show how the Averills fitted in. Starting back in 1637, a usurping Algonquin tribe from upper New York calling themselves Pequots (the "fierce ones") was terrorizing the peaceful local tribes and what few white traders there were in the vicinity (Jonathan Brewster, for instance). Though himself originally one of the invaders who had assumed dominion in the locality, Chief Uncas and his more moderate followers had broken off and were now calling themselves Mohegans. Native tribes joined in a coalition to petition English colonists to help remove the menace, in return for land. The war was fought. The few Pequots not exterminated or sold into slavery in the West Indies fled to New York where they were treated roughly by the Iroquois, and Uncas granted land. The seacoast Pequot village became New London in 1646, shire town of New London County. Stonington a little to the east was settled soon after.

Land for Norwich, the first wilderness settlement away from the coast, was purchased from Uncas and his two sons by Thomas Leffingwell, John Mason, James Fitch and others in 1659, with its bounds extending at first east of the Thames-Quinebaug River into what later became Preston. Though land over there was very fertile, few colonists ventured so far due to fear of the Indians. Four who took the chance and thrived were Jonathan & Thomas Tracy, Leffingwell, and Samuel Fitch, though taming the wilderness was very hard. (These men had servants.) After King Phillips War in 1675/6, more families moved there, facing lesser hardship. All these hardy folk traveled 20 miles and more through woods and across the river to worship at Norwich every Sabbath Day!! **

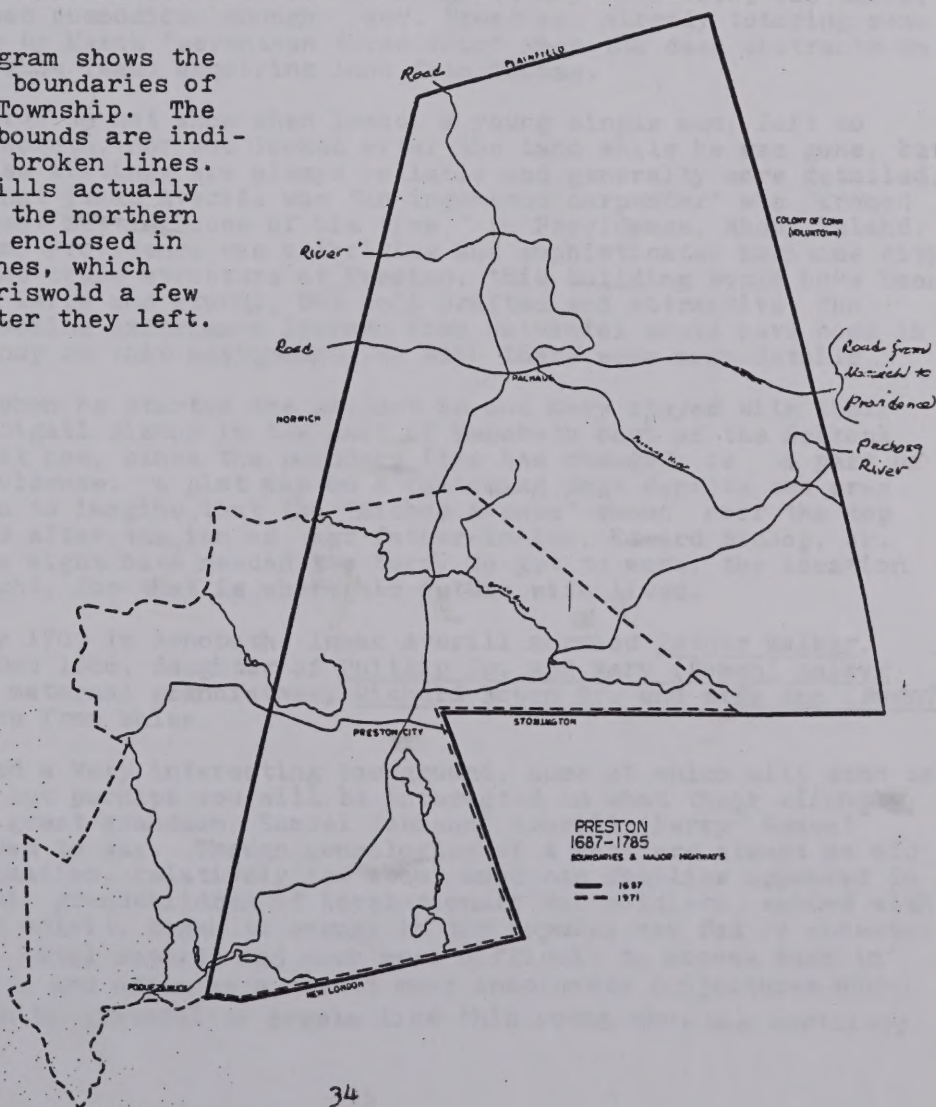
*A Gazetteer of the States of Connecticut and Rhode Island, page 153 by John Pease et al (1819) reprint Heritage Books

**Some but no means all of the material on this page and next is from Preston in Review by Preston Historical Society (1971).

AVERILL FAMILY

A decade later 25 or 30 families were there. They petitioned the General Court at Hartford for permission to start a town. There was no such thing in pioneer Connecticut as a town without a minister, for church and government were as one, the same meetinghouse serving both purposes. On 15 Feb 1686, the Court granted "to Mr. Thomas Parke, Tho Tracy and Tho Rose and the rest of the farmers...to lay out a plantation and to arrive at such capacity as to maintain a minister." The next March Chief Owaneco, son of Uncas, deeded the tract, which became the 36th town in the Colony of Connecticut, and received its name from the place in England the Parke family came from--Preston, Suffolk County, England. The first town meeting was held that month, the first order of business to choose a recorder (town clerk). Jonathan Tracy was selected, followed by other officers and a tax rate to pay the minister. (Either this man or his son of the same name witnessed a deed with Isaac Averill in June 1704.)

This diagram shows the original boundaries of Preston Township. The present bounds are indicated by broken lines. Our Averills actually lived in the northern section, enclosed in solid lines, which became Griswold a few years after they left.



AVERILL FAMILY

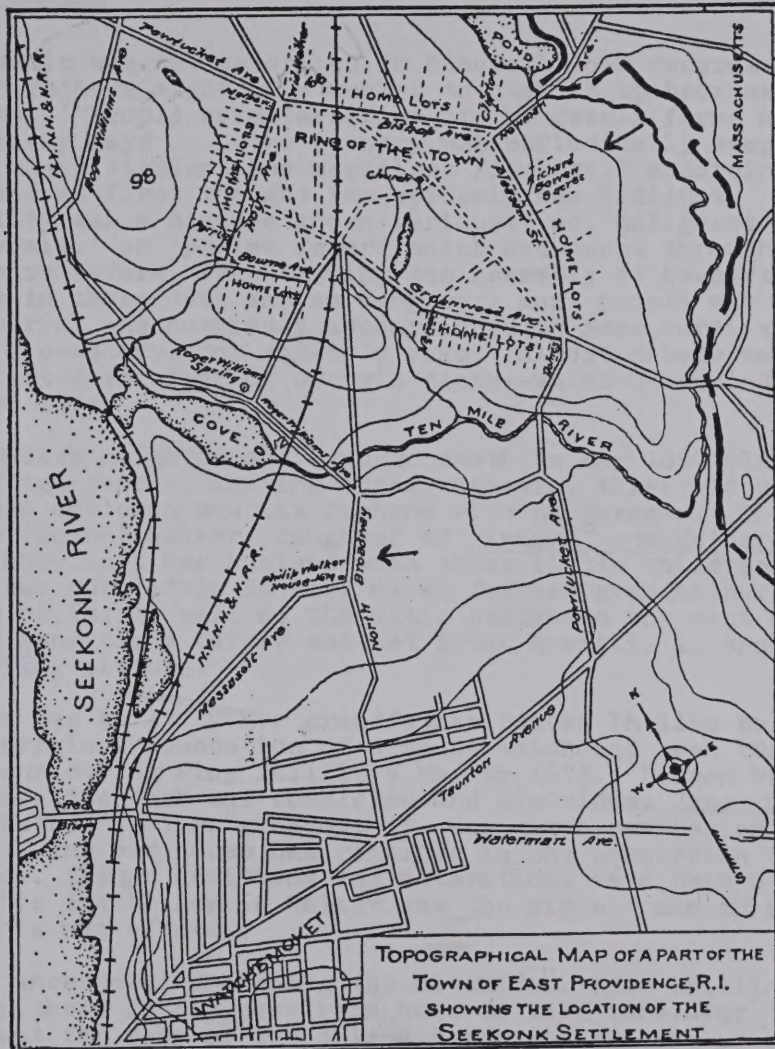
The first few temporary ministers were boarded by settlers; a Mr. Hale served a few years. "In 1693 a tax was laid to build a meetinghouse and work started. It was 35 futte long, 25 futte wide and 16 futte between the joyns," plain, crudely constructed with a steep roof and few windows. Each family furnished its own bench to sit on. This would have been the church Thomas and Isaac Averill attended for some years, though as you can see from the map it was quite some distance away, at Preston City whereas they lived at Pachoag. Arrangements for a rectory and a permanent minister followed the construction of the meetinghouse, and Rev. Salmon Treat was ordained in 1696. Records show that Thomas's wife joined in 1703, but are silent about the others, though they were also members. Thus we see that by the time the brothers arrived, though there was yet much work to be done to refine the community, the building, crude and inconvenient to reach though it may have been, was there, and it was commodious enough. Rev. Treat was already tutoring some students by March "seventeen three four" when the deed abstracts on page 32 show Isaac acquiring land from Thomas.

The records do not show when Isaac, a young single man, left to go to Rehoboth, nor who looked after the land while he was gone, but Dow, whose writings are always reliable and generally more detailed, states that Isaac Averill was "an ingenious carpenter" who "framed the largest meetinghouse of his time," in Providence, Rhode Island. Even then, Providence was a thriving and sophisticated maritime city. Unlike the crude structure at Preston, this building would have been not only large and sturdy, but well crafted and attractive. The cabinet-making experience learned from Nathaniel would have come in quite handy on that assignment. We wish there were more details.

Perhaps when he started the project he and Mary stayed with their sister Abigail Bishop in the part of Rehoboth east of the Seekonk River that now, since the boundary line has changed, is a part of East Providence. A plat map on a following page depicts the area. It is fun to imagine that the "Bishop Avenue" shown near the top was named after the inn of her father-in-law, Edward Bishop, Jr. Though he might have needed the ferry to get to work, the location seems right, for that is where his future wife lived.

On 16 May 1709 in Rehoboth, Isaac Averill married Esther Walker, born 21 Dec 1686, daughter of Phillip Jr. and Mary (Bowen) Walker. Esther's maternal grandfather, Richard Bowen Sr. and wife Ann (Born?) came there from Wales.

Esther had a very interesting background, some of which will soon be related, but perhaps you will be interegted in what their slightly mixed-up great-grandson, Samuel Johnson³ Averill (Perry³ Samuel Isaac³) had to say. Though genealogies of a sort are almost as old as civilization, relatively few about American families appeared in print until grandchildren of Revolutionary War soldiers, embued with patriotic spirit, began to engage in the popular new fad of ancestor tracing. Vital records and such were difficult to access back in those days, and often as a result many inaccurate conjectures made, but we can be grateful to people like this young man, who certainly



Western part of Old Rehoboth in Bristol County, Plymouth Colony at first but taken over by MA before the Bishops & Averills arrived.

Present Rhode Is. border, broken line.

The above map is taken from Early Rehoboth a 4-Volume set of books by Richard LeBaren Bowen, recommended reading about the Walker and Bowen families and others. Bowen was not only a meticulous historian but a marvellous spinner of stories concerning the early families. Sad to say, most Bowen genealogies are sketchy or inaccurate, and often report a fictitious royal lineage ascribed to our Richard the immigrant. I have to confess having been taken in by that for a few years myself, and reconstructing royal ancestral charts based on the so-called lineage. Perhaps it was not all in vain, for one can learn a lot of medieval history that way. Actually, the young Richard supposed to have been our Richard died as a child in Wales! An accurate Walker lineage is given in Memorial of the Walkers of the Old Plymouth Colony by J. B. R. Walker (1861) a very old book remarkable for the age in which it was written.

AVERILL FAMILY

The epidemic was not described in Rehoboth town records. In fact, the town fathers might have wanted to hush it up because of bad publicity. "People were terrified of the deadly forms of diseases in the early days . . . the country was periodically swept by, appalling in their virulent and merciless fatality," according to Bowen. Historians at first thought the epidemic was smallpox. Another possibility was a disease known variously as "malignant fever," "black vomit," or "yellow fever" which had swept through Rhode Island three years before, even causing the Assembly at Newport to shut down. Smallpox in those days was so dangerous most people who contacted it died. Burial was hurriedly accomplished in some rural area rather than in a cemetery, for safety's sake. Almost nobody would go near the afflicted for fear of certain death--which undoubtedly did save countless lives.

In the walker neighborhood, sudden death in May 1694 claimed the lives of ten people, leaving three widowers, three widows, seven motherless children and six orphans with no parents. One of the dead was Mary (Bowen) Walker, daughter of Richard² and Esther² (Sutton) Bowen. Mary left her husband with three little children, the oldest of whom was our little Esther, named for her grandmother. The house she grew up in, as well as the attic staircase she must have run up and down many times before she met Isaac Averill, is shown in the accompanying picture.

The house was built by her grandfather Deacon Phillip Walker, Senior, over an original foundation of a house which had been burned down by the Indians during King Phillip's War in 1675. Deacon Walker died in 1679 before the task was completed and his widow, Jane (Metcalf) Walker, Esther's other grandmother, was given permission to finish the task. The old house has remained in the possession of descendants ever since, though additions and alterations have been made. At the time of his death, Deacon Walker was the richest man in Rehoboth, through his own efforts.

Esther's ancestors, including the Metcalfes, were brilliant, and it is a pity there is not more room here to tell more, for the genes may account for many of the splendid accomplishments of her Averill sons, who were some of the brightest Averills of all, as you will see. Simple mathematics should have cued earlier historians that Mary, rather than Phillip Jr's second wife Sarah, was Esther's mother, for the simple reason that Sarah's first child, Sarah Jr., was born on 8 Jan 1695/6. A child younger than that would have been far too young to marry Isaac Averill in 1709. We suspect they were confused because Esther was baptized on 4 July 1697 rather than infancy (much like the Averill children). Many people believe that the Bowens, being Welsh and living near Baptist Rhode Island, and other nearby Baptist settlements in the area, were also Baptists--many of their descendants were. Sarah, who belonged to the Puritan Congregational Church, had all her stepchildren baptised along with her own.

There was a tradition in the Averill family, and also among those of Isaac's nephew and apprentice, Jabez Averill's descendants, that they lived in Rehoboth for some years, and that Isaac and Esther's son was born there. I suspect they are correct, but there is no proof.

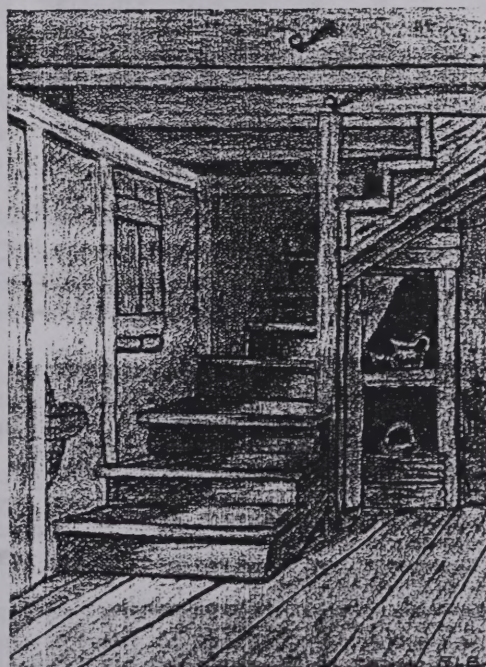
AVERILL FAMILY



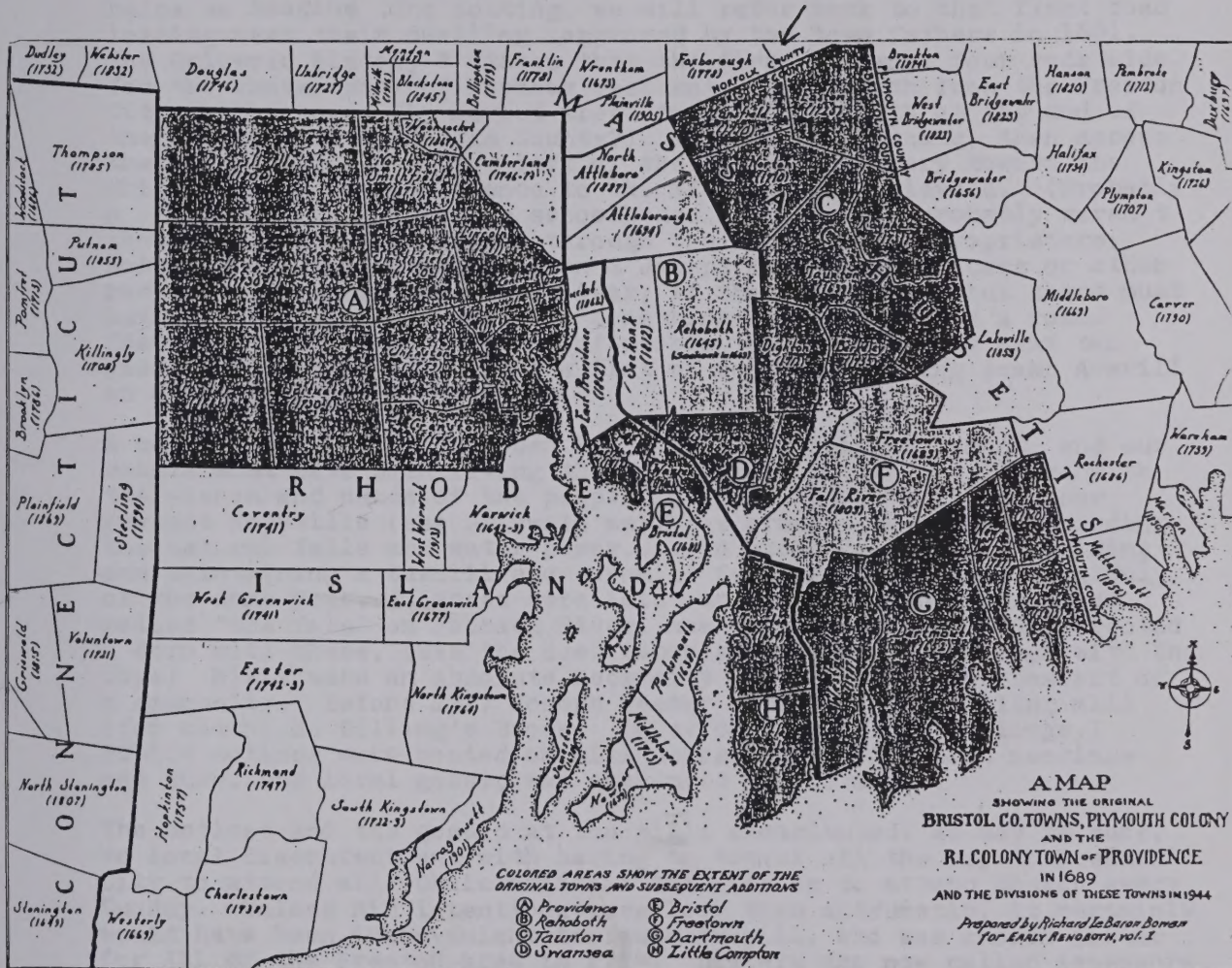
From My Ancestors in America.

Deacon Philip Walker's house, corner of Massasoit Ave. & North Broadway, E. Providence RI, as it appeared in 1890. The house is still standing, and still in the possession of descendants. The right hand half is the original house built by Deacon Walker in 1679; the left hand half was added about a hundred years later. This is the oldest surviving house in Old Rehoboth, built 36 years after the settlement of Seekonk in 1643.

Right- original attic staircase in the old Philip Walker house, home of Mary (Bowen) Walker who died in the epidemic on 8 May 1694. (Pencil sketch-R.L. Bowen, 1892) The ancient staircase was removed in 1899 to provide space for a bathroom.

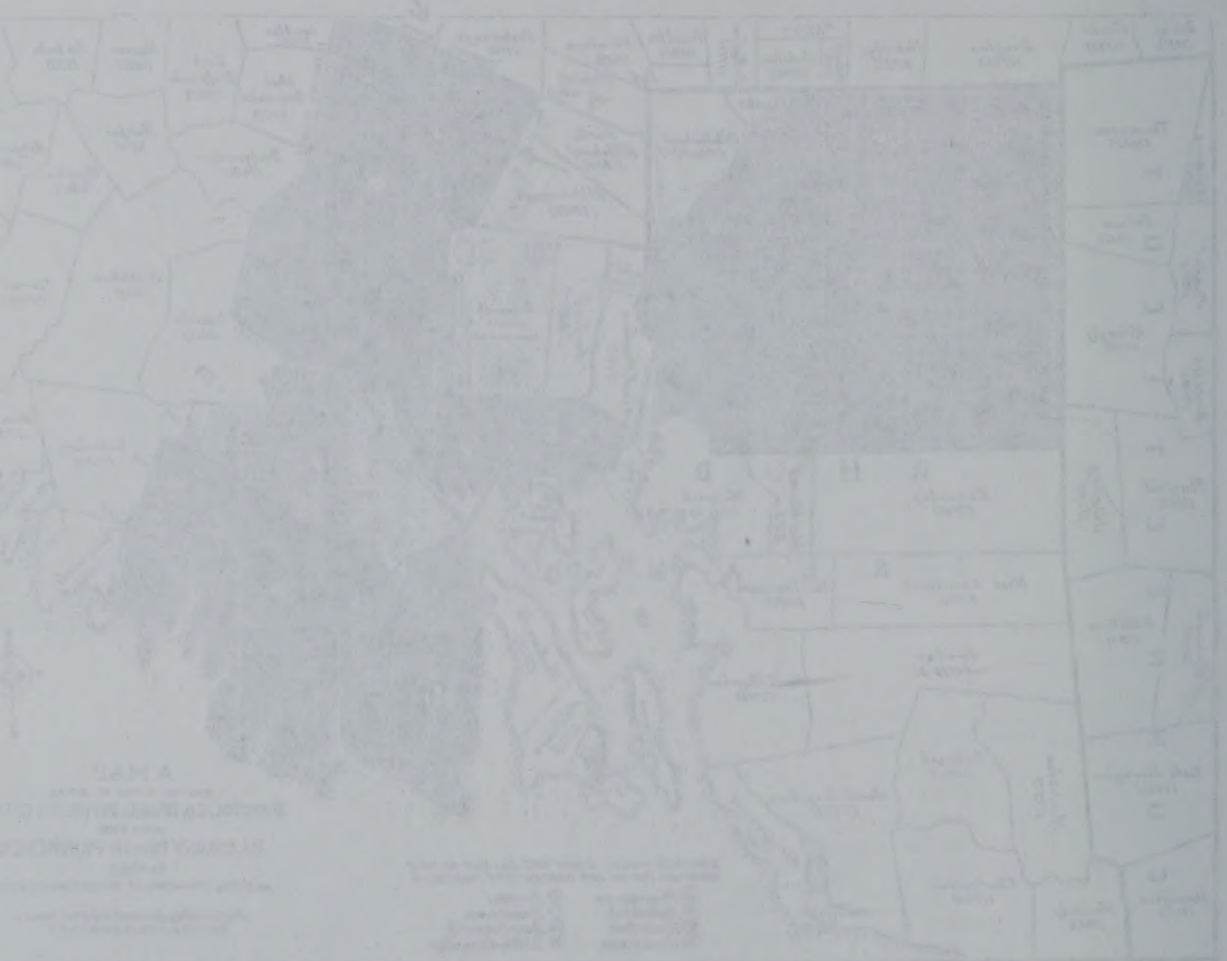


AVERILL FAMILY



This map, drawn by our distant cousin, Richard LeBaron Bowen, for his Early Rehoboth series, has been very useful in visualizing the migrations of many ancestral lines, not just the Averills, though some of the darkened areas are hard to read. South of the arrow at the top and east of Attleborough a little farther down, you can make out the name Norton, where Isaac Averill's sisters Abigail Bishop and Mary Titus were living in 1724, having moved from Rehoboth. You can see that it was not far away.

At the far left on the map you will see part of Griswold CT. That is where Isaac and Esther went to live, though it was then North Preston. Griswold was not set aside until 1815, long after their lifetimes. Isaac already possessed land there. A toll road went to Providence.



This map shows the Hawaiian Islands, which are located in the Pacific Ocean. The map is oriented with North at the top. The islands are labeled with their names in English and Hawaiian. The map is divided into sections by dashed lines, and there are various symbols and markings throughout, including a large 'X' over the main islands and a large 'A' over the smaller islands. The map is a historical or archival document, likely from the early 20th century.

At the top left of the map, there is a small box containing the text 'HAWAIIAN ISLANDS' and 'PACIFIC OCEAN'. Below this box, there is a legend or key that explains the symbols used on the map. The legend includes a list of symbols and their corresponding meanings, such as 'Islands', 'Reefs', 'Shoals', 'Rocks', 'Islets', 'Cays', 'Atolls', 'Islands with reefs', 'Islands without reefs', 'Islands with lagoons', 'Islands without lagoons', 'Islands with harbors', 'Islands without harbors', 'Islands with mountains', 'Islands without mountains', 'Islands with forests', 'Islands without forests', 'Islands with agriculture', 'Islands without agriculture', 'Islands with settlements', 'Islands without settlements', 'Islands with roads', 'Islands without roads', 'Islands with railways', 'Islands without railways', 'Islands with telegraphs', 'Islands without telegraphs', 'Islands with telephones', 'Islands without telephones', 'Islands with electricity', 'Islands without electricity', 'Islands with water', 'Islands without water', 'Islands with food', 'Islands without food', 'Islands with clothing', 'Islands without clothing', 'Islands with tools', 'Islands without tools', 'Islands with weapons', 'Islands without weapons', 'Islands with ships', 'Islands without ships', 'Islands with planes', 'Islands without planes', 'Islands with cars', 'Islands without cars', 'Islands with trains', 'Islands without trains', 'Islands with buses', 'Islands without buses', 'Islands with taxis', 'Islands without taxis', 'Islands with trucks', 'Islands without trucks', 'Islands with motorcycles', 'Islands without motorcycles', 'Islands with bicycles', 'Islands without bicycles', 'Islands with scooters', 'Islands without scooters', 'Islands with mopeds', 'Islands without mopeds', 'Islands with cars', 'Islands without cars', 'Islands with trucks', 'Islands without trucks', 'Islands with buses', 'Islands without buses', 'Islands with taxis', 'Islands without taxis', 'Islands with motorcycles', 'Islands without motorcycles', 'Islands with bicycles', 'Islands without bicycles', 'Islands with scooters', 'Islands without scooters', 'Islands with mopeds', 'Islands without mopeds'.

AVERILL FAMILY

And now back to Preston, with a new bride. But first, because it helps us imagine the setting, we will refer back to that first road leading near their dwelling, approved by the town fathers in 1691. The Griswold history * states that the first highway, four rods wide, for the convenience of Pachaug residents, went north from the Preston City meetinghouse "by marked trees to the Ekonk path at the end of the bounds" (with Windham County?) It went "to Pachaug, then across the river, turning at the left of the Pachaug Cemetery toward the White schoolhouse and thence to the NE corner of Griswold." (Probably a later description, for the schoolhouse and cemetery probably weren't there that soon.) It passed through the land of four proprietors, Robert & William Parke and John & Joseph Morgan. No houses or other residents were mentioned that year, if there were any, but there must have been a reason for needing something as expensive as a road. There certainly were a number of people there within the next ten years, as we can tell from the list of deeds concerning Isaac Averill on a previous page.

A housewright would have been in demand in a new settlement, and our couple must have been living there by 1711 when "in compliance with the wishes and needs of the people" Stephen Gates who lived near present Hopeville (see Griswold map⁴⁵) was granted 14 acres "including the natural falls and water power....(in exchange) for his building and maintaining a sawmill and cornmill for the inhabitants." In July of the same year, 50 acres were laid out to Samuel Coy at a place called "the falls" on Pachaug River, now known as Glasgo. Coy erected a corn mill there, (See the deed records for Isaac's dealings with the Coys) Mills were an absolute necessity to the health and comfort of a community. Before 1717 Joseph Foster established a fulling mill (for cloth) on Billing's Brook. (Mrs. Coy was born a Billings.) Public notices were posted on mill doors, announcing town meetings and such, and local gossip was exchanged by the men.

The notices and the gossip at the mills contributed, we may be sure, to local discontentment with having to travel all the way to Preston City to attend all public official business or to attend church every Sunday. Unless his intentions were less than altruistic, it certainly would have been inconvenient to Isaac Averill, who was chosen Lister for ALL of the Preston area in 1714. Listers are now called Assessors. His responsibility was to rate the value of the property of every resident, and make up an official list for the town fathers and the tax collectors. Even if an area were sparsely populated that would be an onerous task. At least the older part of Preston would have had many residents by then.

The discussions brought matters to a head, and on 10 Jan 1715/6, at a legally posted town meeting in Preston it was decided by the voters that the town of Preston be divided into two separate ecclesiastical societies. At that meeting a committee consisting of Ens. Wm. Billings, Lt. John Brown, Joseph Geers, Capt. Parke, John Amos and Caleb Fobes, should lay out the boundary line between the North and South Societies. (A century later to become Griswold and Preston, with our family gone.)

*History of Griswold by Daniel L. Phillips (1929) pages 10-41 used

AVERILL FAMILY

A meeting of the legal voters of the North Society, Preston, was held on "December ye 17, 1716." Agreement among the voters had been an all-important first step, but we must remember that after that a petition had to be drawn up and presented to the Colonial Government at Hartford, and approved by a regularly-held session of the Legislature which alone had the power to confirm or deny the right to call a minister, without which there could be no new society. Isaac Averill became the North Society's clerk, and thereby the contact person between the petitioners and the colonial government. Though the role was essential, a gregarious man like our Isaac would not have considered the assignment overly difficult.

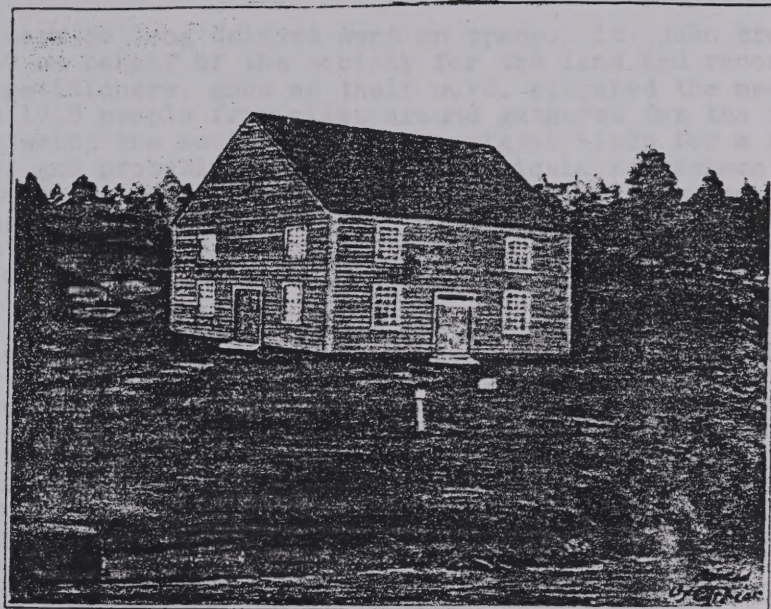
At that first meeting it was voted that "yt place that hath most votes for, be set a meetinghouse upon, shall be ye place where it shall stand." At the same meeting it was voted "that ye knowle on ye west side of ye river by the bridg on John Pray's land shall be ye place where our meetinghouse shall stand." At the next meeting on 20 Jan 1716/7 a tax of 5 shillings per hundred on all land, commons excepted, be levied towards building and finishing the meetinghouse. But more people lived on the east side of "ye river" than on the west and preferred "the point of country road where the path of Mr. John Brown turns off" near what is now the Pachaug Cemetery. Contentions became so intense that the east-siders carried a petition to the Legislature which sent three commissioners to settle the matter. They opted for the second alternative because more people lived there. Looking at those deed abstracts again, it seems to me the Averills must have lived not far from Lt. Brown.

"Tradition says that..the people of the east side..(then) dug a well to a considerable depth; but one day while the workmen were at dinner, the gravelly sides of the well caved in, destroying their work and burying their tools." This was looked upon as disapproval by Providence. The west side residents had already hawled timber to "ye knowle on John Pray's land," but building was suspended for more negotiation, and the center of population determined, (See illustration submitted to the Legislature.) described as "thirty-one chains southeast from the place where the gentleman of the committee commissioners of the General Court have pitched for."

"The petitioners had not counted on the intensity of opposition...or dreamed it would stoop to dishonorable methods. The sequel to the affair is found in a document which Isaac Averill, the Society's clerk, forwarded to the colonial government. It contained a copy of the agreement, without the names of the signers,..regarding the fate of the original document:

"The agreement was left with me the subscriber but was falatiously gott awaie from me and destroyed by one of the non-petitioners."

The records are silent on the issue for next six months when a binding agreement was reached by both factions to build the meetinghouse on the "knowle on John Pray's land" to the west of the bridge across the "Patchaage River."



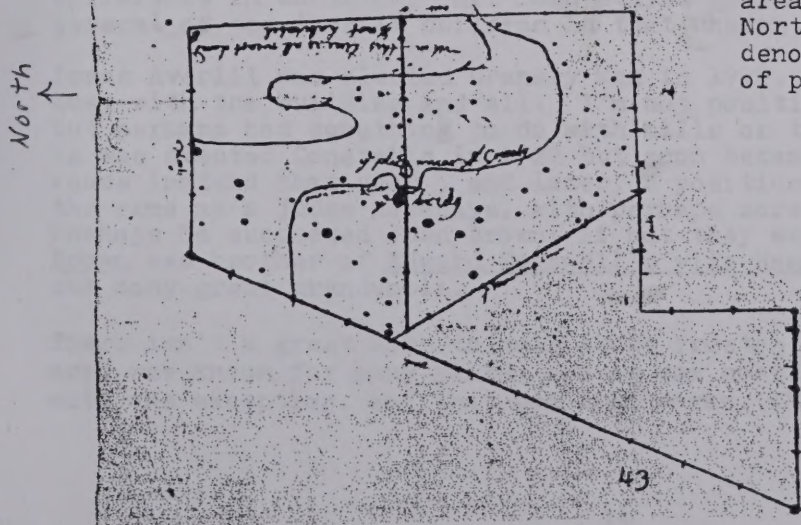
EARLIEST PACHAUG MEETINGHOUSE, 1720

to the Honorable the Governor and Senators
in General Court assembled at New Haven October
the 24th 1719 humbly sheweth
that in appearance in my wife's petition
in your Honor's place where she dwelleth
should stand some of the which he is
petitioner to the General Court in my late and in answer
to our said petition a contrary was returned to our and the
Comptroler David's place whereas it is to be Granted out for
the in substance that they Comtroler must stand there
and were the said petition humbly sheweth that was may not be
Comptroler to hold something here in place whereas it is
both where it is is highlyly for to come there by reason
of a very bad river and a place where was the River
would have a place was shown by our Jurisdiction and
made of y^e towne y^e decision of y^e Society from y^e South
Shore and y^e standing of the houses which were here sheweth
in y^e most satisfactory kind I shall now pray

Illustrations taken from Town
of Griswold History

The drawing above was based on detailed recorded descriptions. Though carefully built, it had no steeple.

The photostatic copy below
is of a paper which was
submitted to the Connecticut
General Court showing the
area then populated in the
North Society, with a line
denoting the center
of population.



AVERILL FAMILY

Thenceforth the work so long delayed went on apace. Lt. John Brown paid John Pray £7 on behalf of the society for the land and recorded the title. Non-petitioners, good as their word, prepared the meeting house frame. In 1718 people from miles around gathered for the festive raising for which the society had appropriated 4ls8p for a hundred weight of cheese, and probably other solid and liquid refreshment not mentioned, but in those days much of each were usually consumed. Only one incident, when young Elijah Belcher, "exiliarated with good cheer" expressed his enthusiasm by climbing to the topmost timber and standing on his head on the ridgepole of the roof. (Elijah was later a deacon.)

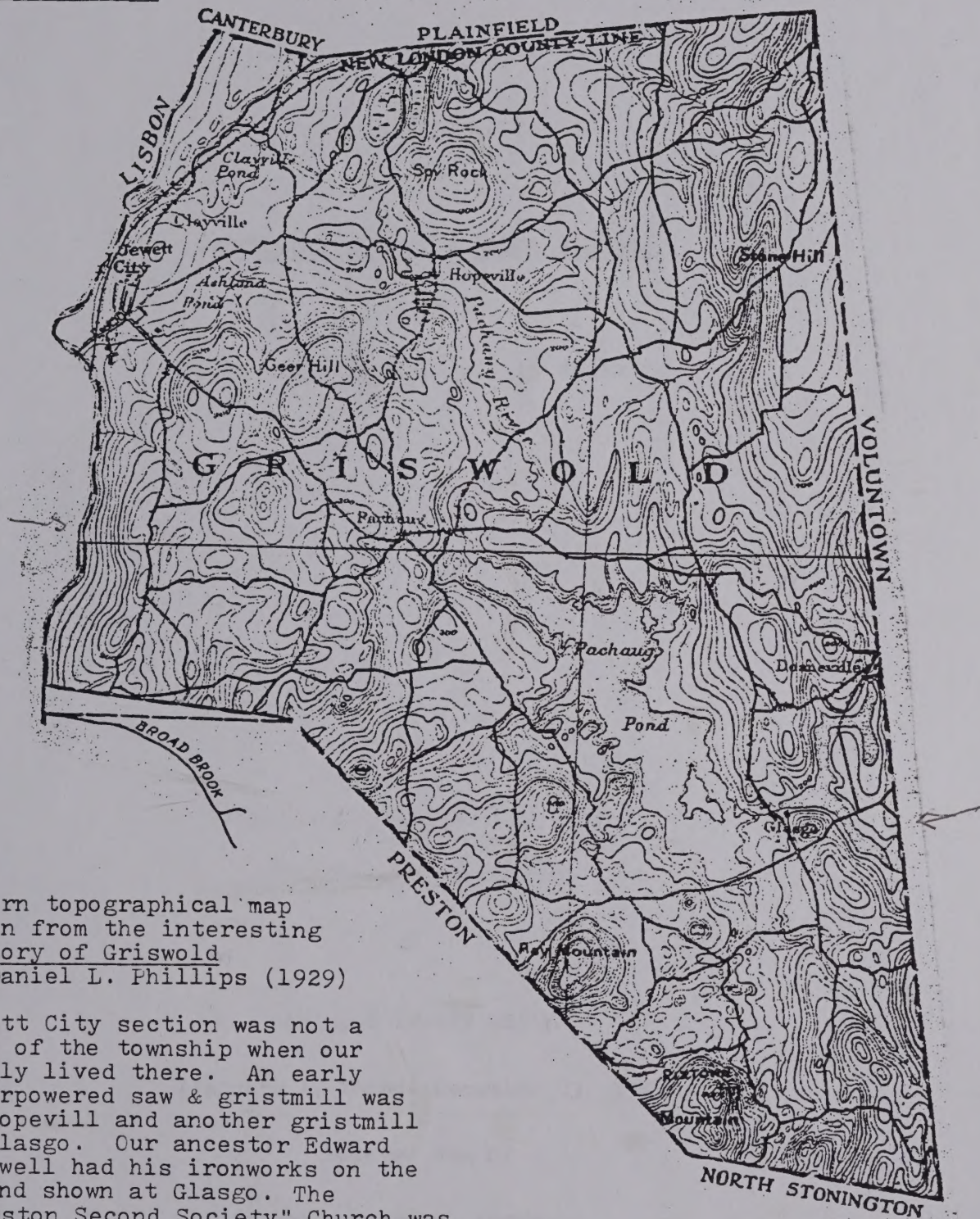
The people of the community were enthusiastic laborers. Since an Averill daughter later married a Kinny, we should mention that a Joseph Kinny was a helper, and that Thomas Davison and Thomas Kinny were appointed to "see to laying of the gice and flower." (joists and floor) James Tyler and Isaac Averill procured 12,000 shingle nails plus deck and floor nails (this in an age when metal for nails was hard to get and quite expensive). Others did "clabording & bording," built the pulpit, prepared window sash, etc. 200 bushels of oyster shells were burned with walnut cordwood to prepare lime for the plastering. Details go on and on, but one can tell that these citizens took pride in their meetinghouse. Though squarely built and unpainted as all buildings in that era, and with no steeple, it lasted fifty years until increased population made it too small. It was the center of town government from 1718 on, as well as for church. By 1722 horse sheds were built beside it to protect the animals during the long Sunday meetings.

Temporary ministers served at first. A Mr. James was there about five months in 1718. His salary is not stated, but Edward Cogswell (our ancestor) was paid 4s6p a week for boarding him. Finding a permanent minister was hard, but in 1719 they called Rev. Hezekiah Lord of Saybrook who submitted to the official Westminster Confession required by Connecticut law, though Mr. Lord was a modified Presbyterian. This is an early example of that sect and Congregationalists filling in for each other, more common later on. There was not much difference in doctrine. Mr. Lord stayed on into old age, and married several of the Averill children in that church.

Isaac Averill was elected Granary Man in 1718, while they were so busy with the building and all. I'm not positive what his duties were but perhaps had something to do with mills or their edible byproducts. He was elected Constable in 1722 but soon became a Justice of the Peace instead that year, and later, a position of much importance, the same as a judge nowadays, with perhaps more decision-making power. Perhaps he succeeded John Brown; if not they were colleagues. John Brown was brother of Edward Cogswell's wife Hannah; and thus he was our many-great granduncle.

There isn't a great more to tell about Preston 2nd Society, as the area was known for many years, and it was mostly an agricultural area with one exception, and that was iron works. The part of the township

AVERILL FAMILY



Modern topographical map
taken from the interesting
History of Griswold
by Daniel L. Phillips (1929)

Jewett City section was not a part of the township when our family lived there. An early waterpowered saw & gristmill was at Hopevill and another gristmill at Glasgo. Our ancestor Edward Cogswell had his ironworks on the island shown at Glasgo. The "Preston Second Society" Church was on a knoll east of Pachaug and just west of the bridge across the river.

AVERILL FAMILY

that now is Jewett City was not incorporated until much later, but a new industry under the name of "Iron Works" was incorporated as early as 1741. Bog ore was found more or less abundantly where it had accumulated in low lands between the soil and hard pan. One glance at the map will show you what a good area this would have been, with all those sluggish lakes and slow-moving streams, even though there were waterfalls at places. The first iron works were owned by Rev. Hezekiah Lord, Edward Cogswell, and John Booth at Glasgo. The works stood on the so-called island in the Pachaug River.

The bog ores were dug nearby and smelted, part of the product went into kettles and other forms. The rest was refined by a power trip-hammer for the use of blacksmiths and for use of carpenters or in homes. Part of the reason all this is being told is that two of Edward Cogswell's daughters married two of Isaac Averill's sons, one of whom was our ancestor Moses Averill, the youngest son--we may refer to this later on. For something happened that caused the Cogswells to move further west where he could operate other iron works with less interference.

The English Parliament, which did not abide competition from any source, considered the Colonies as a market for English goods. Unless the colonies produced something, such as masts for ships, which were not available in the British Isles, industries were discouraged or banned. (As we know from history, that is partly what provoked the Revolutionary War a generation or so later.) Anyway, in 1750 the English Parliament passed a bill prohibiting certain processes like trip hammers and plating forges, under heavy penalties. That year Rev. Lord sold out his interest at a small price, for without those helps it was difficult to make a profit. Edward Cogswell's selling out is not mentioned in the history, but he did the same thing. (Glasgo is shown on the Griswold map.)

In 1750, a change in title enumerated utensils and instruments such as hammers, anvils, plates, tongs, pigins or ferkins, quas, shovels, stillyards, etc. Other matters are mentioned--overabundant wildlife like wildcats, bears, raccoons, foxes, red snakes and rattlesnakes. Crows and squirrels were especially destructive of crops; a bounty of one shilling each was actually paid for each head of a gray squirrel or crow during the months of April, May, or June. Complete enclosure of farms came slowly. Cattle were grazed on the commons and branded.

Some of this, told about the Cogswells, is running past the time of our family's stay in Preston, but before moving on we should tell about Jabez Averill, a member of our family's household; though the lad was not a son, he was probably treated like one. Jabez, baptized 15 June 1707, was the youngest son of Isaac's somewhat insolvent oldest brother William. When Jabez was about eleven he came to live with Uncle Isaac as a young apprentice, Isaac's sons at this time being only toddlers. It was a good move for both nephew and uncle. No mention is made of the brothers visiting and finalizing the deal, but there must have been a meeting of minds somehow. The boy was bright and a good learner, and also sent to the neighborhood school.

AVERILL FAMILY

Jabez was an apt apprentice, and cooperative to the point that he worked a year and a half beyond the terms of his contract. As shown by Preston Deeds, he was rewarded by his Uncle Isaac with 50 acres of land "50 R 61 Rds Easterly by my own line" on 11 Feb 1729/30. He was married on 5 Jan 1737/8 to Rachel Burton (spelled "Buxton" by Rev. Lord). He purchased several other tracts of land and eventually was prosperous, and pious, owning five Bibles. He and his uncle Thomas continued to live in the area. Their children as well as remaining young Cogswells, Kinneys, Tylers and Parkes were mentioned in town records, descendants petitioning in 1815 to be set off as the Town of Griswold. Some of his children traveled to Rehoboth and to New Preston to visit with the cousins.

One of the earliest records in Kent in far NW Connecticut shows that Isaac and Esther's son Daniel purchased land from Indian Chief Chere Waramaug, 100 acres more or less, on 20 July 1749--that served to confirm his title but he had purchased other land as early as 1744 which must be recorded in some older book. By 1746 or so the rest of the family, except an older married daughter, had gone there to be with Daniel. It is obvious they were part of a migrating group, for the settlement was later called New Preston. Other acreage in the area was purchased by Edward Cogswell on 18 Jan 1846; true to form Cogswells established iron works in the vicinity.

When Isaac moved there he took along the lovely turned oak chair you saw in an earlier section about his brother Nathaniel Averill. That chair is still there, in possession of a descendant. In 1746 Isaac was 66 years old and a little old to set about clearing lands in the wilderness recently acquired from the Indians. He and Esther lived out their days in the home of their eldest surviving son Samuel and his family, and are buried in a private Averill cemetery on part of the farm. Probably there were once gravestones telling when they died; if so they have not survived.

The following children are listed in Church of Preston (Griswold) records:

Children of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill:

Hannah	30 Oct 1710-16 Apr 1725)	age 14
Esther	11 Mar 1712- m 13 Apr 1732	Daniel Parke
Isaac	24 Dec 1713-06 Apr 1714	age 4 months
Samuel	01 Mar 1715-30 Mar 1786	Patience Perry
Daniel	07 May 1717-23 Oct 1785	11 Nov 1742 Lucy Cogswell
Abigail	10 Apr 1719- after 1786	ca 1740 Stephen Kinne
Sarah	12 May 1721-	11 Nov 1742 Zepheniah Branch
+Moses	06 Mar 1724-22 Jan 1784	ca 1748 Martha Cogswell
Ruth	03 Feb 1725-	no further record

AVERILL FAMILY

Since we follow son Moses Averill, here is some information about the others. Not much was passed down about the sisters; a search to learn more has been attempted with varying success. Clara Avery told so much about the brothers Samuel and Daniel that we can only gloss over it here, and much of that involves land speculation. Students of American history will recall that land hunger became a craze in those years, of all who had the means to invest--government leaders like George Washington and Benjamin Franklin were among those leading the pack. The famous Green Mountain Boys Ethan Allen, his brothers, and their cousin Remember Baker originated in Cornwall TWP only a few miles north of where our Averills settled, and they became very involved with them as time went on, for at the close of the French & Indian war in 1763 the British Parliament forbade white settlement west of the mountains. More of that later.

Hannah Averill, named for her grandmother, died at Preston, age 14½. Isaac Averill, Jr., lived only four months. Nothing but her name has been uncovered so far about Ruth Averill. Whether she died young or moved west with her parents and was lost track of because of lack of good record-keeping in a then primitive area is unknown. #

Esther Averill married Daniel Parke when she was twenty, and they stayed in Preston 2nd Society where they had eight children, six of whom lived. Somewhere probably a Parke genealogy mentions this couple, but so far I've been unable to find it, though I've come close.* Daniel was grandson of Thomas and Dorothy (Thompson) Parke, maybe by Nathaniel who married Sarah Geer in 1677, though it could have been his brother Robert, John, or Thomas Jr., for all four lived in some part of Preston. Either way, Esther's children were descendants of Charlemagne on their grandmother's side and of a baronet on their grandfather's.

The Parke family coat of arms was Argent, on a pale azure 3 stags-heads caboched of the field. Crest: A talbot's head couped gules eared and gorged with a collar gemmel or, and pierced in the breast with a pheon of the last. Motto: Justitiae tenax.

1700? The immigrant, Robert⁸ Parke (Robert⁷ William⁶⁵⁴ John³² Robert¹ died 1400 AD) came on the "Arabella" with Gov. John Winthrop. Though the Preston history says he lived in Preston, Suffolk, England, evidently he was baptized 03 June 1580 at Postington, Suffolk and died 14 Mar 1654/5 at Old Mystic (Stonington) CT. The son Thomas (Daniel's

*The Park Record by Edwin H. Park pp 7-13 (1922) follows only the line of Robert⁷ Thomas⁸ Robert¹ Parke. This Robert, probably Daniel's Uncle, does not mention him as a son, though it could have been an oversight. That man married first Rachel, dau of Thos. Leffingwell and second Mary, dau of Thos. Rose.

An Emerson-Benson Saga pp 420-7 by Edward K. Swigert (1994) is very thorough but does not reach into the third generation.

#Early New Preston/Washington marriage records have not survived before 1770. There is another unaccounted-for Ruth Averill who married Zechariah Price there on 20 Oct 1782, but she would have been 57 then.

AVERILL FAMILY

grandfather) married his stepsister Dorothy, daughter of John and Alice (Freeman) Thompson; it is through the Freemans that the royal descent comes in. Thomas and Dorothy Parke, by the way, were ancestors of the late Diana (Spencer) Princess of Wales and of the future king of England. When Thomas died 30 July 1709 at Preston CT, we may assume he was well acquainted with Esther's father Isaac Averill, regardless of which of his sons was Daniel's father.

The Preston history says that during the beginning of settlement at Old Mystic seaport, only two settlers were allowed to use the honorific title of "Mister," and they were the first Robert Parke and Jonathan Brewster, owner of the first trading-house with the Indians, and son of Elder William Brewster of Plymouth Colony. Later Robert purchased Jonathan's "mansion house" for the use of his own family. But since none of this is about Esther Averill Parke herself, this is enough about her in-laws. The references and town histories tell more. Some descendants dropped the "e."

Samuel Averill the oldest living son, while spending time in Rehoboth met a fine young lady whom he desired to marry. The Preston deeds a few pages back reveal that on 18 August 1738 his father deeded him 86 acres of land next to his own, cousin Jabez, and the Burtons. Two days after that, Samuel published his intentions of marriage to Patience Perry, daughter of Nathaniel¹ Nathaniel Anthony Perry and his wife, Patience (Butterworth) Perry. This was also a well-to-do family, and they joined Samuel in business investments later on. Patience was a June bride ten months later. The couple was married in the old Newman Congregational Church in Rehoboth, most likely the same church in which both sets of parents had been married.

The fine old church at right has undergone remodelings, but is the very structure & congregation, on the same site where Rev. Samuel Newman preached to the first settlers, and where Mrs. Esther (Walker) Averill's grandfather, Deacon Phillip Walker Sr. assisted Rev. Newman in compiling a once-noted Concordance with the Bible, translating Greek and Latin.

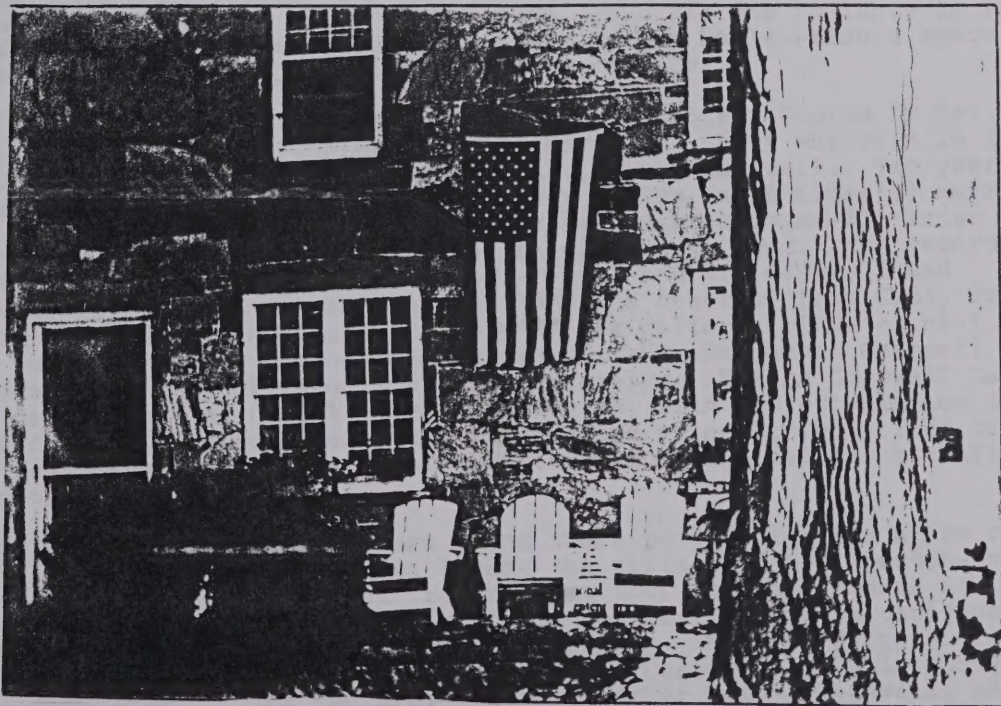
NEWMAN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, U.C.C.
OF
SEEKONK AND EAST PROVIDENCE



AVERILL FAMILY

In August 1744, Samuel and his father Isaac sold their homesteads, and on 31 October following he, his brother Daniel, and Daniel's father-in-law Edward Cogswell, purchased land in the newly-opened Waramaug Indian Reserve abutting the previously settled Woodberry North Purchase in far NW Connecticut. (The first deed calls this in the township of Hartford; because of the newness of the region, jurisdictional boundaries changed with bewildering frequency. To safeguard their purchases they had warranty deeds signed a few years later by Chief Cheerie Warramaug, head of the tribe which had claimed prior possession.) Soon thereafter began the migration from far SE to far NW CT of all of Isaac's children and their families except for oldest daughter Esther (Averill) Parke.

On 21 April 1746, Samuel paid an additional £500 to purchase an adjoining tract whereupon he built the "Old Averill Homestead," still in possession of descendants, the front porch of which is shown in the photograph below. His parents lived out their remaining days with him and Patience and their children in this home. Another tract was 70 acres with house and barn, purchased from Ephraim Tyler, who then moved on to Nine-Partners NY. That land was next-door to his brother Moses, our ancestor. In 1752 he became ensign of the local train-band, of which Moses later became captain.



Above. In Oct 1992, Oregon descendant Meredith Bolton visited the old homestead and took this snapshot on her way to the 300th anniversary of the Salem Witch Trials. This house, rebuilt in 1831, uses stone and other materials from the original but is on the same site. In a nearby graveyard on that farm rest the remains of Isaac, Esther, Moses, Martha, and other family members.

AVERILL FAMILY

Samuel became quite wealthy through land speculation. The Averill Genealogy devotes many pages to his dealings which we can only gloss over here. One example is Great Averill Pond near the Connecticut River in Vermont near the Canadian border, still wilderness but beautiful. In colonial times New York claimed Vermont but made little attempt to settle the area until challenged by New Hampshire royal Governor Benning Wentworth, who cited a conflicting royal grant and became a speculator himself. Many of his grants went, at least indirectly, to our kin. Histories tell about skirmishes and even armed conflict between the two colonies over this. But no matter, Samuel and his cohorts hedged their bets by getting grants from both sides.

Samuel, and also Nathaniel and Daniel Cogswell, were listed as original proprietors of Bolton, Vermont, chartered 01 June 1763 by "King George the Third through Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire to Thomas Darling and 71 Others." The first group meeting of these proprietors was held in Newark NY in May 1770. He was also on a list of 66 proprietors in a similar charter on 07 June 1763 for the town of Burlington VT, first meeting scheduled in his home county of Litchfield CT on 23 Mar 1774. At an adjourned meeting the next day Ethan, Zimri, Heman and Ira Allen and their cousin Remember Baker were among those who then and there formed the famous "Onion River Company" mentioned in many books. Samuel died a wealthy man in April 1786, aged 71, and Patience in 1790. Their three children were Patience (Mrs. Morgan Noble--also a speculator) Perry Averill--a Rev. War officer, and Samuel Jr.

Daniel Averill was married in Preston Second Society Church by Rev. Hezekiah Lord to Lucy Cogswell on 11 Nov 1742. Lucy was born 14 Apr. 1720 in Ipswich MA to Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell. Two years later he, his father-in-law, and brother-in-law Jacob Kinne(y) married to Lucy's sister Judith (& our ancestress Martha Cogswell, later wife of Daniel's brother Moses) invested in wilderness land. The records state that even before October 1744, Daniel and Mr. Cogswell had jointly invested in a tract called "Ramoag's Reserve" from Capt. John Baker of Woodbury and Caleb Mallory of New Milford, situated next to the purchase of his brother Samuel Averill and one Samuel Chappel; and on that date they divided it between themselves, Edward Cogswell taking the north half and Daniel Averill the south, with the stipulation that Edward be allowed to divert water from a spring on Daniel's land to his own use. They, also paid Chief Cheerie Wramoag in 1749 for a confirmation of title.

Daniel and other relatives were among those petitioning for a new church in 1748 and beyond, which then became the village of New Preston--more detail in the Moses section. Before that they attended church at the Judea Society further north. Lucy's father was, of course, desirous of establishing new ironworks near Lake Waramoag. Matthew Whipple of Ipswich, married to Edward's sister Martha (Cogswell) Whipple, bought a half-interest in the venture. Lucy's brother Samuel Cogswell, already living at Weston (far SW CT) bought lots there in 1746. Daniel ran a gristmill at New Preston Village, in which his brother Samuel was part owner. He, also, was involved in New Hampshire grants plus one in Plattsburgh NY. The Cogswell Genealogy says he and Lucy moved to Vermont, but

AVERILL FAMILY

that was really their son Daniel, Jr. Some of their children married well-to-do Nobles, Tylers, and Calhouns. Daniel and Lucy are buried near her parents in the New Preston Cemetery.

Abigail Averill married Stephen Kinne, a name spelt variously in old records--Kinny in the Griswold history, Kinney in the Cogswell Genealogy, and Kinni by Rev. Hezekiah Lord. As mentioned before, when the Preston Second Society Church was being built, Joseph Kinny was a volunteer and Deacon Thomas Kinny with another man were appointed to "lay the gice and flower." Apparently Stephen was the gice-layer's son, though he was 14 years older than Abigail and perhaps a widower. Be that as it may, we do know his early descent.*

Sir Thomas Keney of Kings Lynn, Norfolk, England, Merchant-Taylor, was knighted by Goode Queen Bess for "ye gifts of ships to Captaine Davis ye navigatore" (though his coat-of-arms was not conferred until 04 Oct. 1618, 12 years after her death). Son John² and his wife Sarah (Cheever) Kinney, as prominent Puritans, fled to Leyden, Holland, in 1623 with their son Henry³, a babe-in-arms. Henry came as a child to America where he married Anne Howard (or Putnam or both) and had 9 children. Thomas and Elizabeth (Knight) Kinne of Salem had four sons, of whom two moved to Preston CT. Deacon Thomas² with wife Martha Cox and Joseph⁵ with wife Keziah Peabody (Jacob Francis John¹) of Topsfield.

Our Stephen and Abigail (Averill) Kinne, like Ephraim Tyler before them, migrated even further west than her siblings, to Crum Elbow near the present Roosevelt mansion at Hyde Park, then to America, both of which were in the old Nine-Partners grant, present Dutchess Co. NY. She was in her 60's in April 1786, when her oldest brother Samuel willed her 100 acres of land in the town of Philadelphia VT which he had purchased from Levi Allen. (Clara Avery adds, "The design & plan for the settlement of Danby, Rutland Co VT were conceived & adopted in Nine Partners NY, charter granted 27 Aug 1761 by Gov. Benning Wentworth. The first meeting was held at Great Nine Partners, Cromelboro Precinct, Dutchess Co. NY, Jonathan Willard, Moderator." Avery thought they had at least one child. Nothing else was told, but rumors that they moved to Vermont seem unlikely though descendants may have. See tax table for more clues.

Sarah Averill was married to Zephaniah Branch on 11 Nov 1743 by Rev. Lord, who had on 09 Nov 1726 married a Thomas Branch to Zipporah "Kinni," very likely his father and stepmother, thus related indirectly to the Cogswells. Avery did not follow the couple except to mention the marriage but they were part of the group that migrated to New Preston.

*An Emerson-Benson Saga by Edward K. Swiggert, pp. 323-7, gives a list of Thomas Kinne's purported 17 children! He is fuzzy about Stephen, giving him a different (first?) wife. Much of the list appears accurate but 17 children of one wife, even in those days, sounds a bit unusual. Kenney-Kinne-Harding (1960) by Lora L. Harding, pp 4-7, lists ten children of Joseph Kinne--Zipporah who married Thomas Branch, and Jacob Kinne who married Judith Cogswell, sister of our Martha (Cogswell) Averill, next chapter, were two of them.

...of the ...
...of the ...
...of the ...

...of the ...
...of the ...
...of the ...

...of the ...
...of the ...
...of the ...

...of the ...
...of the ...
...of the ...

...of the ...
...of the ...
...of the ...

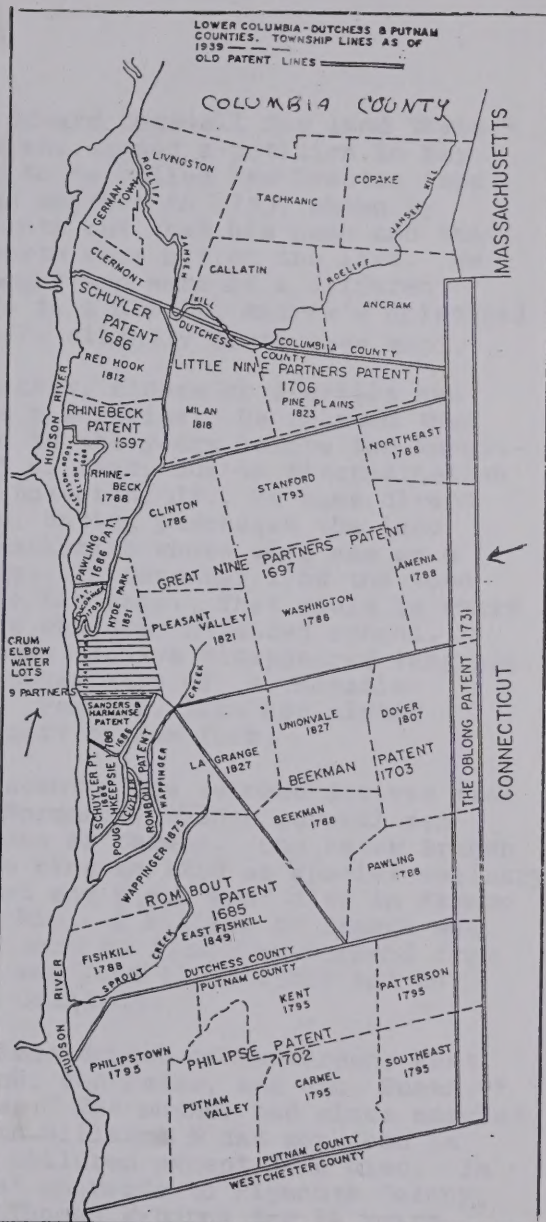
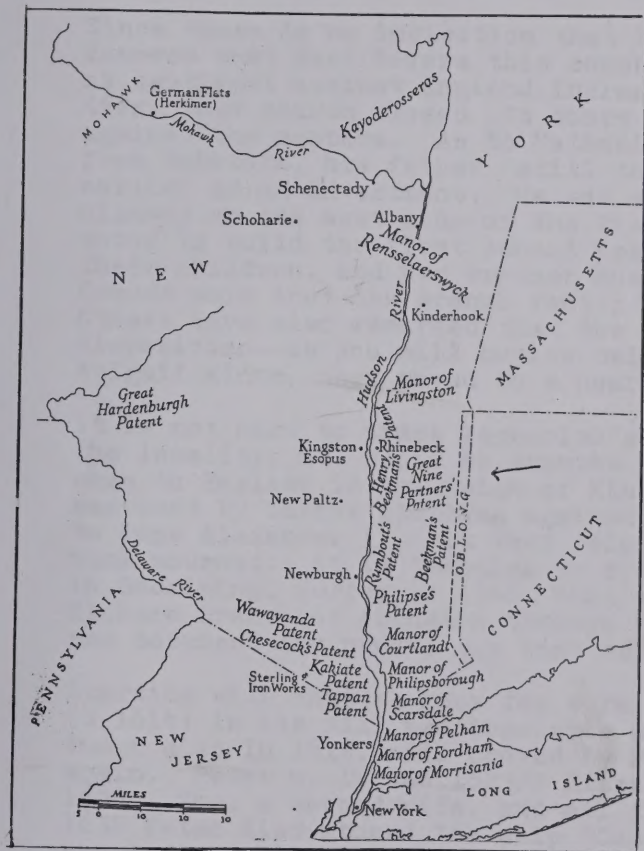
...of the ...
...of the ...
...of the ...

AVERILL FAMILY

It might be helpful to refer back to these maps while reading the following 2 chapters, wherein folks residing in some of these localities will be mentioned.

Right-- Map featuring Great Nine Partners Grant, etc.

Below left--
17th & 18th Century Land Patents in NY



Book, Dutchess County New York Taxpayers 1738-1787 by Clifford M. Beck (1991) show the following for Kinney, spelt variously; pgs 88&122

Nine Partners/Crum Elbow

Didemus 1773-1779
Ebenezer June 1757-Feb 1762 to Amenia
James Feb 1760-Jun 1765 farm
Roswell Jun 1763-Jun 1766
Stephen Jun 1748-Feb 1762 to Amenia
✓ Stephen Jr Feb 1762-Jun 1767

Town of Amenia

Didymus Jun 1763-Jun 1768
Elijah Jun 1766-1778
Jesse Feb 1763-1778
Jesse Jun 1767 near Tilson on mountain
Nathaniel Jun 1765-1768
Roswell Jun 1763-
Roswell Jun 1767-1778
✓ Stephen Jun 1762-1778

How the men above were related to Stephen & Abigail (Averill) Kinne is presently unknown. Stephen Jr & perhaps others could have been her stepsons, younger ones her own, others his cousins or brothers.

AVERILL FAMILY

In 1749 they paid £139 to Samuel and Edward Cogswell for land there.* His name is on the list of family men who signed a petition in May 1752 for a new ecclesiastical society to be called New Preston (see full list on a later page). There was another in 1753, shown by Orcutt in a different book, but he points out that his name and that of Edward Cogswell and Nathaniel Bosworth were not on the list. He supposed that was because the two younger men were of a different faith, saying that they were adherents to a new St. Andrew's Episcopal Church of Marbledale, erected in 1766/7, slightly south. (see map).

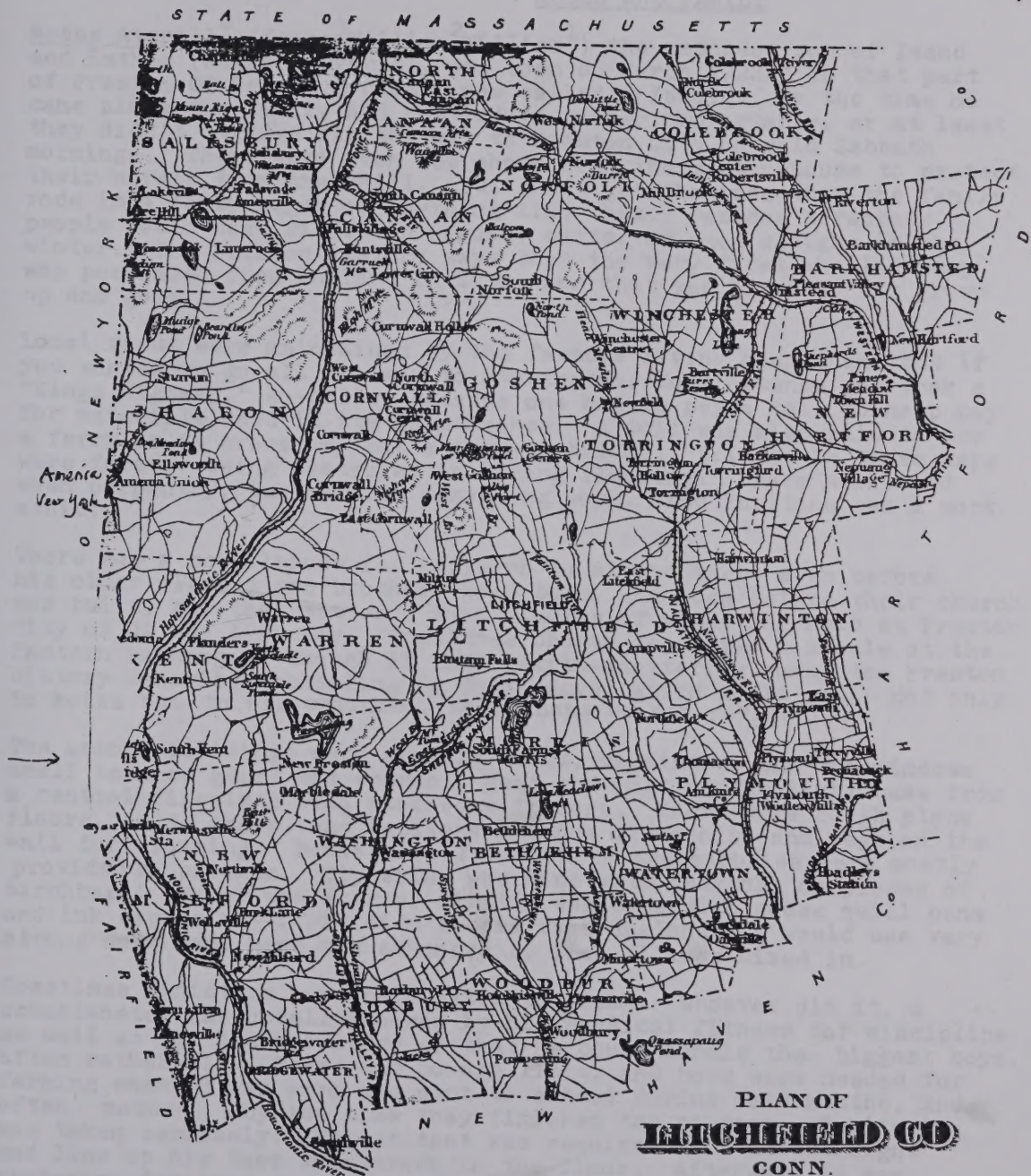
Since there is no indication that Branches, Kinnes or Averills had favored that sect before this comes as a surprise. He related that as sentiment against England increased in the years before the Revolution, that church closed its doors out of fear, due to discrimination against the members. As to Nathaniel Bosworth, Jr., he came direct from Rehoboth, his father still there, having purchased the land earlier as an investment. He was a blacksmith whose shop was on a highway on the west side of the Village. In December 1762 the town voted to build the first school next to his shop. That would be where their children, and her brother Moses's children attended school. Orcutt said that the Branch family "seems to have disappeared long ago." Others have also remarked that the Branches were of a nomadic disposition--as you will notice below. Perhaps, like her sister Abigail Kinne, they moved to a nearby part of New York.

It is not hard to trace Zephaniah's descent. The surname derives from the locality, St. Denis de Branche in Normandy, whence several men came to England in the Reign of King John or before. One Peter Branch was sent by barons plotting against the king in 1258 as special emissary to Pope Alexander IV, but that "eloquent and pious man" died in France much mourned. It is tempting to claim him. A William de Branch was in Godalming, Surrey in 1360. Some say that MA Branches descend from Richard Branch of Abingdon through his son John (1515-1588) but do not document any proof, and that seems unlikely.

Starting with what we know for sure, Simon Branch of Tenterden, Kent (d 1614) in his will mentions wife Alice, son Peter, and dau. Susan.** Susan died in 1619, will proved by Peter. The mother had since married again. Peter m. 14 Jan 1623/4 Elizabeth Gillaume & had son John in 1628. She, a second wife, and all the children except John died. In 1638 Peter died aboard the ship "Castle" en route to Plymouth Colony, and left a will binding little John to Thomas Wyborne for 11 years until he came of age. John was of Scituate, then Duxbury, then in Marshfield in 6 Dec 1652 where he married Mary Speed. They had 6 children--John died in the K-P War. Our Peter (1659-1704) m. Hannah Lincoln (1663-1735) gt-aunt of Abraham Lincoln, in Taunton & came to Stonington/Preston CT. Their son Thomas married Zipporah Kinne, in Preston Second Society, stepmother of Zephaniah.

*History of the Towns of New Milford and Bridgewater, Connecticut by Samuel Orcutt, pages 207 and 210-11

**New England Historic Genealogical Register 65:286
Early Connecticut Marriages by Frederic C. Bailey used throughout this Chapter. Undocumented Branch of Virginia histories by Benjamin Branch and James Branch Cabell were also consulted but not relied on.



1880 map of Litchfield County, Connecticut, from the County History. Our Averills lived at New Preston, Washington TWP, near the Waramaug Lake. Abigail (Averill) Kinne lived at Amenia at "Nine Partners NY" shown at left. "Green Mountain" Vermont Ethan Allen sold the family much land, and was from Cornwall TWP to the north.

AVERILL FAMILY

MOSES AND FAMILY

Moses Averill⁴ (Isaac³ William² William¹) the youngest son of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill, was born 06 March 1722/3 in that part of Preston CT Second Society, now called Griswold. By the time he came along the family had settled in rather comfortably, or at least they didn't trudge all the way to Preston City on cold Sabbath mornings. There were even new sheds near the meetinghouse to protect their horses from the chill. But don't get the idea that the family rode in a fancy buggy or anything like that. Besides horseback, people would have ridden in wagons, carts, or oxen sleighs in the winter. The Preston history says that the very first wheeled shay was purchased from England in 1750, and that was after he was grown up and gone.

Local roads were maintained by the farmers living near them, but if you wanted to go all the way to Stonington, for instance, you took a "Kings Highway," so-called because one had to pay a toll to help pay for materials used in its maintenance. A toll was also paid to use a ferry or to cross any but a private bridge. Bridges in those days were forever being destroyed in spring flooding. Farm work, and even carpentry, was hard or demanding work. And Puritans had a work ethic!

There was a schoolhouse for children to attend there even before his older sisters and brothers were born, and long before their church was built, for that matter. Town minutes of a meeting held at Preston City of 02 May 1709 say, "Committee chosen to settle a scoule at the Eastern Pachaug." Though it isn't earth-shattering news, the Preston history describes schooling in those days, which would apply not only to Moses but to his children, so perhaps we can review it.

The school buildings were usually small, unpainted, and the windows small because glass was scarce. Heat and part of the light came from a central fireplace well stocked with logs. There were rough plank floors, crude desks, and backless benches or stools, and pegs on the wall for clothing. Books were few. These and supplies were mostly provided by parents. Ciphering was done with charcoal on pieces of birchbark. Paper was scarce, writing was done with goose quill pens and ink expensive--if it didn't come from England one would use very strong dark home made tea enhanced by iron filings mixed in.

Sometimes ministers were paid extra to teach. Whoever did it, a schoolmaster was usually chosen by his physical fitness for discipline as well as for his knowledge so that he could handle the biggest boys, often rather old. There was no age limit, and boys were needed for farming when it was warm and went to school during cold months, and often mature by the time they finished the courses. Recitation was taken seriously. The student was required to stand straight and line up his toes to a crack in the floor. Afterward it was customary for boys to bow and girls to curtsy! We may be sure the Averill children took education seriously because of the kind of responsible adults they became, and their later achievements.

AVERILL FAMILY

Moses grew up in the eastern Pachaug area, and was a young bachelor when the family group migrated to the Waramaug Reserve of the Bantam Indians. Moving that far would necessarily be very laborious, for many goods were taken along, including furniture made in Topsfield long ago, like the chair shown many pages back--even when they settled in wilderness areas, Averills had nice things! Being the only unmarried adult male in the group, and with his parents Isaac and Esther a bit elderly, he may have done more than his share of the grunt work. Once they got there, the parents made their home with his oldest brother Samuel and Patience. so one would presume he did the same, but not for very long. As with most wilderness areas distant from the seat of government, more energy went into chopping down trees for shelter than in recording vital records like births and marriages; however, deeds and petitions give us some idea when he married.

About 1747 Moses Averill married Martha Cogswell, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, sister of his brother Daniel's wife Lucy. Martha was born 11 Nov 1728 in Ipswich MA. It would not be a good idea to relate very much Cogswell family history at this point, since there will be a separate Cogswell family sketch presented separately, but enough has already been told about Edward that it is plain to see that he was of the entrepreneurial ilk. Cogswells in Wiltshire England had been manufacturers and merchants for centuries before the immigrant John Cogswell, a Puritan, sold his holdings to come to New England, only to lose the bulk of his wealth in a shipwreck, and ever since his descendants had been endeavoring to recoup their losses. And as our Averill Family history proceeds, perhaps you will notice some of Edward's genes popping out in Moses's son Philo, our ancestor.

As for iron-works, Cogswells had their fingers in the Saugus (now Lynn) MA works before, which probably gave our ancestor the idea to extract bog iron at Glasgo, and that worked out fine at first, though it is good the family had farming and other activities to fall back on. How well the extraction of iron succeeded in the Waramaug Lake area is a matter of conjecture, since the Litchfield County history tells little about it--there was some ore present but government interference and other sources of revenue seem to have diverted their attention.

Moses owned land by 1748 or before, and it is believed he was associated with Samuel in the successful October 1748 petition to the Connecticut General Assembly to hire a minister for six months of the year, on the ground of their living from seven to ten miles from their places of worship in Kent and New Milford.*

A 7 Dec 1748 entry in the Proprietors' Records for Kent shows,
"Wee the subscribers Mutely agree and Do freely give to have an
open high way Laid oute four Rods wide Begining att the 4 Rod

*History of Litchfield County, Connecticut by
page 652 (1880)

"highway Between Woodbury and Kent south westerly from Moses averills Hows att a Black oack Stakes and stons about it and Runing a North Easterly Corse through each of our Lands In the Mostte Covenant place agreed upon by us: Edward Cogswell Matthew Beallis Benjamin Darling John Cogswell Daniel averill Moses Averill"

The same page of the county history gives us some very valuable information about who among the relatives was there and whom their neighbors were. It says,

"In May 1752, the following persons petitioned the General Assembly for a new ecclesiastical society: Samuel Averill, Caleb Rude, Samuel Lake, Moses Averill, Henry Davis, Jehial Murray, Isaac Averill, Joseph Carey, John Guthrie, Daniel Averill, Zebulon Palmer, Jacob Rinney, Samuel Cogswell, Thomas Hodgship, Thos. Morse, Benj. Darling, Samuel Waller, Nathaniel Dewine, Enoch Whittlesey, Jolmjah Jons, Stephen Bosworth, Thos. Beeman, John Benedict, Stephen Noble, Gillead Sperry, Elnathan Curtis, John Bostwick, Benajah Bostwick, Nathan Beale, John Cogswell, Zepheniah Branch, Edward Cogswell, Josiah Cogswell, James Terrill, Jos. Miles, Nathan Hawley, Samuel Cogswell, John Cobb, and Benjamin Capuen.

"The societies of East Greenwich (now Warren), Kent, and New Milford opposed the application mentioned above, and it failed, but was granted in October. In December 1753 it was voted to lay a tax of twelpepence on the pound to hire a minister for a season, and to build two school-houses by subscription for the use of the society.

"November, 1754, it was voted to build a meeting-house thirty-six by twenty-six feet, with five windows of twelve lights each, one hundred rods west of the present stone meeting-house. December 1766, it was voted to build another meeting-house fifty by forty feet. This house was inclosed three years later, but was not entirely finished until 1798. In 1806 a permanent fund of five thousand dollars was raised...."

The above shows us that our forefather, Isaac Averill, was still living in 1752, that Zephaniah and Sarah came along and wanted the meetinghouse, lists others who later married into the family, and demonstrates a different ethnicity in a new area. Many of those names above were Dutch and Scotch, perhaps a spillover from the adjacent colony of New York--the border was close and had been contested. It also shows that, as was often the case, nearby--if you call ten or twelve miles nearby--ecclesiastical societies, wanting their dues money, resented the competition.

Perhaps one of the five windows with twelve panes was behind the pulpit to help the minister read his text, but candles would have helped on cloudy days. The interior must have been dim with only five windows in that first building 26x36 feet wide. By 1806 our Philo was gone, so no more was copied here. Some early pastors were Noah Wadhams, who served from 1757-1768, when he left to lead a CT congregation on the Susquehanna River (Now PA). Jeremiah Day came in 1770 and died in 1806. Our Moses was a deacon in that church, like his great-grandfather Walker before him. People looked up to deacons in those days. This also shows he was pious.

AVERILL FAMILY

When the Averills first came there, they were considered to be in the town of New Milford, the first wilderness town in the area, on the Ousatonic River, commenced in 1713. When Rev. Daniel Boardman first came there, and for nearly 30 years later, the "Weroamaug" Reserve was still home of the Bantam Indians. I strongly suspect, but cannot yet prove that this minister was kin to Betsy Bordman, first wife of Moses' son Philo, our ancestor. Chronologically, this is the best place to tell about that kindly and pious old man, deeply concerned about the souls of the Indians as about his own congregation, and learn a little about the early Indians there. This is copied from the county history.

WEROAMAUG.

The reservation of Weroamaug, or Raumaug, was in the parish of New Preston, adjacent to the reservation of the Bantam Indians, over whom his jurisdiction extended. He was a true friend of the whites, and in his last years professed to have become a convert to Christianity. The Rev. Daniel Boardman, who was ordained as the minister at New Milford in 1716, became much interested in him. In a letter to a friend he calls him "that distinguished sachem, whose great abilities and eminent virtues, joined with his extensive dominion, rendered him the most potent prince of that or any other day in this colony; and his name ought to be remembered by the faithful historian as much as that of any crowned head since his was laid in the dust." During Raumaug's last illness Mr. Boardman constantly attended him, and endeavored to confirm his mind in the vital truths of the Christian faith. It was a sad place for the dying chieftain, for a majority of his people, and even his wife, were bitter opponents of the white man's religion, and used all their influence against it. One day, when the good pastor was standing by the sachem's bedside, the latter asked him to pray, to which he assented. It happened that there was a sick child in

the village, and a pow-wow was in attendance, who had undertaken to cure it with his superstitious rites. As soon as the clergyman commenced his prayer, Raumaug's wife sent for the medicine-man, and ordered him to commence his exercises at the door of the lodge. The pow-wow at once set up a hideous shouting and howling, and Mr. Boardman prayed louder, so that the sick man might hear him above the uproar. Each raised his voice louder and louder as he went on, while the Indians gathered around, solicitous for the success of their prophet. The pow-wow was determined to tire out the minister; and he, on the other hand, was quite as fully resolved not to be put to silence in the discharge of his duty by the blind worshiper of Satan. The invincible minister afterwards gave it as his belief that he prayed full three hours before he was permitted to come off conqueror. The pow-wow having completely exhausted himself with his efforts, gave one unearthly yell, and then, taking to his heels, never stopped till he was cooling himself up to his neck in the Housatonic. Raumaug died about the year 1735, or some fifteen years after the first settlement of Litchfield.

After the Assembly approved the new church society in the Averills' neighborhood, the settlement was named New Preston in honor of the former residence of some of the most prominent members. During Moses' lifetime, though he did not move at all, he lived in New Milford, then in Kent until after the War, when it was called Washington in honor of their hero who had spent so much time in western Connecticut. The village of New Preston and its environs could never have comprised the whole Reserve, for Raumaug's successor, Chief Cheerie Waramaug, the sachem who deeded the area to white speculators, would not still have been around to sign those releases of land to our family members in 1749.

AVERILL FAMILY

According to Cothren, Moses lived "on the borders of the Judea Society. which, simply put, would mean that he was just inside the northern boundary of the newly-purchased part of the Reserve. He was "rated" for £51.16 in 1750, for £52.4 in 1752, and for £58 in 1753--those were the years they were striving so hard to raise money to start the new church, though it does show increasing value of his assets. Most records show him in Kent.

All three brothers served numerous times as selectmen. Countless decisions had to be made by the "town fathers," and they pondered them at length. One centuries-old duty that strikes their modern descendants as mirthful had to do with "warning-out." Many early selectmen had a reputation of being stern, humorless, and sometimes harsh--but think what you will, they didn't want anyone to starve! Yet it was their duty to budget town finances frugally and keep taxes down. Therefore, it was the rule that recipients of charity were supposed to be actual inhabitants, not transient beggars.

To qualify as an inhabitant, one had to reside in a town at least three months; but as with all rules, there was an exception. Towns could get around it by "warning out" all newcomers, so if that person were to fall on hard times, the previous town where he had lived would have to support him/her. Over time they got in the habit of warning everyone out, and most people simply ignored the warning. Many rich pillars of the community were at one time or another warned out. Needless to say, towns got into squabbles when it came time to pay up for extended doles. Selectmen met, and one of them or more, like our Moses Averill of Kent, signed a printed notice to be delivered by a constable, who gave it to the newcomer, warning him to leave town.

There are several popular books about "warnings-out," but the information below is taken from a Kent history of a sort.*

"In April 1772, it was voted: Daniel Averill (a selectman) to have twenty pounds lawful money to care for Amos Whittelsey one year provided that said Daniel provide suitable clothing, meat, drink, washing, and lodging for said Amos.

"Again at the same meeting it was voted: That Samuel Averill shall make provision for Robert Dickerson during his present sickness and bring his account to town for the same."

Other cases were cited, including a case of a Phineas Palmer ordered back to Woodbury, considered an indigent transient. But if the Selectmen could order a Phineas Palmer to "depart the limits of Kent," they also had to receive back their own Kent wanderers.

"Whereas Rhoda Clark, an impotent person and inhabitant of Kent was transferred to Wallingford in an illegal manner, we command you to carry her back to Kent." This writ bears the writing of Amos Clark on the bottom, noting that "I took her and delivered her to Moses Averill, Kent Selectman."

*Democracy in the Connecticut Frontier Town of Kent by Charles Grant, pages 93-4 (1961)

AVERILL FAMILY

To give you an idea of the terrain in the town of Kent, Connecticut, here is a photograph of the grist mill of Joseph Pratt Jr., built in 1743, waterpowered. (photo about 1976)

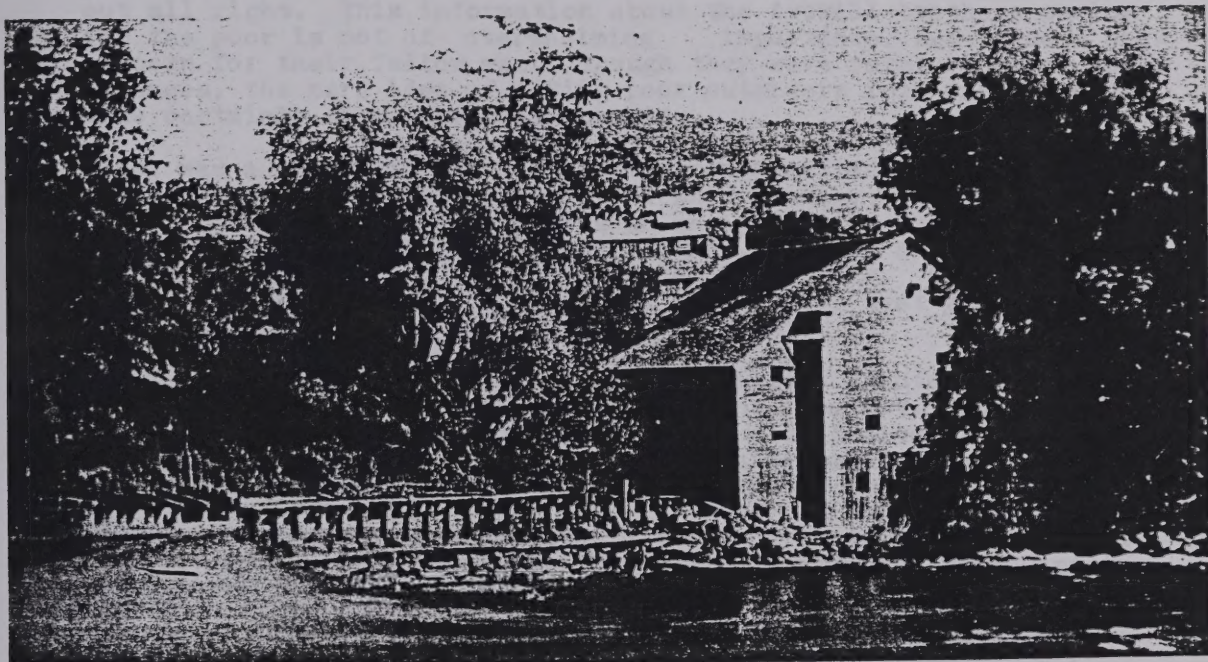
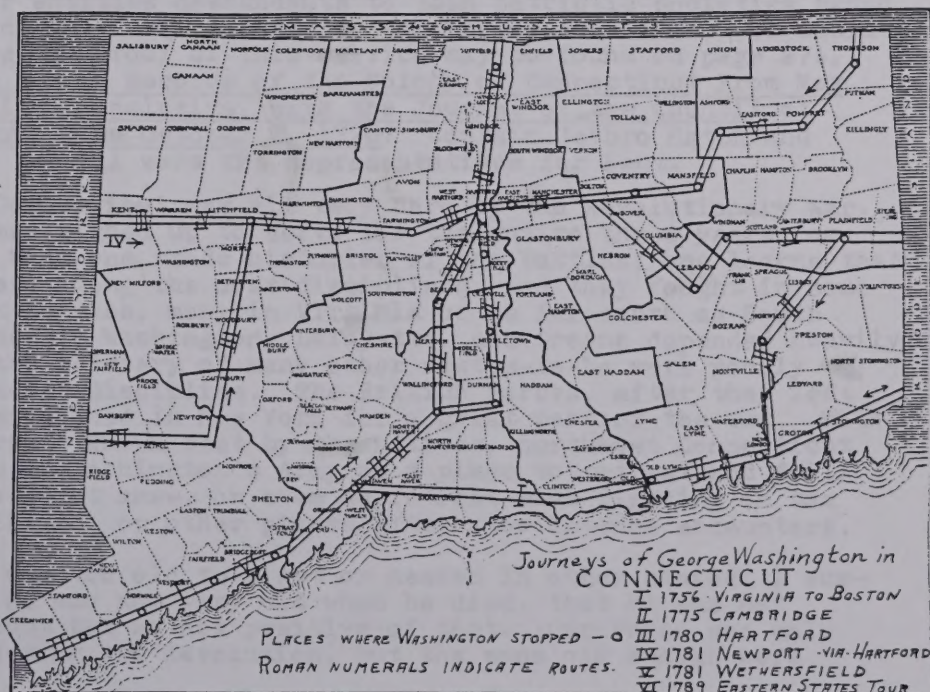


Diagram at Right - from History of Kent, Connecticut by Francis Atwater (1897) section by Ann Soper Davis

Gen. Washington spent one night at the home of Major Wm. Cogswell, Mrs. Martha Averill's brother, on his way to Hartford during the War.



AVERILL FAMILY

There was also the case of a David Cogswell, an inhabitant of New Milford who had come to Kent in poor circumstances, evidently seeking work to support his family. They decided to let him stay, provided he not be a charge to the community. Evidently he turned out all right. This information about the Averill brothers caring for the poor is not of overwhelming importance, but it does show concern for their fellow man. Though they were reimbursed for their expenses, the mere idea of taking poor outsiders into one's own home certainly shows Christian charity.

Moses was a deacon in the New Preston congregation. He was for many years a town constable prior to 1770 when heavier duties fell on his shoulders. His older brother was an ensign in the local train band as early as 1752, and Moses later joined. He was an ensign himself in 1760, and as of 1763 he was promoted to Captain. Colonial Records of Connecticut, Assembly at Hartford records for that year list him as "Captain of the 3rd Company, 12th Regiment."

Clara Avery states that "Mr. Averill was also a grantee with his brothers in early grants of land in Vermont from Gov. Benning Wentworth," but she gave no specifics, or else I missed them. This certainly has the ring of truth, for as later pages show, a number of his children lived in Vermont at one time or another.

Avery says he was Representative to the General Assembly from Kent in 1770, 1771, 1772, and 1776. The Kent History says that Captain Moses Averill was Representative in 1770, 1775 and 1776.

As most everybody knows, the Revolutionary War was going on in 1776, and having an ancestor who was a member of a state legislature during the war entitles descendants to join patriotic societies based on that service on an equal basis as serving as a soldier. To assist anyone interested, proof of this service may be found on page 271, May 1776, The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut From May 1775 to June 1776, inclusive, With the Journal of the Council of Safety from June 7 to October 2, 1776. Captain Jethro Hatch and Captain Moses Averill were the Representatives for Kent.

The State of Connecticut was hit very hard by the Revolutionary War. A great many men signed up to serve for the entire three years, or even longer. When one reads histories of the battles, one learns that their units were among the most disciplined, and they fought in some of the hardest battles, many in Virginia or as far south as South Carolina. Generals Washington, Lafayette, and Greene depended heavily on them, for the soldiery of many other states-to-be were poorly trained and lacked discipline. The British Forces, after they left Boston, were stationed in New York for a great part of the war. With it's hilly terrain known best by the natives, northwest Connecticut was often used by Washington's Army as a place to retreat and drill and regroup to fight anew, or even to retreat when fighting on the Hudson, Long Island, or other places after too intense encounters.

Moses himself was too old to fight or needed in other places; I suspect, because he was not very old when he died, that he was not especially robust but am not positive of that. Our Philo was only a little boy during the Revolution, but the sons old enough were

There was also the case of a David Cogswell, an informant of New
 England who had been in poor circumstances, evidently such
 long would be expected the family. That he had to his way.
 provided he had to be a charge to the community. Cogswell, he turned
 out all right. This information about the case of the other party
 for the poor is not at all overwhelming. Important, but it does show
 concern for their fellow men. Though they were regarded for their
 experience, the case of David Cogswell is not a new
 case certainly since Cogswell's death.

There was a case on in 1714 New England controversy. "We see for in
 years a long time ago as 1710 when David Cogswell died in 1710
 and Cogswell. His case was not an example in the local case
 as well as 1710, and Cogswell later joined in an English colony
 in 1710, and as of 1710 he was brought to England. Cogswell's
 of Cogswell, a member of Cogswell's family for that year 1710
 as "Cogswell of the Cogswell family."

There were other cases that Mr. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.
 Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also
 a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.

There were also other cases that Mr. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.
 Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also
 a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.

There were also other cases that Mr. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.
 Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also
 a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.

There were also other cases that Mr. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.
 Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also
 a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.

There were also other cases that Mr. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.
 Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also
 a member of the Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the
 Cogswell family. Cogswell was also a member of the Cogswell family.

AVERILL FAMILY

among the New York troops rather than those of Connecticut, and will be told about later. I hope you enjoy the little sketch showing some of Washington's journeys through Connecticut.

Our foremother Martha (Cogswell) Averill died 30 July 1781 while the Revolutionary War was still going strong and she had sons fighting. She was only 54 years old. Her headstone is beside her husband's, inscribed, "In Memory of Mrs. Martha, wife of Capt. Moses Averill," and he died 22 Jan 1784, aged 60 years. They are buried in the graveyard on his brother Samuel's farm--a part of the house shown in the snapshot a few pages back. Samuel and Patience are also, and their parents, Isaac and Esther. In the short interval between Martha's death and his, he had been married to a lady named Sarah, though no one seems to know whom she was, most likely an elderly widow.

Patriotic societies often request copies of wills. His follows:

At a Court of Probate held at Litchfield in and for the District of Litchfield, May 4th 1784

Present, Oliver Wolcott Esq. Judge

The last Will and Testament of Moses Averil late of Washington in the District of Litchfield, was exhibited to this Court by the Executors therein named, who accepted the Trust, which will being proved was approved of and ordered to be recorded and kept on file.

(COPY OF WILL)

In the Name of God Amen I Moses Averill of Washington, in the County of Litchfield and State of Connecticut being sick and weak in body but of Perfect Mind & memory, Thanks be to God Calling unto my mind the Mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that it is to say Principally and First of all I give and recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it and my Body I Recommend to the Earth to be Buried in a decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executors Nothing Doubting but that I shall at the General Resurrection Receive the same again by the almighty Power of God--and as Touching my Worldly Estate wherewith it hath Pleased God to bless me in this Life I give Devise and Dispose of the same in the Following Manner viz

Imprimis I give and bequeath to my Beloved wife Sarah the sum of Thirty Pounds Lawful money together with the House Hold Furniture which she brought with her when she was married to me and Two Cows on Condition of her giving an acquittance to my Heirs of the use of one Third part of my Estate which by Law she may be Intitled to as widow's Dower.

2d I Give and bequeath unto my beloved son Isaac Averill the sum of Twenty Pounds Lawful money which makes his full portion of my Estate

3d. I Give and bequeath unto my beloved Children Elisha Averill Moses Averill Jr Philo Averill and Calvin Averill all my Real and Personal Estate which shall Remain to be Equally Divided between them after the Legacies appointed and ordered to be paid to my beloved Wife and my Children as is mentioned in this my Last will and Testament Together with my Just Debts & Funeral Charges Paid which Debts and Legacies I Do hereby Order my Executors to Discharge and Pay out of my Estate Real and Personal at Their discretion.

4ly. I give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter Lois Clark the sum of Three Pounds & Ten shillings Lawful money to be Paid by my Executors as afore Described which shall be the whole of her Portion of my Estate.

During the New York struggle between John Brown and General Frémont, and all the other great leaders of the time, I have seen many of the same old faces of Washington's famous Congressmen.

Our forefathers, the American people, were not only the first to see the Revolutionary War was a civil war, but they were the first to see the war was only the means to the end, the establishment of a new government, a new nation, a new people. The war was not only a struggle for the rights of the people, but it was a struggle for the rights of the future. The war was not only a struggle for the rights of the present, but it was a struggle for the rights of the future. The war was not only a struggle for the rights of the people, but it was a struggle for the rights of the future. The war was not only a struggle for the rights of the present, but it was a struggle for the rights of the future.

Historical events often repeat scenes of war. The following

from the life of General John A. Slocum is an example of the same old faces of Washington's famous Congressmen.

General John A. Slocum was born in 1811, and died in 1881. He was a member of the United States House of Representatives from 1847 to 1851, and again from 1853 to 1857. He was also a member of the United States Senate from 1859 to 1863. He was a prominent figure in the history of the United States, and his life was a testament to the values of the American people.

General Slocum was a man of many talents. He was a skilled soldier, a statesman, and a leader. He was also a man of great faith and conviction. He believed in the principles of the American Revolution, and he was willing to sacrifice for them. He was a man of great courage and determination, and he was always ready to stand up for what he believed in. His life was a testament to the values of the American people, and his legacy will live on for generations to come.

AVERILL FAMILY

5ly. I give and bequeath unto my Beloved Daughter Amy Caswell the sum of Six Pounds Lawful money to be paid by my Executors as before Described which shall be the whole of her Portion of my Estate.

6thly. I Give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter Martha Murray the sum of Three Pounds Lawful money out of my Estate which shall be the whole of her Portion out of my Estate to be paid by my Executors as above.

7. I Give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Daughter Currence Averill the Sum of Thirty Pounds Lawful money to be Paid by my Executors as above which shall be the whole of her Portion out of my Estate.

8th. I Do Constitute and Ordain my beloved Sons Elisha Averill Moses Averill Junr. and my Nephew Samuel Averill Jur. to be my Executors to this my Last Will and Testament.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this 20th Day of January A. D. 1784

In Presents of

John Calhoun

Saml. Averill

Daniel Averill

Moses Averill

(Seal)

N. B.—In the foregoing Instrument the words Paid and Averill were interlined before the signing & sealing of this Will

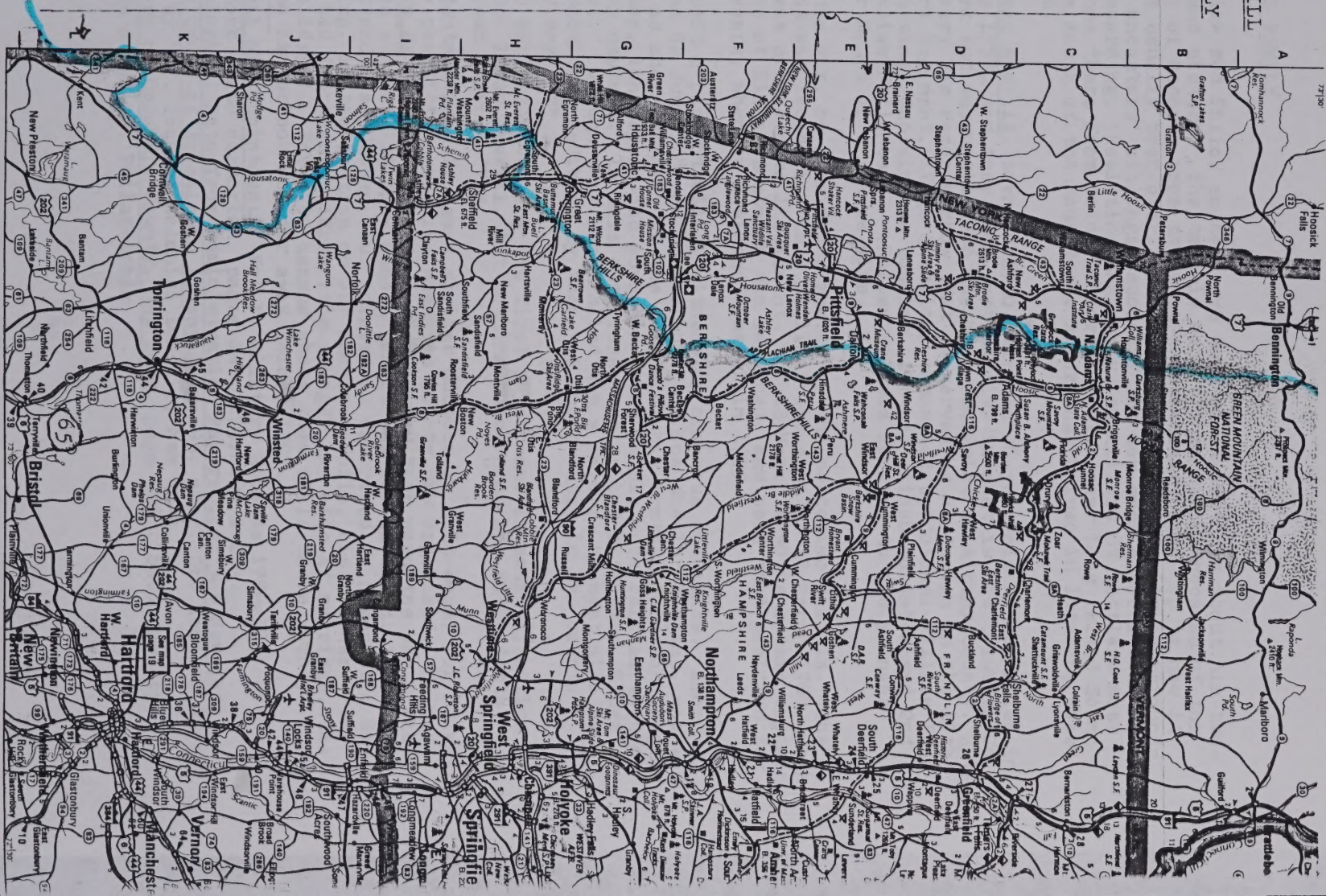
Litchfield County ss Washington Jany. 28th 1784

Personally appeared John Calhoun Saml. Averill & Daniel Averill Evidences to the foregoing Will and made oath that in their opinion the Testator was of sound mind and memory and that they see the Testator sign and Seal the foregoing instrument in their presents the day and date above personally agree the same (not certain as to the last four words G. M. W.) and made oath to the foregoing before me Wm Cogswell Just of Peace

Children of Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill:

Isaac	(25 Jun 1750-30 Jul 1815)	m. 25 Jan 1775	Hannah Miles
		17	Mrs. Beach
Lois	(1752-1830)	ca 1769	Lemuel Clark
Elisha	(24 Feb 1754-1821)	?ca 1782	Mary ()
Amy	(ca 1759-)	28 Oct 1779	Julius Caswell
Martha	(ca 1762-1805)	14 Aug 1782	Solomon Murray
Currence	(12 Feb 1764-176)		infant
Moses	(12 Jun 1766-04 Oct 1811)	ca 1786	Cynthia Russell
+Philo	(03 Mar 1768-22 Oct 1844)	ca 1788	Betsy Boardman
		ca 1802	Charlotte Baker
Calvin	(14 Dec 1770- ca 1840)	16 Apr 1808	Rebecah Rice
(twins)	()	ca 1796	Salome Clary
Currence	(14 Dec 1770-after 1784)	18	Sarah Gunn
			no further record

This modern road atlas illustrates the route of the Appalachian Trail from Kent, Connecticut to the Green Mountains of Vermont. Canaan and New Lebanon, New York, still in the Taconic Mountain Range, will be noted west of Pittsfield, Massachusetts.



AVERILL FAMILY

We follow son Philo, so here are some short sketches about his brothers and sisters. The task is harder than before because of the paucity of records from the post-Revolutionary era. Up to now it has not usually been overly difficult to surmise family backgrounds of our ancestors' siblings' spouses, but now such efforts will be less rewarding. Realizing that many New Milford CT settlers must have come there from "old" Milford, located near Long Island Sound and the mouth of the Housatonic River, has helped in locating some of them.

Dr. Isaac Averill, born in 1750, married 16-year-old Hannah Miles in January 1775, and they soon went to live in what is now Columbia Co. New York but was until 1786 the Kings District of Albany County. Revolutionary War records show that he served as an Ensign in the 17th New York Regiment, Kings District, commanded by Colonel William Bradford Whiting, Captain Asa Douglas, 1st Lt. Elijah Bostwick and 2nd Lt. William Hallenbeck. (Hallenbeck was related to his younger brother Moses Jr's future wife.)

After the War, he remained a member of the peacetime militia. The regiment was led by Lt. Col. Philip Frisbee as of 17 March 1788, when Isaac was promoted to lieutenant. On 12 March 1790 he became captain in place of Elijah Bostwick who resigned, and held that position for three years, when he resigned himself in 1793.*

Isaac left a paper trail by witnessing numerous documents. Among them, on 02 June 1784 he posted bond for one Wheeler Douglas, who was acting as administrator of the estate of his brother Jonathan Douglas of Albany, innkeeper--one supposes these people were related to his old army captain. In this case Isaac was called a "farmer, Kings District." Though that deed called him a farmer, he must also have been practicing medicine by then. A short entry in the county history says, **

"FIRST PHYSICIANS--Among the first physicians in active practice was Dr. Isaac Averill, but nothing concerning his antecedents has been learned."***

Antecedents evidently meant earlier doctors in this case, for he was already practicing medicine when the county was organized. He and his wife Hannah were already living in New York when the War broke out, one supposes in "New Canaan" as it was first called. The church they attended at Canaan Four Corners is described on pages 82 & 84 following, in the section on our ancestor Philo, his brother. The couple had fourteen children (the younger the wife at marriage, the more children). The 1790 census shows them still there. They moved to Kinderhook not far away before 1797.

*Council of Appointments, Vol I, Military Records 1784-1821 by New York State Historian, pages 144, 173, 198 & 264.

**Genealogical Data from Administration Papers from the New York State Court of Appeals in Albany, page 95, abstr. Dr. Kenneth Short. publ by Nat. Soc. of Colonial Dames of New York

***History of Columbia County, New York, page 326 (1890) publ by Everts & Ensign, Philadelphia.

AVERILL FAMILY

By 1804 they were living in Flatbush, Kings County--this is in the Brooklyn area of metropolitan New York City, where business must have been brisk. Hannah died there on 06 Feb 1813. After that he married a widow Beach. (Even her first name was not given, and we assume her first husband was one of the Beaches in New Milford, of whom there were several.) He died 30 July 1815 in Whitestown, Oneida Co. NY, now situated between Rome and Utica near the headwaters of the Mohawk River and the (then future) Erie Canal.

Clara Avery quoted three New Milford deeds which give insight into Hannah (Miles) Averill's ancestry. (1) In July 1789 James Camp of New Milford "for good will and esteem that I have for my well-beloved friend Isaac Averill of New Canaan...bequeath...15 acre tract..in New Milford." (2) "I, Isaac Averill of Canaan...for cons. of B69 rec'd of Capt. Abner Gunn & Epenetus Gunn ..sell them land in New Milford being the piece I had of James Camp..dec'd." He acknowledged the sale as Doctr. Averill. (3) We Isaac Averill & Hannah Averill both of Kenderhook in the State of NY for B125 rec'd of Stephen Miles of New Milford...quit claim...right...to the Estate of Hannah Miles late of New Milford dec.." The witnesses were Samuel Miles and D. Gardenier, justice of the peace.

(Records show that Camps and Gunns often intermarried.) No genealogy of this family has been found, but our Hannah would have been daughter of Joseph Miles, one of the 1753 petitioners for a new church. One of his other daughters married a Cogswell. It appears as though they were descendants of Richard Miles (1598-1666/7) a 1630's settler of old Milford. A later Samuel Miles (1672-) married Sarah Gunn and had a child in 1699, so since the Milford genealogies do include Gunns, we switch to them and discover that two Gunn descendants, Nathaniel and Abner, went to New Milford, and there we have it.

Milford genealogies are for that locality only, but occasionally do mention a child born in New Milford. They mention that Captain Abner Gunn had a daughter Mary Gunn who married Stephen Miles: "and probably other children." (Epenetus was one of them.) Mary died 18 May 1782.

The New Milford History says many of the Gunns were especially skilled in the shoemaking business, and we will mention Gunns again, for Isaac's youngest brother Calvin married Sarah Gunn as his second wife. As to the Miles family, they were millers--usually prominent people in frontier settlements.

Lois Averill born 1752 in New Preston but before the church was built, grew up and married Lemuel Clark about 1669. The Averill genealogy misses the two children who were born in New Milford. They were Sarah, born 1 July 1770 and Martha born 6 Sep 1772, named for her grandmother. It would thus seem that they moved to Pawlet Vermont about 1774, where town records list six more children from Dec. 1776 to May 1785. Being there so early, it has been suggested they were instrumental in land development. After the War her brother Moses brought his family to this same town and was a prominent citizen, but she and Lemuel moved on to Crwell in the NW corner of Rutland Co.

AVERILL FAMILY

now Addison. Their tombstones are still standing there. He died 3 Dec 1825 and she in 3 Oct 1830, ages 82 and 78 years, according to their stones. The accompanying map of southern VT may help explain this.

A Litchfield CT genealogical register mentions two other Clarks about Lemuel's age. They were James Clark who married Rhoda Gibbs 21 Dec 1672 and had four children and a William Clark who married Jerusha Church 27 June 1771 and had one child, but no evidence if they were related. Way back in old Preston, a John Clark (1673-1708+) married Deborah Parke (1680-) but there is no evidence they came west. Clark is a very common name, so that makes it hard, but one of those Milford ancestries suggests a possible lineage, just in case:

1. Deacon George Clarke (c.1611-1690) an early settler m. _____
2. Thomas Clark (c.1636-1719) m. 1663 Hannah Gibbard (1641-1703)
3. John Clark (1671-1704) m. Lydia Kellogg (1676-1742) who married secondly 7 June 1705 Thomas Oviatt, and they moved to New Milford
4. John Clark Jr. bapt 08 Sep 1700 was not followed, no longer being in Milford, but was of an age to have been Lemuel's father, and he was in the right place. But there is no proof.

Our Lois (Averill) Clarke is another 17-year-old bride, much younger than in previous generations, possibly a frontier trend.

(General) Elisha Averill Bapt 24 Feb 1754 was an awfully young Deputy Commissary General in The Revolutionary War in 1776, and for some reason generally called "Avery" in the records, but was definitely our man. He entered the service from Connecticut, but New York is where the War was going on, and where you generally find him in the records. General Washington and others called their officers "Mister"- just so you will understand the following quotes, not of ~~importance~~ importance, but they do give one an idea of the difficulty of procurement of supplies for the American Army, which is what a commissary did. *

"Albany Cte of Corres. Meeting 7 Sep 1776. One of the members, Mr. Philip Frisbe from Kings District expressed concern about the uneasiness of the public respecting 'the sale of hides to the people...in consequence that People (in Phila & NJ.) refuse to sell cattle for the use of the Army...Mr. Livingston informed them that the matter was conducted by Mr. Elijah Avery (who) had contacted a Mr. Ogden of NJ for all the Hides the public might have at Ticonderoga." (This goes on to say that Avery was acting under the chief commissary general, to whom he was alone accountable. Prices were discussed, and Livingston wrote regarding wagons which could be procured gratis to carry goods.)

"31 Oct 1776. ' Resolved that Mr Elisha Avery Deputy Commissary General be requested to furnish Collo. Peter Van Ness's Regt of Militia with Provisions during the time they are stationed in this city.'"

*Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence 1775-1778, Vol I by James Sullivan (1923) pg 545, 592, 596 & 597

AVERILL FAMILY

"1 Nov 1776. 'Received following note from Elisha Avery, Esqr., Dep. Com. Gen. dated this day----- (message not printed)'"

"2 Nov 1776. 'Ordered that an order issue to the Deputy Commissary General Mr. Avery for 49 Rations for the Keeper of the Tory Gaol & 5 of his prisoners.'"

The genealogy says Heitman's history of Rev. War officers states he was from CT, and that he was "Deputy Commissary-General of Issues during the Amer. Revolution from 18 June 1777 to August 6 1777 when he resigned." That does not make much sense in light of other documents. She also mentions a 5 July 1777 record of the trial of Gen. Arthur St. Clair in which "Mr. Avery, Deputy Commissary General of the Northern Department" being sworn, testified to the quantity of provisions at Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence and its dependencies and that on 10 June 1777 preceding, General St. Clair complained because "Mr. Avery does not appear to properly attend to Army supplies" She also quotes New Hampshire State Papers dated Dec'r 15, 1777 order to General Avery for supplies, which was important only in showing he was still active after August 1777 when he was supposed to have resigned. Maybe he threatened to resign after St. Clair's abuse-- if so he was not alone, as St. Clair, an imperious sort, made enemies wherever he went. As later governor of Ohio territory he had far more enemies than friends, and his army record was a fiasco--but that's whole separate subject.

With his prominence, it is strange that more is not known about when he married or the name of his wife, called Mary. Some of the oldest children were evidently born in CT before March 1785, when some land was conveyed to him by a William Fitch. The history of Pawlet VT says he came there from New Milford CT in 1787 and was one of the most prominent of the early settlers. He was first local captain of the Light Infantry (peacetime) and first constable for 4 years, 1795 through 1798. The family moved west in 1803, and may have been at St. Johnsville, Montgomery Co NY. They were in Farmington (near Manchester) Ontario Co. by 1815, and he died there age 67 in 1821. Mary died there age 63 in 1823. There were 11 children.

Amy Averill born about 1760, married Julius Caswell on 28 October 1779. The genealogy does not follow her except to say (based on her father's will) that she married a Caswell, and puts her in the wrong order, behind her sister Patty (who named a baby daughter Amy Caswell Murray). Only a little more has been learned, the marriage from Washington church records, and whom Julius's parents were from Orcutt, who gives his birth date as 19 Sep 1759, the youngest of five known children of Josiah and Abigail (Kinne) Caswell. The others were Ann 1752, Daniel 1754, Mary 1755 and Eli 1757.

New Milford Deeds V14:115 say that on 16 Dec 1776, Josian Caswell sold her uncle Daniel Averill land "lying west of the Weraumagne Iron Works & West Pond, bounded westerly of Wm. Cogswell, Esq's land." Signed Josiah Caswell, recorded 27 Oct 1779 by Wm. Cogswell, Justice.

AVERILL FAMILY

Though Caswell was not a common name, a search for Julius's grandparents has been unavailing. There seems to be no Caswell genealogy, but there are clues. Torrey's marriages prior to 1700 lists only 11 Caswells, most of whom lived in Taunton, Plymouth Colony, evidently descended from Thomas (-1697) and Mary, one of whose sons, William Caswell (1660-) married Mercy Lincoln (1670-) daughter of Thomas and therefore another great aunt of Abraham Lincoln. Is this a strange coincidence, or were Josiah Caswell and Zephaniah Branch who married Amy's Aunt Sarah (Averill) Branch related? Josiah married a Kinne, and Zephaniah's stepmother was a Kinne.

And after this Julius and Zephaniah just disappear--to New York or Vermont, I suppose. The 1790 Vermont census shows a Josiah Caswell with three females; and a Beal Caswell with 1 boy, 3 men over 16, and three females living at Middletown, Rutland Co. VT, not far from Moses and Elisha Averill at Pawlet. I'd be willing to bet they were related to Julius and Amy in some way. See Vermont map page 75.

Martha Averill Jr. "Patty" born about 1762, was married to Solomon Murray on 14 August 1782. She wore a sky blue silk dress with fleecy white clouds on it, and short sleeves. With it she wore elegant long gloves with link buttons reaching clear to the sleeves. Up to 1900, the buttons were still in the possession of descendants.

Solomon Murray, the bridegroom, was born 17 August 1758 in the Merryall neighborhood, clearly visible in gazetteers, about 4 or 5 miles SW of New Preston or about due west of Marbledale, where they quarried all that marble. (see Litchfield Co. map). There is a Murray Genealogy, and their great grand-daughter wrote, "Solomon Murray was the youngest of the eight sons of Jehiel and Mary (Way) Murray...Like all his brothers he served in the Revolutionary War but at first not being old enough, he went as a servant to one of his brothers who was an officer. Later he had one year's actual service, for which he was allowed a pension. At the time of his discharge he served in Capt. Swift's Co. of infantry in Col. Charles Burrill's Regiment."

In 1787 Solomon and Patty Murray and their little ones left their home near Washington TWP, going on horseback with their goods following in an oxcart for Canaan, Columbia Co. NY where two of his brothers lived. From there they moved to Claverack where Solomon served as sheriff about 1798. "Solomon Murray was quite prominent and well-to-do for that day, and a gentleman of the old school, possessing keen judgment, independence and dignity." according to the book.

Martha (Patty) died in 1805 at Claverack, according to her grand-daughter, at the age of 42 years, as she told Clara Avery and I believe, though the other book makes it a little sooner. She had eight or nine children but only 4 lived to marry.

*Descendants of Jonathan Murray of Guildford Connecticut by
William P. Murray



Above: Murray Coat-of-Arms

Right: This portrait of Solomon Murray was painted in 1797, when he was 39 years old, soon before he and Patty moved to Columbia County, New York.

Solomon Murray 1758-1822

Solomon never remarried after Patty's death. He continued on in the homestead many years, but after Elizabeth born in 1789 was married he lived a while with her and her husband Samuel Chase who earned the name "Wild Goose Chase" because they moved so often--at least 7 wide-flung cities, including Baltimore and Richmond VA. Rev. War pension papers say he died at Taghkanic, just west of Copake where he lived with their son, William Cogswell Murray, in Jan 1822.

Solomon's grandfather, Jonathan Murray (1669-1747) came to Guildford CT at age 20 from Perthshire? Scotland, and married 1688 Ann Bradley whose father, of West Riding Yorkshire had been an officer in Cromwell's army and fled to CT after the restoration. They had nine children, the youngest of whom was Jehiel (28 Mar 1708-17 June 1798).

On 12 Nov 1733, Jehiel married Mary Way (1715-1806) dau. of George & Lydia (Sprague) Way, and was the only one to "go West." He settled at Merryall, and his name is on the list of those petitioning for the new church at future New Preston. Even that would have been far! The couple had eleven children, including eight sons, most of whom fought in the Continental Army. Everyone knows the Scots make fine military men, and if you add an officer in Cromwell's army into the gene pool, what do you get? Solomon Murray, of course. And statesmen, maybe. His brother Reuben Murray was great-great grandfather of Sir Winston Churchill.

AVERILL FAMILY

Moses Averill, Jr. born in June 1766, was only 17 when his father died and even younger when he lost his mother. How long he remained in the homestead with his new stepmother is hard to say, but it was not long. He may have stayed with Isaac or Elisha for a while. By the time he was 20 he had married young Cynthia Russell, born in 1770, moved to Pawlet Vermont, and was still 20 when the oldest son was born in March 1787. All thirteen of their children were born there. Perhaps they came along with Elisha, who was a prominent man in that community. They joined the Congregational Church in 1805.

In about 1810 they purchased 640 acres of land in the Military Tract in Salina, Onondaga Co. NY, now a northern suburb of Syracuse. But on 4 Oct 1811 he was killed accidentally when felling a tree on his farm, age 45. Cynthia was left with a large family to care for, some of them very small, and a large farm still unpaid for, but she did the best she could. The older children had received good educations--including another Dr. Isaac Averill. But times were harder for the younger ones, some of whom became early Michigan pioneers, struggled to earn a living, and were so pitifully poor they nearly starved in the cold at first. Descendants say they were all tall, straight and muscular with light hair, blue eyes, and wonderful musicians. Cynthia, who did not migrate, died 7 Aug 1823 age 53.

Cynthia's paternal ancestry is hard to figure out, because we do not know whether she was from CT or NY. The only Litchfield Co. Russells mentioned were Stephen who married there in 1772 and his younger half-brother John, and they came there not long before, from Wethersfield on the CT River just south of Hartford. They would have been descendants of John Russell (1595-1680) a Wethersfield first settler; but we don't know that they had any sisters or not.

It seems probably more likely that her father was an unknown man from New York. Cynthia's mother was a Hallenbeck, presumably related to Lt. William Hallenbeck who served in the Revolution alongside Moses' brother Isaac. And Hallenbecks tagged along when they went to Vermont, then Michigan. We do know where the Hallenbecks came from. *

This family, descended from the very prolific Casper Jacobsz Hallenbeck, came to the Hudson Valley around 1651 from the hamlet of Halenbeck near Kiel in Holstein and took up farming. In 1687 he was approached by Mrs. Maria Van Renssalaer to purchase some extra pasture land his son had been leasing, "because the old man cannot manage it" and she had debts to pay. He and son Jan bought lands west of the Hudson in the Coxsackie area. This is across the river from Kinderhook, where Moses' brother Dr. Isaac lived for a while. There were three sons, Isaac-probably not ours, this Jan, and Jacob. Either of the last two could have been Lt. William's grandfather. They multiplied so rapidly that even the source I quote could not figure it all out. In their effort to get out from under the old established patroon system, they succeeded in buying a lot of land & prospered, becoming part of the local government themselves.

*Dutch Uncles & New England Cousins by Wilson Clough (1954)

AVERILL FAMILY

The son Jacob bought land around Claverack around 1694 and began an estate called Klinkenberg. Claverack, which means Clover-reach when translated from the Dutch, was very fertile. This is where Moses' sister Patty (Averill) Murray lived.

To this I can only add an excerpt from a March 1757 Indian deed to what is now Copake, New York, purchase from Stockbridge Indian chiefs Benj. Kohkewenauant and Mohkkauwauweek by John Hollenbeck, William Hollenbeck, Michael Hollenbeck, Andreas Rees, John Reas, William Reas and the Rest of the Persons above Named.* (There was a very long list of names including a Joshua Boardman and a William Noble, possibly New Milford CT men.) I have been unable to find our ancestor Captain George Rice, Philo Averill's father-in-law, and this may or may not be a clue if he was Dutch instead of Welsh, but more about that later. Strangely, this was a Massachusetts deed, registered by Edward Pyncheon, Registrar, Hampshire Co. Perhaps the Stockbridge tribes holdings extended past the state line into New York.

The price of the land was "Five Hundred & Sixty one Pounds New York Money." "William Hollenbek" was son "to sd John Michel Hollanbeek." John is translated "Jan" in Dutch. Perhaps that is a clue. A glance back to the little map of early New York land patents--area around Kinderhook--in the previous chapter about the children of Isaac and Esther Averill, may make all this easier to visualize. (Page 53)

Currence Averill, named for a previous sister who died as a baby, an old New England custom, was her brother Calvin's twin. They were only 14 when their father died, younger still when their mother passed away. Currence was probably short for "Concurrence," a Biblical-sounding name. We know she was living in 1784, but no further mention was made of her. We would like to think she grew up and married a nice man. Records are so hard to find for that point in time that we probably will never know for sure.

Calvin Averill, the youngest son, may have been one of the males over sixteen in his brother Elisha's household when the 1790 census was taken in Vermont before he reached his 20th birthday. His descendants were of the opinion that he lived in Rutland County during the early part of his first marriage though the children (13 of them) were all born in New York. His wives were Salome Clary and Sarah Gunn. He long outlived them both, but no dates were given, and discouragingly little about his life. His grand-nephew reported him visiting his brother Moses' children when he was 70 years old, at which time he was "tall, straight as an arrow, still able to jump over a fence without minding it, and musical, singing well to give pleasure to others and playing a flute." He stayed with relatives at Salina, Geddes, and Van Buren for visits (all in the Syracuse area) and died at Rome NY in the 1840's.

*Indian Deeds of Hampden County, Massachusetts (Being Copies of all Land Transfers from the Indians Recorded in the County of Hampden, Massachusetts, Together with Notes and Translations of Indian Place Names) edited by Harry Andrew Wright. (pages 165-6)

AVERILL FAMILY

Evidently Calvin and Salome moved from Vermont to Lorraine, in Jefferson Co. NY, over near Lake Ontario, quite some distance almost due north of Syracuse, where their first daughter was born, and maybe the oldest son, Benjamin Franklin Averill, who later settled in Louisville, Kentucky. They moved back eastward to Saratoga Co. NY where their daughter Amy was born 10 January 1800 at Hadley Township. She was the only one whose birthdate was given.

My own notes show him and older brother Philo, our ancestor, acting as chain carriers for a surveying crew at Hadley in 1802, and Philo later lived at Greenfield, just south of there. The town of Corinth now separates the two townships, but was not created until later, so they may have been living closer than it seems. The children later spread out. It appears most of them went back to different towns in Jefferson Co NY, though one daughter moved to Philadelphia.

It is possible that Calvin's wives were distant cousins, but it is hard to say without more evidence. Clary, at that that time, was a very unusual surname, all descended from one man, who had a great-great grand-daughter named Salome the right age to be Calvin's wife. It does not say whom she married, but she had a brother living near the Vermont border and a cousin in Columbia Co. NY. Salome Clary was a rare name indeed. I strongly suspect she was Calvin's wife, though it has not been proven. Here is her lineage, just in case: *

1. John Clary born about 1615 in England? migrated to Watertown MA where he married 05 Feb 1643/4 Sarah Cassell. They moved to Hadley MA established as one of the earliest trading towns with the Indians on the upper Connecticut River by the Mass. Bay Co. He was a miller. This town was hard-hit by the Indians in the King Phillips War, scene of many massacres, and a garrison was established there. She d. 1681 and he 1691.
2. John Clary, eldest son (c1645 born at Watertown) married 1670 in Haverhill Ann Dickinson, dau Nathaniel and Ann (Gull) Dickinson and lived in Hatfield and Northfield MA, same area He died 15 Aug 1688 and she m. 2) Enos Kingsley.
3. Joseph Clary (b. 1677 Hatfield d 1748 Sunderland MA) m. 19 Nov 1702 Hannah Belding, dau. Samuel. She d. July 1747. They moved up the River to Sunderland in northern MA where he became prominent.
4. Joseph Clary (b 1705 Hatfield d. Leverett) m. 25 Dec 1729 Sarah Gunn b. 1711, dau Samuel and Elizabeth (Wyatt) Gunn. How these Gunns were related to Calvin's second wife or the Gunns in Litchfield Co CT is presently unknown. This family lived in Amherst & Leverett MA in northern MA (Franklin Co.)
5. Joseph Clary (b. 1737 d. 1780 in Leverett) m. 17__ Sarah Ward (b 1738- d. 1816) dau. Isaac Ward. They had six children. After his death his widow m. a Mr. Ball & moved to Deerfield. Their father having died early, the children spread out.
6. Salome Clary, third child, was born 15 April 1768. She would have been a year or two older than Calvin Averill, which is appropriate. Her oldest brother Isaac moved to White Creek NY, near the VT border, and later to Ohio. Her youngest brother Elihu also moved to Ohio. Her cousin Arad Clary b. 1769 at Sunderland moved to Columbia Co. NY.

*Clary Genealogy - 4 Early American Lines pages 494-8 by Ralph E. Rowland et al

Following the... with... and... in...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

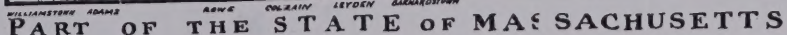
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...
... of... and...

Below - 1796 map of the southern half of Vermont. Several Averill brothers and sisters-5th generation-lived in Rutland County. Elisha, Moses, Lois, and probably Calvin lived at Pawlet - #1
Lois moved farther north to Orwell - #2
Amy may have lived at Middletown--Caswell relatives did - #3
Various Cogswells and Hurds lived at Sandgate - #4
In nearby parts of New York, Calvin lived at Hadley - #5
Calvin's wife, Salome Clary, probably lived at White Creek - #6
Philo lived at Greenfield - #7 and Stillwater #8



Philo⁵ Averill (Moses⁴ Isaac³ William² William¹) son of Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill, was born 03 March 1768, in the frontier village of New Preston Connecticut in the township of New Milford-Kent-Washington, where he spent his minority. The family didn't move, the boundaries did. His childhood was cut short by the early deaths of both parents before he was sixteen years old.

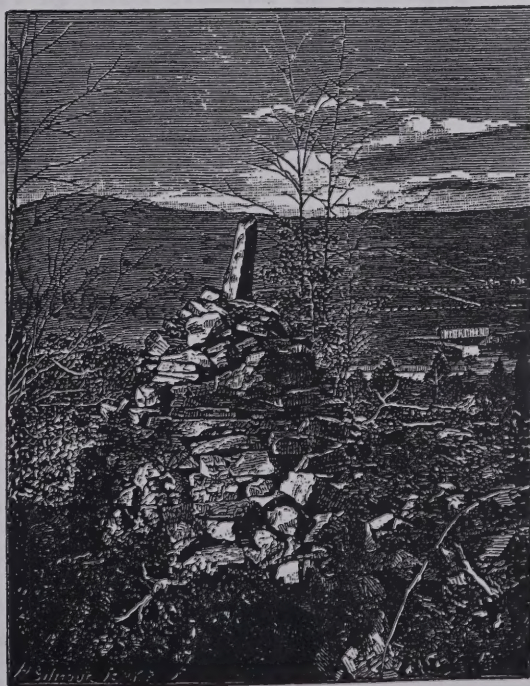
Little was related in the genealogy about the early adult years of Philo and his younger twin siblings Calvin and Currence. We don't even know whether the little girl grew up and raised a family. There are nagging doubts in my mind about the complete accuracy of what was told to Clara Avery by well-intentioned descendants a couple of generations later, about some of the children of Philo's first two marriages who were older and did not migrate westward with the others. Most of the family Bible information appears to have been written during his third marriage to our ancestress Rebeckah Rice, and even the Bible leaves far too many questions unanswered.

The place to start looking for information is in his boyhood home, looking for clues among his family members and the neighbors. Though it happened before they were born, every child in New Milford township had heard the following legends and tales of the great Bantam Chief Waramaug, whose grave is shown below, taken from the county history:

A little over half-a-mile east of Lanesville are the Great Falls and Falls Mountain. The former of these is celebrated as the place where the Indians caught lamprey-eels, and the latter as affording the high cliff, called Lover's Leap, and the monument to Waramaug's grave. These natural wonders are more fully described in Chapter VIII, of the Indian History published by the author of this book. The mountain is not very high, but the river has cut a gorge through the mountain, a distance of a quarter of a mile or more, leaving the rock on each side abrupt, sometimes overhanging the water. At the lower end of the gorge the rock is the highest, and on the east side it is called Lover's Leap. The legend is that the daughter of the Indian Chief became attached to a young white man and he to her, and the match not being acceptable to the old Chief, the lovers repaired to this rock, and in each others' arms threw themselves off the point of rocks into the river, and from this came the name, Lover's Leap. The place is romantic and beautiful, but so far as the legend is concerned, it is almost impossible to have occurred after the white people came into the country without having left more recognizable traces of its truthfulness.

The falls afford a wild-appearing rush of waters, but the hand of art is diligently at work erecting a large manufactory on the west side, on the site of the old grist-mill, and the bustle of city life is likely soon to begin there, on the site, perhaps, of the celebrated tent-palace of the renowned Chief Waramaug.

Just below Falls Mountain at the Cove, on the west side of the Housatonic River was located the Fishing Place, which consisted of a narrow strip of land with the right to catch fish at that place.



WARAUMAG'S MONUMENT, NEW MILFORD.

AVERILL FAMILY

We may be sure all the local children gazed at Waramaug's monument and marveled at the white youth's devotion to the pretty Indian princess. And since the Indians had reserved the right to continue using their favorite Fishing Place at the Falls of the Housatonic, they must have been a familiar sight, at least seasonally. Two centuries later, we forget how much contact there was among the races. Though the settlers certainly could have done much of their own fishing and seining, one supposes the Bantams earned extra revenue by selling lampreys and shad to them. Seafood must have been a staple in our young hero's diet. To get a better idea of the terrain, consider that presently the Appalachian Trail loops near Kent (map pg. 65) to avoid crossing a reservation where descendants of Waramaug's tribe still live, and continues northeast passing the Falls where they fished when Philo was a lad, and on towards Cornwall Bridge close to where the Allen Brothers spent their childhood years--growing up in such a place, it is no wonder they felt such an affinity with the Green Mountains of Vermont later on.

The land in Litchfield County would have been forced to yield some grain in spite of the rocky, sloping terrain of low fertility, because the resourceful Yankees needed it, but it was much more suitable for grazing. Hillsides were before long filled with sheep. Wool production was profitable, and cattle later on. Ironworks and mining of other ores including silver paid off well once Parliament could no longer meddle in American affairs, but by then Grandpa Ed Cogswell was in heaven. Marble quarrying was common, and even the granite which underlay the whole region. Connecticut Yankees are famous for their resourcefulness. As one book says,

"Litchfield County, Connecticut is hilly, rocky, and of limited fertility--and yet this small area has produced more notable citizens than almost any other place in the United States."*

Wanting to lead a good life in a place like that, those people had to come up with innovative schemes and gadgets, and produce useful products or utensils which they peddled far and wide. Sample lists of New Milford businessmen (Kent & New Preston would have been similar) circa 1790-3, who may or may not have had some connection to our family, were merchants Daniel & Elijah Boardman, tavernkeeper Sherman Boardman Esq., shoemakers Epinetus & Captain Abner Gunn, silversmiths John Beach & William Clark, millers Stephen Miles & John Murray, joiner Hinman Hurd, and cooper Daniel Comstock. Those surnames were associated with our family members at varying times. Back in the French & Indian War a few of the many who served from there were Lowell Hurd (one of Philo's daughters married a Hurd later on), Sgt. John Murray, and Drummer Edward Cogswell (Jr?). Phineas Hurd and Remember Baker (Ethan Allen's cousin) were among those who invested in Vermont land through the assistance of the New York governor in 1760. In 1776 Elijah Boardman, age 16, served several months in the Revolution. Key names to keep in mind during our search for information are Boardman and Baker, Philo's first and second wives. The genealogy does not tell whom their parents were. We would like to know if we can.

*The Yankee Exodus, Stewart Holbrook, page 13. (McMillan 1950)

AVERILL FAMILY

Perhaps a short review of Moses Averill's will will provide clues to what happened later: first, the new stepmother Sarah, probably in accordance with a premarital understanding, was willed £30 and certain goods to relinquish the 1/3 of his estate dower that she was entitled to by law. One imagines she attempted to console her teenaged stepchildren, and later waved a fond farewell when things were settled. In accordance with the customs of the times, the married daughters would have been provided with generous doweries at the time they were wed, and now receive token bequests. Lois Clark of Vermont got £3,10s. Amy Caswell, also owner of Vermont land, got £6. Martha Jr. (Patty) Murray, the young socialite, got £3. We have read about her colorful departure for Canaan NY a couple of years later. Teenage Currence's £30 would have been to finance her future marriage.

Oldest son Isaac, already owner of Canaan NY land and practicing as a physician, was given £20 as the balance of his share and may have helped some of his youngest siblings get situated temporarily. The other four sons, Elisha, Moses Jr., Philo and Calvin, were to receive equal shares of the balance of their father's estate to enable them to finance their own homesteads. Elisha and Moses (the latter evidently rather mature for an 18-year-old) were to be executors with the assistance of their older cousin Samuel Jr. So, when Sarah moved away and the estate was sold, all of the children left Connecticut. We know that Elisha and Moses went to Vermont. Where did Philo and the twins go? We don't know. I only surmise that Philo probably went to Canaan, because he shows up there in 1800, and lived near Isaac and/or Patty.

Consider also Philo's family background. His Grandpa Isaac had been a successful builder, his Grandpa Ed Cogswell an industrialist, his father Capt. Moses a community leader and legislator. His brother Elisha became a general, his brother Isaac a physician, and his uncle, Col. Bill Cogswell, so politically prominent that George Washington spent the night in his home. This orphaned youngster had much to live up to, and was expected to do his best! He would have been taught to be a young gentleman, and received the best local education available. True, his ancestors had migrated some distance in each generation, but they had married into upwardly mobile families considered the cream of the local social circle. But his upbringing was as an English Colonist and his adult life as a United States citizen, and as years went by living conditions were far different, but he never gave up trying. And he told his children and grandchildren about the Cogswells and his brother the general, so they could also be proud of their heritage.

Perhaps we can fill in some of the gap in our knowledge of how he spent his early years by reminding ourselves of his place in history. True, he had received an inheritance of an unknown amount, to purchase or at least put down on his own land, but he came of age with a disadvantage none of the ancestors had faced. Life after the Revolutionary War was different for most citizens, as a period of deep financial depression and social unrest set in. Eight long

AVERILL FAMILY

years of war had depleted the young nation of its economic stability. Perhaps we can illustrate the situation with an event all of us have read about in our history textbooks, that happened when he was twenty years old, just entering manhood. He was not a participant, and the scene of the action was mostly in western Massachusetts, but that was not all that far away, and the conditions that brought it about applied to all the surrounding states, including eastern New York if that was where he was.

Shays Rebellion broke out when a group of former soldiers, led by Daniel Shay and Luke Day, having spent years fighting to defend our country, found their homesteads being foreclosed because they could not repay debts and taxes accumulated during the years of their sacrifices. After looking in vain for relief from an unsympathetic state legislature, mob violence ensued, put down by General Lincoln under government orders. Several ringleaders were sentenced to death but public outcry forced their release in 1788. George Washington, then a leader of proceedings of the Constitutional Convention, was troubled by the occurrence and it influenced him to favor a stronger federal government to prevent such problems.

In the following year, 1789, Washington became the first president, and Philo Averill turned 21. In 1790 the first federal census was taken, and he probably should have been listed on it. It must be an error that he was not, for I believe, in spite of what the Averill Genealogy implies, that he was already a young married man with at least one child, maybe two, at age 22--following his brother Moses' example. But we are grateful to Clara Avery for every word she wrote, for many people seeking their ancestral roots get hopelessly stuck "somewhere in New York" during the era into which our story is leading us, when families leaving New England and the problems just mentioned, in hopes of improving their conditions, milled about here and there before getting established, perhaps farther west. Records during these confusing times were poorly kept, some perhaps not at all, vital records often not required or people living too far from local seats of government or too exhausted from clearing woodlands to take the effort to record things. At least we know who we are, even if a few details are out of context, like exact ages and such.

Please be warned that part of the following pages is research data and, as such, may or may not have anything to do with our family but is written here 'just in case.' This includes mention of people named Boardman or Baker or Rice (surnames of Philo's wives) or people, like Comstock, with whom they had business connections and perhaps more. There is no evidence, for instance, that Philo was ever in Vermont; but, since there is an unproven tradition by some of younger brother Calvin's descendants that he was there for a while, census statistics follow. We know that Elisha and Moses Jr., both married, moved to Pawlet VT between 1785 and 1787. The printed VT 1790 census index shows a little wiggle-room in Elisha's household with 3 men over 16, one boy and 5 females. Moses had

AVERRILL FAMILY Page 202A, line 12, 1800 US Census, Canaan TWP, Columbia Co. New York, shows Philo Averill, age 26-45, a boy under 10, a boy 10-16, two girls under 10, a girl 10-16, no women.

[illegible]

AVERILL FAMILY

1 man, 2 boys & 3 females. By 1800 (when neither Calvin nor Philo were there and the census-taker called them Avery) Elisha had 2 boys under 10, 1 boy 16-25, 1 man 45+, 2 girls under 10, 2 girls 10-16, and female 26-45. Moses had 2 boys under 10, 1 boy 10-16, man 26-45, man 45+. 3 girls under 10, girl 10-16, woman 26-45 and woman 45+.

Our Philo disappears for 16 crucial years, then shows up in Columbia Co. NY in 1800 as a 32-year-old widower with five young children (see illustration), two young wives having died in the meantime. His sons in Kansas and Oregon a century ago reported that he married first Betsy Bordman, who died as a young mother, leaving behind two little ones, Melissa and Orilla. After that he married Charlotte Baker, who had three children, Rowlen Green, Betsy and Electa, and then she died as well. The causes of death were not mentioned, and one cannot help feeling sorrow for these two nice young ladies whose lives were cut so prematurely short. One supposes they both died of childbirth, so unusual before germs were discovered and medicine rudimental. We wish, at least, that we knew whom their parents were. We don't.

Judging by the census, Philo, like his brother Moses, must have been married by age twenty. Even today, young people who lose their parents prematurely often marry early, seeking stability in their lives. Wife Betsy (Elizabeth?) must have been a teenager also. There is a fine Boardman Genealogy.* I've poured over it repeatedly trying to determine her ancestry, but without success. Probably because, dying so young, she would not have been mentioned in her parents' wills. Unless Betsy was a childhood sweetheart from Connecticut, Columbia Co. NY history or early censuses ought to mention her family. They do mention some Bakers, but the first mention of Boardmans there is in the 1800 census showing three Ephraims and one Levy Boardman, long after she had died, though they could have been her kin. A Daniel Boardman was in Saratoga Co. but Philo hadn't moved there yet.

Though Philo's name does not appear in any 1790 index (but probably should have) the printed 1790 Columbia Co. NY index is enlightening. Canaan must have been a district headquarters including several nearby actual or potential townships, for over 1100 households are enumerated there. Brother Isaac is shown on page 59 with 2 boys under 16, 2 men over 16, and one female. The extra man could have been Calvin or an older son or helper, but not Philo. There were a few Russells who could have been related to Moses' wife, also Hurds, Rices and other suggestive names, no Cogswells. Listed on another page were Reuben Murray (Winston Churchill's ancestor) not very far from Solomon and Patty (Averill) Murray and their children but no men.

*Boardman Genealogy, 1525-1895 - The English Home and Ancestry of Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield Conn. and Thomas Boreman of Ipswich Mass. by Charlotte Goldthwaite (1895). Though not in the Averill line, my own family is twice descended from the Ipswich line. I think Betsy was distantly related to Rev. Daniel, friend of Chief Weramaug, possibly a descendant of Daniel's brother (Wetherfield line).

AVERILL FAMILY

Because two doors from Patty dwelt a Stephen Baker -2 men, a boy, and 6 females, and thus a likely candidate, we will use him as an example of what Charlotte's family probably was like, though he was slightly younger than one would expect her father to be; in fact two years younger than Dr. Isaac Averill, also a physician, and obviously well acquainted with our family. Though Isaac had served in the War as an ensign, Stephen, like most soldiers regardless of family background, was a private. They both served in Col. William Bradford Whiting's 17th Regt., albeit under different captains. It is even possible that they received medical training from the same source. Records say he was buried in the area:

"Name: Baker, Stephen, born 1752, died 29 Aug 1831. Spouse:(blank) Cemetery: Wadsworth Farm, County Route 9. Town: New Lebanon. County: Columbia. State: NY. Tombstone Inscription: Dr. Stephen Baker, died 29 Aug 1831 in the 80th year of his age. Service: (listed in) Fernow, New York Archives. Private in Whiting's 17th Regiment, Herrick's Company, Albany Co." *

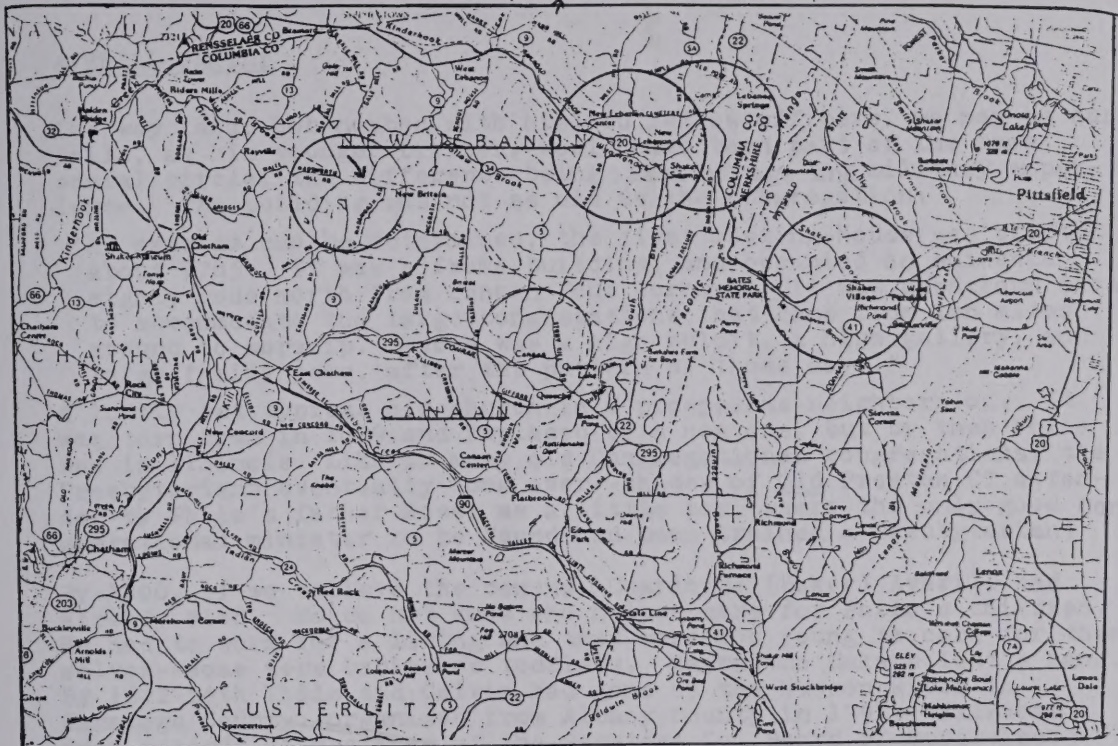
A little map on next page shows that there was a Shaker community equidistant from the residences of the Averill and Baker families. This is mentioned because Clara Avery reported a family tradition that two of Philo's older children became Shakers "probably in New York." We have not yet learned what became of "Crilla," his second-eldest who, if the tradition were true, would likely have joined that community or the one at Watervliet, NY. Stephen, if truly related to Charlotte, could have been her uncle, cousin or brother.

But Baker is a common name. The next (1800) census index shows nine Baker families in Canaan TWP. William lived near Stephen of whom there were now two), also there was Josiah, Christian, Daniel x2, Enoch and Ezra. And going back further, when Grandpa Cogswell bought land in "Woodbury North Purchase" (New Milford) in Sept 1745, it was from a John Baker. James Jr. and Jesse Baker resided a little later in Washington CT. Our search has only scratched the surface, but we have tried. The Columbia Co. history does mention Dr. Baker as being an early practitioner at New Lebanon; also prominent very early NY Bakers, one of whom bought land there from the Indians a century before! With the doctor's social connections, he may have attended the church not far away,

If Philo went to stay with his oldest brother after his parents died, they would have attended the First Congregational Church at Canaan, located at Canaan Four Corners. The county history says the church was organized "as early as 1772" and "It is believed that Col. William B. Whiting and Elijah Bostwick were the first deacons of the church." (Bostwick had been Isaac's first lieutenant.**)

*Revolutionary War Veterans Buried in Columbia County, New York
Vol II, page 31. Compiled by Esther Griswold French (DAR)

**Note: The wife of Hon. Sherman Bordman, son of Rev. Daniel, was Hannah Bostwick, dau. of Capt. Nathaniel Bostwick (m. 1755) This couple had 7 children, no Betsy listed. Their grandson, Henry M. founded the town of Boardman, Mahoning Co., Ohio.



The Columbia Co. NY 1800 Federal census shows Philo and Dr. Isaac Averill and their sister Patty Murry living in Canaan Township. Isaac's colleague and possible relative of Philo's second wife, Dr. Stephen Baker, was in nearby New Lebanon. If you look closely at this section from a modern atlas, you can see where Rt. 9 crosses Wadsworth Hill Road, where he was buried. Both families were fairly close to the original Shaker Community, established in 1787, when the building featured in this 1841 woodcut was built.

Perhaps an older Averill child became a Shaker, at a site not known but probably either here or at Watervliet, New York. Article at right from Historical Collections of New York by John Warner Barber, pg 120 (1841)



Shaker Buildings in New Lebanon.

New Lebanon, Shaker village, called by its inhabitants the village of the "Millennial Church," is two and a half miles S. of the spring, on the western side of the Taghkanic mountain, and contains about six hundred inhabitants. The annexed view shows one of their dwellings (containing a family of 150 persons,) and their meeting-house, which was erected in 1823. This place of worship is somewhat singular in its construction. It is eighty feet long by sixty-five wide, all in one room, without beams or pillars, having a domical roof covered with tin; and a porch thirty-four by twenty-seven feet, roofed and covered the same way. The building is of wood, but the foundation and flights of steps are of marble.

"This edifice," says a visiter, "stands in a beautiful grass plat, in the centre of the village. There are no seats in the house, except for spectators of their worship. Their stone walls and other fences are constructed with the utmost regularity and precision, and their gateposts are of massive marble columns, of many tons weight. They manufacture a great variety of articles for sale, which are remarkable for their neatness and durability."

AVERILL FAMILY

The way Isaac hob-nobbed with his old fellow officers, we may be sure Philo, as his younger brother, would have been part of the same social circle, the difference being lack of age and military experience. The building was not as old as the congregation;

"As near as can be determined, the first meeting-house was erected about 1785. It was a frame building, and occupied an eminence eighty rods north from Canaan Four Corners. It was capacious enough to accommodate the large congregations that came from ten miles around to worship. There was a high pulpit, a high gallery, and large family pews, after the pattern of those days."

A lovely but typical old church in a prosperous neighborhood. It was torn down in 1829 and replaced by a new one, but by then Philo was in Illinois. Like so many old Congregational congregations, the Presbyterians eventually took over--shades of Old Preston CT attended by Philo's father Moses as a little boy, where the only good Congregational minister to be found had been trained a Presbyterian!

By 1800, if we believe the census, Charlotte (Baker) Averill had already died. We do not know who helped care for Philo's children. He had to work for a living and they were too young to care for themselves--some were babies or toddlers. Maybe the Bakers lent a hand. By 1802 both Philo and Calvin had gone up the Hudson River to Saratoga County, organized from Albany County in 1791. Extracts from records of meetings of the Saratoga Co. Board of Supervisors mentioned hundreds of names. Among them were: *

"1802	Averill, Calvin	chain bearer, Hadley
1802	Averill, Philo	chain bearer, Hadley
1793	Baker, Henry	juror, Half Moon
1794	Baker, William	juror, Milton
1795	Baker, Edy	feeding prisoner
1792-1802	Boardman, Daniel	inspector of elections, assessor
		Saratoga, Greenfield, Hadley
1793	Cogswell, Christopher	attending general sessions
1797	Cogswell, Samuel	juror
1796	Cogswell, Reuben	constable
1800	Cogswell, Stephen	juror
1797-1798	Cogswell, Elisha	juror
1791-1802	Comstock, Adam	assembly
1791-1802	Comstock, Aaron	census
1793-1799	Comstock, Gideon	clerk election, Saratoga & Greenfield
1792	Rice, John	supporting pauper, Stillwater
1791	Rice, John	road thru land, Stillwater "

Calvin and Philo, wanting land, were helping a surveying crew. The other names were extracted solely because he or one of his three wives had relatives or business associates with those surnames and were in Saratoga Co. when he got there. We don't know if he was related to those particular Cogswells. His dealings with Comstock will be told later. The county history, telling about Greenfield,

*The SARATOGA a quarterly publ. of Valley Quarterlies for the county of Saratoga, Arthur M. Kelley, Rhinebeck NY. The names are taken from a list in a serial article beginning in Vol. 10 (said to be from a Nov 1946 typescript by Martha K & Henry C Ritchie)

AVERILL FAMILY

lists Stephen and Captain Adam Comstock among those living there before 1800; and under Corinth (created from Greenfield in 1818;

"The next earliest settler (1786) was Adam Comstock, who was a Colonel in the Revolution, serving in Washington's Army at Valley Forge...He built the first frame house in 1788, which still stands. Prominent in public life, he served as Justice of the Peace, Associate Judge-Ct. of Common Pleas, member of Assembly 12 yrs, State Senate 4 yrs; 1804 elector from the Town of Hadley."*

The Comstock Genealogy** says the first immigrant William Comstock bought land from Richard Miles in Wethersfield CT in 1641. A much later Peter Comstock of Stillwater NY received his land 25 Oct 1765 from his brother Stephen of Norfolk CT. Their relative Aaron "settled at Half Moon NY soon after the Revolution...was a farmer & kept a public house on the bank of the Hudson. He had been Quartermaster of Col. Chandler's CT Regt in 1777, was Captain of Albany Co. NY 1786, Major Saratoga Co. 1793, Col. 1799."

Daniel Boardman settled at Jessup's Landing at Corinth (see Saratoga Co. map) in 1790, site of the bateaux of an Adirondacks logging operation where the Jessup brothers had floated logs down to the river to market. During the War the brothers, who were Tories, fled to Canada to join the British Army and harass their former neighbors. "Boardman built a gristmill and had a store by 1793. He was energetic and soon the most wealthy man in town. He furnished most of the money to build the Baptist Church." The Boardman Genealogy is a little confused about him (his being so prominent, this is odd) but one can figure out that He was the Daniel Boardman Jr born 1762 in Sheffield MA (map page 65) descended from Rev. Daniel Boardman's brother. "Most of the early settlers of Corinth came from the Connecticut Valley."

It was stated that one James Baker, who came to Stillwater before 1800, had 18 sons and 200 descendants during his lifetime. "He was a firm believer in the preservation of the species." No wonder it is so hard to sort the Bakers out!

Based on recollections of Philo and Rebecca's sons Henry and Norman long after the fact, passed on to Clara Avery by their own sons, she conjectured that the much older half-brothers and sisters of the first two marriages were younger than they possibly could have been when one adds in additional factors. It is understandable when one considers that those two boys were so much younger that they may not have even remembered most of the older ones. My table here, which certainly could stand revision, is based on two factors, the 1800 census and the fact that Rowlen Green Averill died in 1816 in Indiana leaving a widow and young son who went back to New York State, thus must have been at least 20 or more at the time. But if he married super-early and/or the census-taker put Charlotte's age in the wrong column that would change everything--though he could not have been

*Saratoga County Heritage by Violet B. Dunn et al, pp.369, 284, etc.

**Descendants of William Comstock of New London, Connecticut by Cyrus B. Comstock (1907) pages 53, 60, etc.

AVERILL FAMILY

born in 1806, as suggested. It is unfortunate we cannot find Philo in the 1810 census to shed more light on the subject. Another discrepancy is that the census lists one of the older children, maybe Orilla, as a boy. Perhaps the name was actually Orville or Orwell or some such name which would look about the same in faded old handwriting. Or that could have been another census error. There were some Orillas in the Boardman Genealogy.

Children of Philo and first wife, Elizabeth (Boardman) Averill:

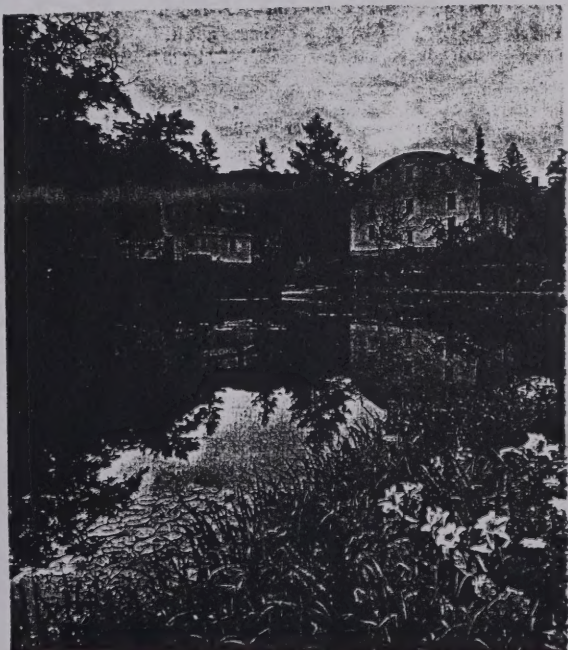
Malissa bca 1789? m. Timothy Haskell & went "to IL then MI then South"
Orilla 1790? "joined the Shakers"--"in New York?" (they took both men and women) This needs verification!

Children of Philo and second wife, Charlotte (Baker) Averill:

Rowlen Green ca 1792? m. (name unknown) He died 1816 in Indiana, leaving widow and baby Charles Averill
Elizabeth B. 1794? m. John Gilliland 14 Dec 1818 in Vevay IN
Electa 1795? m. Nehemiah Hurd in NY, lived in PA, d. in Tennessee IL ca 1833/4
(really oldest?)

Betsy Averill, born during the second marriage to Charlotte Baker, was named for the deceased first wife. The first child of the third marriage to our ancestress Rebecca Rice, was named Henry James Cropsey Averill in honor of her deceased first husband, and the next child was named Charlotte Baker Averill in honor of his deceased second wife. As remarkable as that sounds in today's world, it shows love and respect for lost family members, and also mutual understanding between Philo and Rebecca.

At right - modern photograph of the 1786 first meetinghouse of the Shakers at Mount Lebanon New York (same as the woodcut on page 83). No photograph has been found of the meetinghouse at Watervliet founded the same year but that, also, would have been a lovely site. Most accounts say Shakers were not only pious but serene and industrious. Coincidentally, a Hannah Cogswell was head of a different early New England motherhouse, but it is thought that she was only an extremely distant relative.



MAP OF SARATOGA

COUNTY

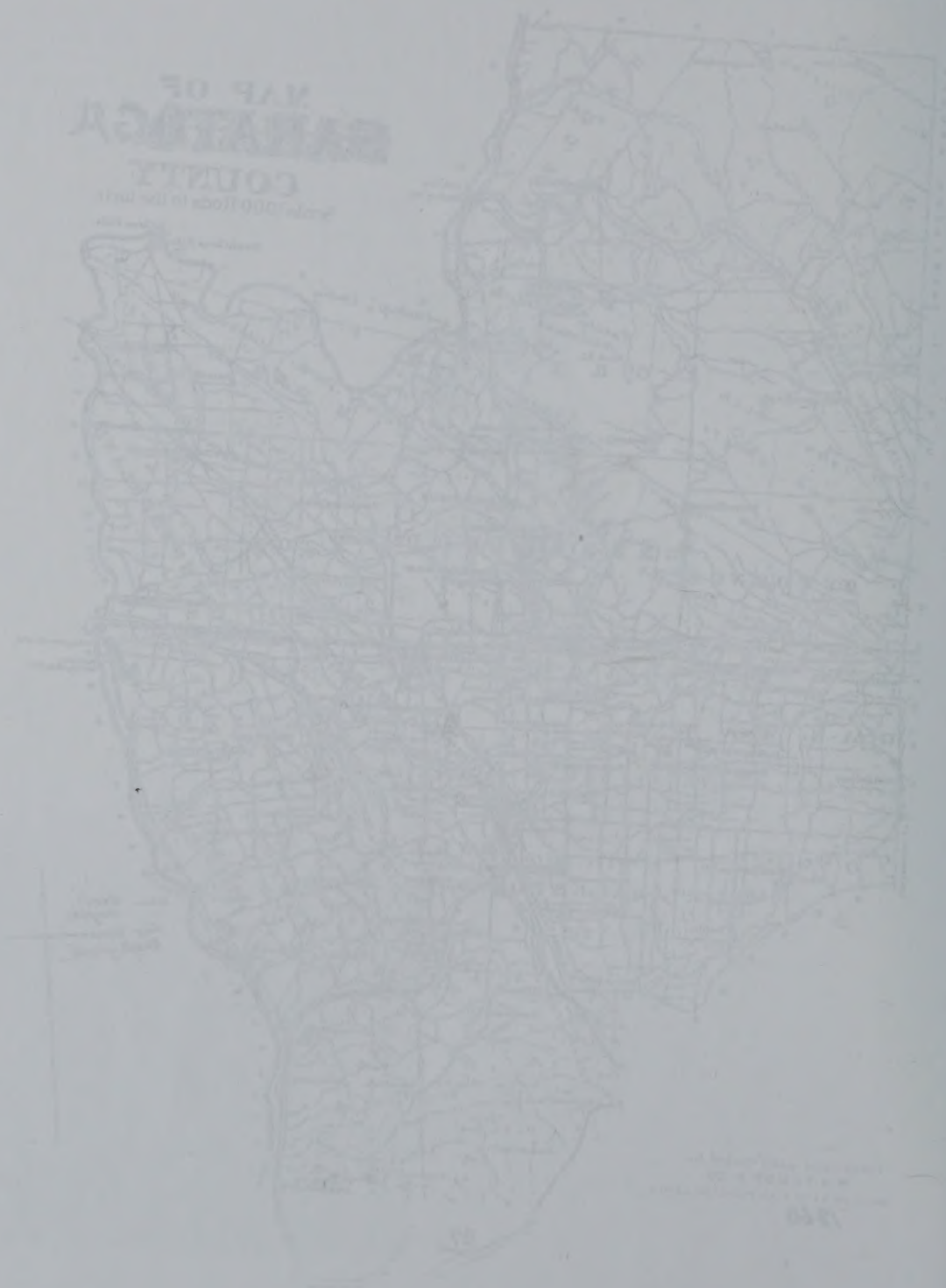
Scale 1000 Rods to the Inch.



Engraved and Printed by
H. J. TOUDY & CO.
504 CHESTNUT ST. PHILADELPHIA

1860

MAP OF
SARASOTA
COUNTY
FLORIDA



AVERILL FAMILY

A Short Review of Colonial Saratoga County History

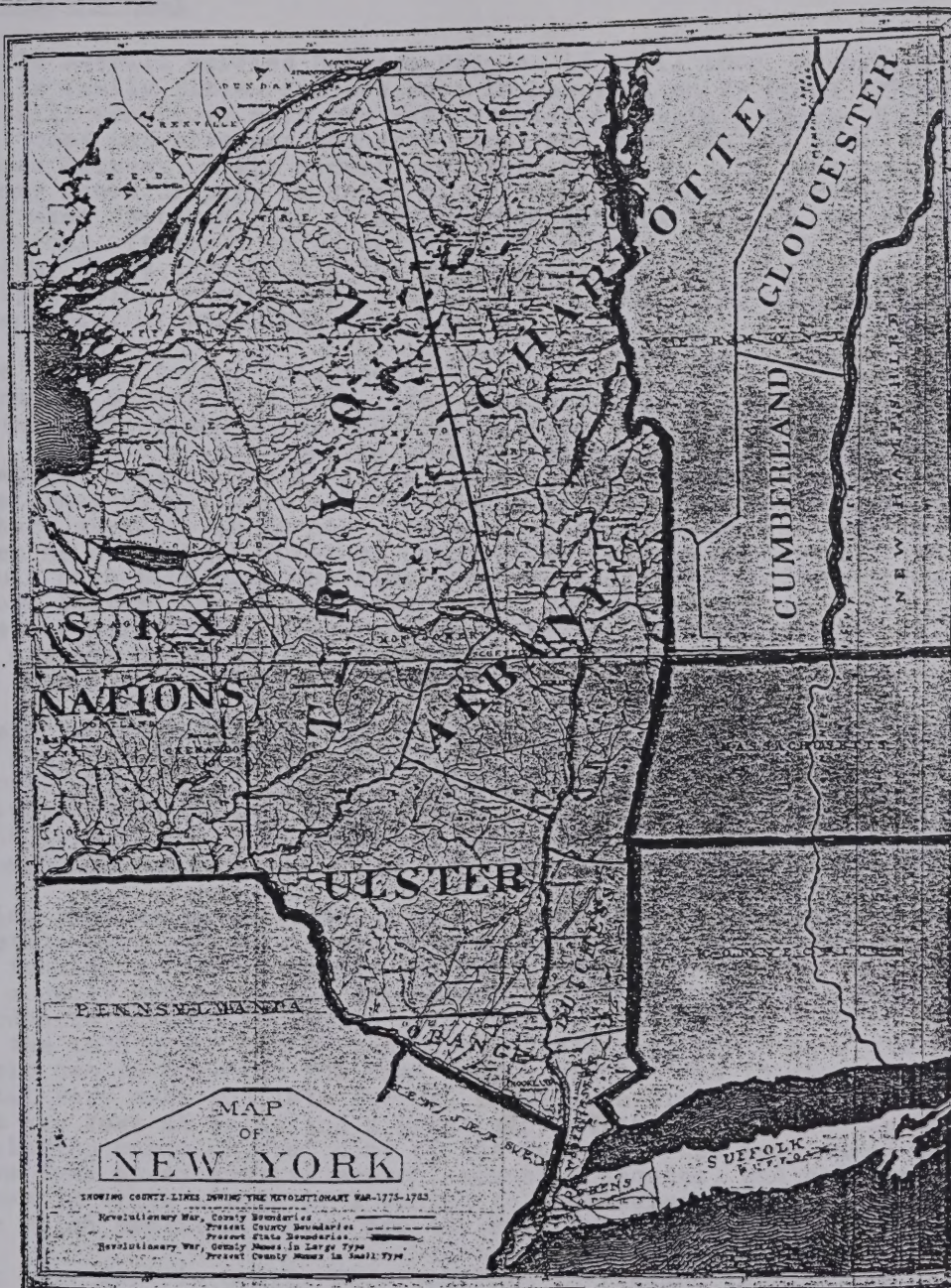
Henry Hudson, captain of the "Half Moon," sailed up the Hudson on behalf of the Dutch East India Company, until forced to turn back by impassable rifts near the mouth of the Mohawk in September 1609. Fort Orange was established at Albany in 1623, and the Dutch built a fur-trading post with the Indians called Half Moon where that town is now. Earliest cultivation north of the Mohawk, on the floodplain at present Clifton Park, occurred after the British took over in 1664, by men passing through on their way to Schenectady, who purchased land from Indians. In Nov. 1683 James Duke of York divided the Colony into 12 counties, Albany County being largest, of which this was a part. Next October "Saraghtoga Patent" was awarded to Col Peter Schuyler et al, and the first house there was built by Bartel Vroman near Fort Hardy. In Feb 1693 a huge battle was fought between French-led Algonquians and British-led Mohawks. Actual settlement was far too dangerous.

The 400,000-acre Kayaderossas Patent was granted by Indians in Nov 1708. Legal complications long continued over conflicting small grants. Col Schuyler and 300 men from Albany the next June erected Fort Ingoldsby on a wilderness site where Fishkill enters the Hudson at present Stillwater, as protection from French/Indians, and a military road on the opposite (eastern) shore was built to Fort Edward. Corduroy roads for commercial logging camps soon followed. In Nov 1745 the fort and its adjoining village were destroyed by Indians, though an occasional house was spared, like the 1732 Vandenberg home, which still stands. In 1748 a Leland Family settled at Half Moon was massacred by Canadian Indians. The fort was rebuilt over the ruins in 1756. John Flynn, an Irishman, then ran a tavern. That year a military road was cut through the forest on the west side of the river. It went from Fort William Henry to Fort George, thence on to Lake George. A few ferries followed, no large roads or bridges.

Following cessation of hostilities of the F/I War, in 1762 a hundred families from Canaan CT (Litchfield Co.) Congregational Church led en-masse by Rev. Robert Campbell to Stillwater established the "Yellow Meetinghouse" which stood until razed in 1924. Also in 1762 a large group of Baptists arrived, partly from Rhode Island. John Bemis came that year and built a tavern (site of General Gates' 1777 headquarters during the Revolution). It is said that in 1767 Sir William Johnson, Mohawk Indian Agent, was first white to seek a cure at the later famed mineral springs.

The county history names a few who came after, but population was rather static and hugged the two large rivers until after the Revolution, for though the more cleared land in future Greenfield-Corinth-Hadley would have been better for farming it was still too infested with tribes fighting each other to be safe. In 1775 the 12th & 13th State Militia were organized, backed enthusiastically by most residents. Tories were few, including a certain Freeman whose abandoned farm at Stillwater "Battle of Saratoga" is well publicized & need not be repeated. Settlement was rapid after that.

Rebecca Rice was born in New York in 1775. Question: Was she born here or in another part of New York? Where were her parents from?



Boundaries of New York Counties during the Revolutionary War.

This map might help later in this chapter. Six Nations was essentially Indian lands. Tryon and Charlotte were very sparsely populated. New York claimed possession of Vermont, divided into counties as indicated, disputed with New Hampshire. Ulster Co. where the Cropseys lived, was bounded NW & SW by the Delaware River. Albany County then included what became Saratoga and Columbia Counties.

AVERILL FAMILY

Philo Averill married Rebecca Rice on 16 April 1808, according to their family Bible. She was born in New York on 27 April 1775. The Averill Genealogy says she was daughter of Captain George Rice, but does not give her mother's name, and that she was widow of James Cropsey. Their oldest son, born the next July, was named Henry James Cropsey in honor of Mr. Cropsey. Most old records spell her name "Rebekah," so it may be that Rebecca is just a modernized version. It would be wonderful to know more than we do of her life which, going through all the experiences she had, could not have helped being interesting. She must have been good natured, sturdy, adaptable, a sweet lady. And smart.

The 1800 US census does show a "James Cropsy" family in Greenfield, Saratoga County, New York, (see illustration) with a man and a woman between 26-45 and a boy and a girl under 10. Rebecca would actually be 25, but as censuses go this is close enough. The genealogy does not mention Philo having any stepchildren, but it seems to me that they were a part of the household, and there could have been others as well--we do not know when James died--unless they died when he did, which I rather doubt. The Cropsey and Averill children would have been near the same age. Most of them would have been grown by the time of the move west. It is interesting to wonder whether more family members than we realize became Shakers. Philo is missing again in the 1810 census, so it is hard to verify any of this.

There is no Cropsey genealogy that I know of. The name was uncommon in New York in 1790, confined (spelt variously) to the Marlboro Precinct of Ulster Co. and the NY metropolitan area--four or five families in each place. The names James and Henry or Hendrik were in both localities. A Jacob and a John Crapsie were in Stephenstown NY, just north of Canaan. A few more details follow later. All Dutchmen?

Being very naive at first, I had assumed that, with a name like Captain George Rice, it would be a breeze to find our ancestor, just by looking at Revolutionary War rolls. Perhaps he would turn out to be a jolly Welshman or a descendant of the very prolific Suffolk/Hertfordshire Edmund who, with wife Tamazin Frost, came to Sudbury MA in the 1630's and had so many descendants they could have started their own colony--but the name George did not run in their family until very much too late for us. There were Rices all over New England and New York as well, and a great many of them fought in the War, including captains, but none of the northern ones were named George. I've done an exhaustive search, spanning decades, and collected enough Rices to write a book if I wanted to, including Royces and Rhys(es) the Welsh spelling. Here are the only Georges remotely the right age:

The only Captain George Rice was born in Ireland in 1748. He lived in Winchester, Frederick Co. VA, where he died in 1800. He enlisted in 1775 and was captain in 1778 in the 11th VA Regt. under Col. Daniel Morgan. If he was one of Morgan's famous rifle corps it is possible he was one of those who fought in the "Battle of Saratoga," actually at Stillwater, a turning-point in the war, in 1777, but our Rebekah would have been 2½ by then. He could not have been her father.

While Averill married before 1800, according to family tradition she was born in New York in 1775. The Averill family says she was married to Captain George Averill but does not give her mother's name. And that she was married to Captain George Averill, their oldest son, born the next day, was named Henry James Gregory in honor of Mr. Gregory. How did Henry's name "Gregory" come if it was not his father's? It would be wonderful to know more about the family which, going through all the expeditions she had, could not have helped being interesting. It was very good indeed, actually, a great lady. And that's the end.

The 1800 US census shows a "James Gregory" family in Westchester, Saratoga County, New York (see list under 1800). The census was taken between 1800-1810 and a boy was a child under 10. The family was in 1810, but no census for this is shown. The family was not mentioned in 1820, but it is possible that they were a part of the family, and that they have been there as well. It is not known when James died--maybe they died when he did. With a father named Gregory, the family was there. What of them would have been? It is interesting to speculate about the time of the move west. It is interesting to speculate whether more family members than we realize became Gregorys. This is a strong possibility in the 1810 census, so it is hard to verify any of this.

There is no Gregory family in 1800. The name was common in New York in 1790, mostly (probably) in the families of the sons of William C. and the 4th congressional district. The name was common in the 1800s. The name James and Henry of Averill were in both families. A James and a John Gregory were in Westchester NY. Just north of Albany. A few more were in other parts of the state.

Being very naive at first, I had assumed that, with a name like Captain George Averill, it would be a pleasure to find out something about him. Looking at Revolutionary War rolls, perhaps he would turn out to be a fairly important or a descendant of the very powerful families. In the 1800s, with the family name, came to Albany NY. In the 1800s, and had no many descendants. They could have been in their own family--but the name Gregory did not fit in their family. Very much the same for the other side. They were all over the country and New York as well, and a great many of them fought in the war. Including capturing, but none of the northern ones were named Gregory. I've done an extensive search, opening books, and looking through them to write a book. I wanted to, including Henry and Elizabeth. The name spelling, however, the only change was the right side.

The only Captain George Averill was born in Ireland in 1758. He lived in Westchester, New York. He was in 1800. He married in 1795 and was Captain in 1798 in the 1st NY Regt. Under Col. Daniel Morgan. If he was one of Morgan's "Garrison's Corps" it is possible he was one of those who fought in the "Battle of Red Bank," actually at Philadelphia, a turning-point in the war. In 1797, but our Captain would have been in the war. He could not have been her father.



View of Battery area of Manhattan early Dutch period, prior to construction of fort.

US Census - Greenfield TWP. Saratoga County NY - 1800. (Xerox copy of microfilmed page) James Cropsy is listed with his family, 6th family from top. Note the use of an old-style "s" in Cropsy.

[illegible]

AVERILL FAMILY

How about a sea captain? A Massachusetts man, Acting Mate George Rice of the Frigate "Boston" engaged in an encounter at sea on 30 July 1779. In Rhode Island private George Keith Rice fought 13 days in July/August 1780. French & Indian War? George Rice, a private in the 1st Connecticut Regt, Capt Timothy Hierlihy's Co. entered service March 22 was killed 13 Sept 1762. A Philadelphia man of the name stayed there. No connection has been found to a very early-after-the-war captain in the settlement on the Muskingum River (Marietta?) in Ohio. A man who never came to America but is often quoted in NY Colonial Records, George Rice of Carmarthenshire Wales, "Commissioner for Trade and Plantations," an offshoot of Parliament, wrote several times to Sir William Johnson (of the Mohawks) Royal Agent of Indian Affairs of the Northern Department, in favor of the 1763 "proclamation line" forbidding white settlement west of the Alleghenys, so bitterly resented by the colonists.

Though popular among people of Dutch or German descent, northern Yankees, not much caring for any of the English king Georges, seldom named their sons George. I began to wonder if our ancestor's name was really something else and his middle name, George, used in the family circle, and that his captaincy was in a "train band" somewhere, or who knows what??? The 1790 Albany Towns census shows a John Rice at Stillwater (Saratoga Co. the next year) with two males over 16, one under, and 4 females. Rebekah would have been 15 at the time--was she one of the females? He would have been the man on the list a few pages back who had a road through his land in 1791 (very valuable when roads were few and far between) and next year he was supporting a pauper in his home, though the local government usually subsidized such acts of charity. He would have been locally prosperous. An Elisha and a Peter Rice lived a few miles to the west at Ballston, and they both had daughters. Any of them could have been there as early as the two large groups who came in 1762 from Connecticut or Rhode Island, but there is no proof those men were there before 1790, or Rebekah before 1800, or that any of them were related though both things are possible. We may safely assume that she was the Mrs. James Cropsy in Greenfield township in the 1800 census, for she and her second husband, Philo Averill, later sold the homestead there to Stephen Comstock.

It was from mere curiosity, because they were dear to him, that we sought the ancestry of Philo's first young wives Betsy and Charlotte, without much luck. But the ancestry of our Rebecca, his third wife, matters very much to us because this dear lady is our own flesh and blood. We find ourselves searching "somewhere in New York" like untold thousands of others seeking their heritage, not even knowing Many-Great Grandpa George Rice's nationality, let alone the name of his wife, our Many-Great Grandma, Rebecca's mother, only that she gave birth to a little daughter in Colonial New York in 1775. Were they in one of the two groups that came to Stillwater in 1762 from Rhode Island and Connecticut? Were they even in Saratoga Co. at all? The name Rice sounds Welsh or English, but was it? Scots, Scots-Irish, Palatines, Huguenots, and especially descendants of the original Dutch settlers, like the Cropseys, were all there. These are the very dimmest of the obscure "Early Years" of Philo Averill's life.

AVERILL FAMILY

The Averill Genealogy mentions deeds showing that Philo and Rebecca once owned some land in Cicero, Onondaga Co. NY (which was in the middle of the Military Tract set aside for Rev. War veterans). Was it inherited from her father, or did they purchase it because one or both of them had kinfolk there? Philo did. This data may be inconsequential, but in 1806 a certain George Rice living there was appointed Cornet of a new company of Cavalry, 2nd Squadron, 9th Division.* Perhaps he could have become a captain later. Her father would have been over 50 by then. Much later some George Rices received War of 1812 pensions, but he would have been dead by then. (Washington's popularity had by then started many namesakes.) But Henry, the oldest of George Rice's Averill grandsons to come west, was so little at the time that he probably could not remember his grandparents, and our Norman was not even born. There were so many captains in Philo's close family that his children, hearing of it, could have become confused about just whom the captains were. (Was "George Rice" a captain at all?) And we must remember that it was the sons of these sons who corresponded with Clara Avery. Circumstantial evidence, however, does indicate that Rebecca had a brother George.

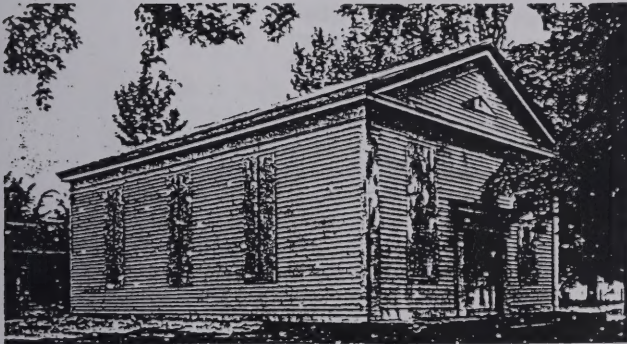
1810 Federal Census, Stillwater TWP, Saratoga Co. NY

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	1900
George Hays	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	
John Harrison	1	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	
Richard Hiddle	0	0	2	0	2	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	
Edie Hays	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	3	0	1	0	0	
David Woodworth	0	2	2	0	1	3	0	0	1	0	0	0	
Andrew Wright	2	0	0	1	0	2	2	0	1	0	0	0	
Gilbert Beagle	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	
John Williams	2	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	
Col. Adams	4	0	0	1	0	4	0	0	1	0	0	0	
Wm. K. Lane	3	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	2	0	0	
Mariah Livingston	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	3	0	
Michael McKee	2	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	
Mariah Livingston	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	2	0	
Chad Moore	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	
W. H. McKee	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	4	0	1	0	0	
Edison Moore	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	
Wm. McKee	0	0	1	0	0	2	1	0	1	1	0	0	
George Kiser	2	2	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	
August Moore	0	2	2	0	1	2	1	1	0	1	0	0	
Stephen Constrictor	0	2	1	0	1	2	1	0	1	0	0	0	
Stephen Constrictor	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	
Dolph Hays	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	
Nathan Kiser	1	0	2	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	

*Council of Appointments Vol I (Military Records 1784-1823). Annual Report of the New York State Historian



Western view of the battle-ground, Stillwater.



1779-1850 First Baptist Church, Stillwater Center



Schuyler mansion-house, Schuylerville.

Scenes from Stillwater.

In old age, Philo and Rebecca's oldest son told reporters that he was born in Stillwater, Saratoga Co NY in late July 1809, and that they left from there in the fall of 1813 bound for Ohio. All these places would have been very familiar to them. Erected in 1779, the church was built by a 1762 congregation from RI. A yellow brick meetinghouse was built by a Congregational group who came there from CT the same year, but a picture of that was not found. The lovely old mansion at top, built in 1732, survived the French & Indian War. Credit should really go to General Phillip Schuyler (rather than to Horatio Gates who superseded him at the last moment) whose strenuous and well-planned delaying tactics impeded the advance of the British Burgoyne until supplies ran out, resulting in final victory at the "Battle of Saratoga," which was really in Stillwater. This was a turning-point in the Revolutionary War. An 1832 woodcut shows his home.

AVERILL FAMILY

If even the given names were misconstrued, John Rice could have been father of the George Rice in Stillwater at the time of the 1810 census. George and his wife were between 26 & 45 and had 2 boys under 10, 2 boys between 10 & 16, and a girl between 10 & 16, no free persons of color or slaves. This does seem to be Rebekah's brother, and not likely the Onondaga man.

Two doors from George dwelt Stephen Comstock Jr next to Stephen Sr, one of whom on 20 Aug 1808 had purchased the Cropsey homestead from "Philo Averill of Greenfield, Saratoga Co NY and wife Rebekah," according to records. The enumerator's handwriting is a little hard to read but shows neighbors of mixed ethnic background. Between Rice and Comstock and elsewhere on the page were Moon families and a Nathan Green, some perhaps from Rhode Island where Baptist Moons and Greenes intermarried and some moved to Rensselaer Co. NY. * This brings up another subject, for Philo and his second wife, Charlotte (Baker) Averill had named their first child "Rowlen Green Averill."

Dwelling overlong on Rowland Greene (the correct spelling) is not warranted unless it should turn out he was Baker-related; but since they admired him so much it seems appropriate to explore a little. The second example is in the family of Baptist Elder Timothy Greene (John^{3,2,1}) of Coventry RI who married widow Silence (Rowland) Burlingame and had eight children among whom were an older daughter Enfield who married Stephen Baker, and a younger son Rowland⁵ born 1766. The book did not follow these two and perhaps they never left the area. But if like so many other Greenes from overpopulated little Rhode Island, they moved to Rensselaer Co--perhaps the Stephentown area, perhaps Enfield could have there met and married Dr. Stephen Baker (see pages 82-3 this book) suspected relative of our Charlotte. But don't bet the family farm this case isn't a coincidence.**

A Quaker, Rowland⁶ Greene (Philip⁵ William^{4,3} Edward² John¹ of Quidnesset RI) whose ancestors had moved to NY very early, was raised in Nine Partners, Dutchess Co NY not far from Philo's Aunt Abigail (Averill) Kinne (see page 53 this book). Unless there is another Baker connection I don't know about, it is difficult to figure out how else Philo and Charlotte could have met him, but apparently they did. His father Philip served in the 6th Regiment, Dutchess Co. Militia, during the Revolution and settled in Ballston (later Saratoga Co) by 1787 or earlier (tax rolls) and his Uncle Augustus was in that county a decade before that. Aunt Mary drowned in Saratoga Lake in 1802, Uncle Augustus died in 1824 at the home of son Philip of West Troy (Water-vliet). Rowland's nephew Rowland (son of oldest brother Wilson) was said by the book to have been born in 1791 in that area, but either he was older or yet another Rowland is shown in the 1800 census index. Unless that was Enfield's brother?? ***

*Greenes of the East Branch, William Bartram Greene, pg 35.(1966)

**Suppl--Greene Family of St. Albans VT, Walter & Ella Greene, pg S17

***Settlers of the Beekman Patent Vol. V, Frank J. Doherty, pg 762 et seq.

AVERILL FAMILY

Selected Data from Printed 1790 First Federal Census-New York State

Head of Family	Town - County	Males +16	Males -16	Fe- males	Slaves
Jonathan Race	Hudson-Columbia	2	3	6	
Philip Race	"	1	2	3	
Henry Race	"	1	1	2	
Josiah Race	"	2	2	3	
Thomas W Race	"	1	0	2	
Benjamin Race	Kinderhook "	1	1	3	
William Race	"	1	0	2	
Samuel Reis	"	1	2	2	
Andrew Rice	Hillsdale "	1	2	1	
Christopher Race	"	1	0	1	
Edward Crosbee	"	1	1	4	
Joseph Cropin	"	1	0	1	
Isaac Rice	Canaan-Columbia	1	2	1	
Solomon Murray	"	2	1	4	
Stephen Baker	"	1	2	6	
Nath'l Baker	"	1	1	1	
Isaac Averill	"	2	2	1	
John Frederick Rees	Claverack "	4	0	2	
Rowland Greene	Rensselaerville-Albany	1	0	0	
Jessie Greene	"	2	1	2	
John Rice	Rensselaerwick "	1	1	1	
Samuel Rice	"	1	2	3	
Mary Cogswell	"	0	4	4	
Ruben Cogswell	Ballston-Albany	1	3	3	
Elisha Rice	" (became Saratoga	1	1	3	
Peter Rice	" county in 1791)	1	1	3	
* John Rice	Stillwater "	2	1	4	
* George Rees	Watervliet-Albany	1	4	3	
Philip Rees	"	1	4	4	
John Bullock	"	2	4	4	
Comer Bullock	Washington-Dutchess	1	1	4	
Matthew Cropsie	Marlborough-Ulster	1	1	3	
Andrew Cropsey	"	1	2	2	
Henry Cropsey	"	1	2	1	
Adam Cropsey	"	1	3	3	
Casper Cropcy	New Utrecht-Kings	1	2	4	4
James Cropcy	" (this is the	1	3	3	
Andrew Cropcy	" metropolitan	2	1	4	2
Harman Cropcy	" area)	1	2	0	2

This list is confined to Hudson River counties. It includes all Cropseys in the state, but not all of the other surnames.

Re do this part.

~~Philip H. Thomas was
never~~

So Right after the
end of the war of 1862 it
was ~~500~~ to move to Ohio.

The General William Henry
Harrison was the governor of
Ohio making that what is Indiana,
Illinois, Michigan & Wisconsin
mostly Indians. Harrison
got some his time getting Indians
to leave the area near the Ohio
River.

Philip Arrived here to
manage the school.

AVERILL FAMILY

PHILO AND FAMILY IN THE OLD NORTHWEST

It came as welcome relief to find documented proofs of our family's activities, much more abundant as they made their way along the old westward frontier! The meager data related in our previous chapter, ~~still not proven as it relates to us~~, took so very long to unearth that it seemed imperative to record the high spots; but, sadly, the most important - ~~whom Rebekah's parents were~~, remains just as mysterious as ever. We are left wondering whether some of our basic premises are flawed. For instance, what if Clara Avery had so much trouble trying to decipher the handwriting of Philo's grandsons in Kansas and Oregon that she just did the best she could with it? They got most of their information second-hand, generations later except for the family Bible. You will notice examples of that very thing later in this book (e.g., Guy Rathbone misread as Eugene Rathburn). It is slim consolation that many trained professionals are as baffled as we when researching ancestries in that time and place.

^{A century ago}
~~One author, writing about descendants of Isaac Averill, especially of those who remained in the old homestead (see pg 50) had only four words to say about our ancestor, disposing of him summarily with, "Philo settled in Ohio." Brief as that is, it is true up to a point. * There had been New Englanders in Ohio ever since Rev. Manasseh Cutler of the Ohio Company of Associates drove his shay across the Alleghenies to Marietta in 1788. With such terrain, how in the world did he do it? By 1813 there were routes to quite a few Ohio destinations, though for extended stretches most were but crude, gut-wrenching trails. The way our family probably chose is suggested on diagrams on page 111.~~

The Averill Genealogy states that Philo "is said to have been under General Harrison at Tippecanoe 1811; and in the War of 1812." This, I believe, is a myth. Avery covered herself with those key words, is said to have been. ~~No proof of any such service has been found.~~ There is no doubt at all that the then very popular Harrison was his hero, and it was at his suggestion that a baby grandson was named William Henry Harrison Averill. For what it is worth, ~~my own feeling is that~~ Philo described all the details of those events as he had heard them, so vividly and so many times that certain descendants began to assume he had been there personally. After the following short review, what do you think? At the risk of taking too much space in this book, it won't hurt because it helps to show what Indiana was like when they got there, and those conditions did affect their lives. But as you read it, keep in mind that in 1811 Philo Averill was 43-years old, with a wife and seven healthy children from the ~~the~~ three marriages, plus probably Cropsey stepchildren, to support, and whether he would have abandoned them temporarily to go fight at Tippecanoe. Chances of survival in Indian warfare were only 50/50, grim rather than glamorous. Stripping that conflict of the romanticism built up later, it was essentially about resistance of a Shawnee chieftan to Southern land-grabbing, not an issue to arouse sympathy in Saratoga County NY.

about 1811/12

*History of Ancient Woodbury (1659-1854) by Cothren, pg 486.
(but Cothren is one of those who claimed that Philo's Grandpa Isaac was one of three brothers who came from Milford Haven, Wales)

AVERILL FAMILY

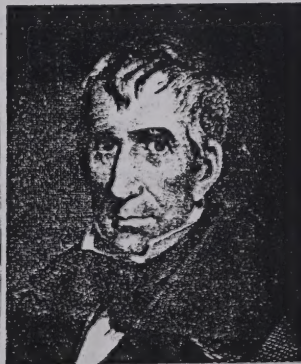
When Virginia-born Harrison was Governor of Indiana Territory, it included present Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and Michigan. The position carried with it the duties of Director of Indian Affairs and leader of the armed forces of that large area. In 1811, white settlement was confined almost entirely to the far south of Indiana and former French settlements such as Vincennes and Terre Haute on the Wabash, and Cahokia and Kaskaskia further west. Except for a small group of Swiss to be discussed later, virtually all the residents were southerners--exceptions were rare.

Most of Harrison's early activities were directed at getting Indian chieftains together and persuading them to make treaties selling land. He succeeded so well that by 1808 about 4/5 of Illinois and the southern third of Indiana had been acquired. Loss of so great a portion of native lands so alarmed the great Shawnee Chief Tecumseh that he commenced striving to unite all local tribes to stand together against further white encroachment, by war if necessary. He was emboldened by empty assurances of support by the British commander at the fort at Detroit. (That fort had not yet been surrendered due to reluctance to give up the fur trade, though that had been one of the conditions in the Revolutionary War peace treaty.)

In 1808, along with his brother The Prophet, Tecumseh's followers moved to a location west of the Tippecanoe River a few miles above where it empties into the Wabash, north of present Lafayette, Indiana, and there they built up a large Indian village surrounded by extensive farms patterned after those of white settlers. This seemed to them to be a strategic location from which to attack white settlements if war should come.



CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Harrison Defeated the Indians led by Tecumseh's brother in the famous Battle of Tippecanoe in 1811



William Henry Harrison
(1773-1841) General and later President, was a hero to Philo Averill and most of the country



CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Harrison's Victory in the Battle of the Thames in 1813 broke British power in Northwest Territory

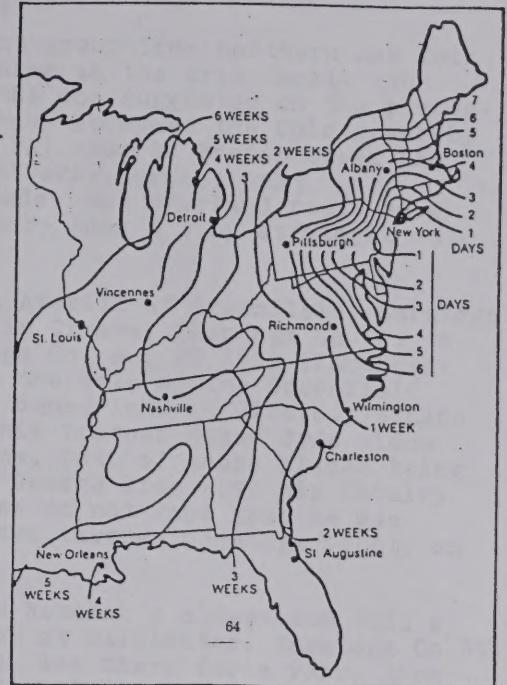
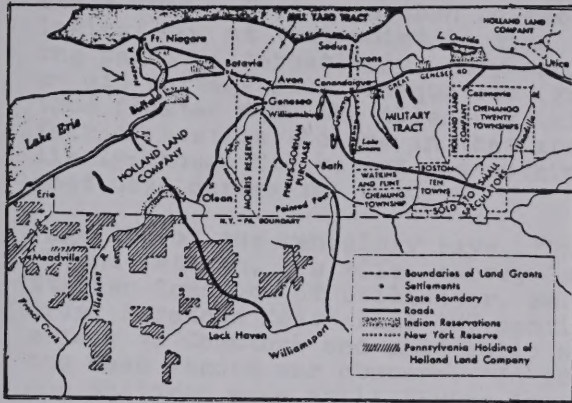
AVERILL FAMILY

In late October 1811, an Indian was murdered by a white man in Terre Haute, enraging the tribesmen. In early November Harrison received intelligence that they were preparing to strike, and knew that he must do something to prevent destruction of the town. Though greatly outnumbered, he decided to act first with the 800 men then available, combined militia and US soldiers, some of them belonging to the New England 4th Regiment. After an exhausting march, they neared the Tippecanoe River at nightfall and planned a morning attack. The men were ordered to be on the alert, sleeping on their weapons, and guards were posted. Near dawn on 07 November 1811 they were aroused by an Indian attack led by the Prophet (Tecumseh being away on business). They leapt to their feet and a sharp battle ensued, lasting only two hours. Harrison's forces lost 200 men but the Indians even more, and they drifted away, defeated.

That was the Battle of Tippecanoe. Do you see room in this story for a New York family man? The conflict had not been planned but was a pre-emptive strike using the few men handy. The militia were local men plus Kentuckians. Some of the soldiers were New Englanders but except for the officers would have been very young men with a taste for adventure before they settled down. But Philo is also said to have been in the War of 1812 which broke out the next year, so we should examine that also. New York and New England were bitterly opposed to that war, which was forced on the nation by western and southern "war hawks" who wanted to conquer Canada and thought they were invincible. New York was, with reason, fearful of invasion. They were not happy with British policies (that country, fighting Napoleon, was preventing US naval trade with the continent and otherwise acting wrong) but the North preferred negotiation to conflict.

The war went badly at first. Inland it was a little better, though a part of Harrison's force was defeated by the British Proctor; but after Commodore Perry's naval victories on Lake Erie, Harrison with 2500 men turned on Proctor on 05 October 1813 on the north bank of the Thames River in Ontario, Canada. Proctor, who had only 400 men available at the time and 1000 Indians led by Tecumseh, attempted to flee but was cornered with great slaughter. The Battle of the Thames, in which Tecumseh was killed, relieved the Northwest permanently from British attack and broke up the Indian confederation. Harrison would have done even more, but was unable to follow up on this victory because so many of the militia started back home immediately upon winning that battle. Very many battles remained to be fought

Only two months later, in December 1813, British-led Canadian Indians from Niagara attacked Buffalo, New York, the port on Lake Erie, at that point in time only a small but developing village in a strategic location. Most of the houses were burnt to the ground. A very distant Averill relative whom they probably did not know was a merchant there. His entire stock of goods went up in flames and he went broke. Starving families became refugees. Part of the blame was directed toward the apathetic and poorly organized local militia which offered little resistance. More scenes of conflict in New York could be told about, but Philo did not participate. The Averill family's group had left New York by November, passing the Buffalo area before it was burned.

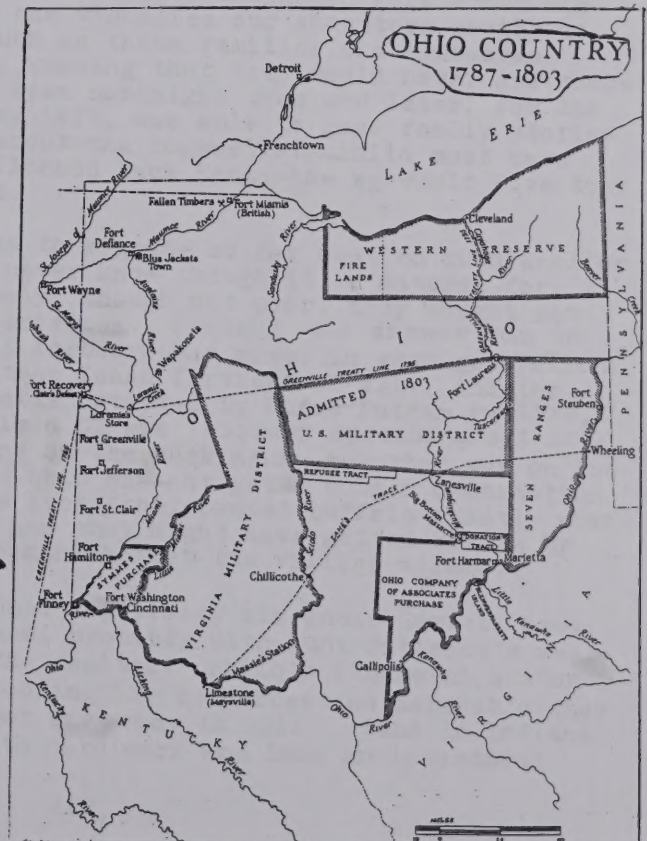


The Averill group's destination was the Symmes Purchase area, shown at bottom, lower left of map.

Travel times from New York City rather than Albany, are shown in the diagram from a historical atlas. This indicates it would have taken them about a month to get there, perhaps more with household goods.

They would have taken the Mohawk Trail road, then the Genesee Road shown on the map above to near Buffalo, where another road hugging the Lake Erie shoreline most of the way went to Cleveland, then local roads or trails the rest of the way.

In 1803, though not when they got there, the "Gore" was part of Ohio. That was the small triangular section of land between the present state boundary and the Greenville Treaty line to the Ohio.



AVERILL FAMILY

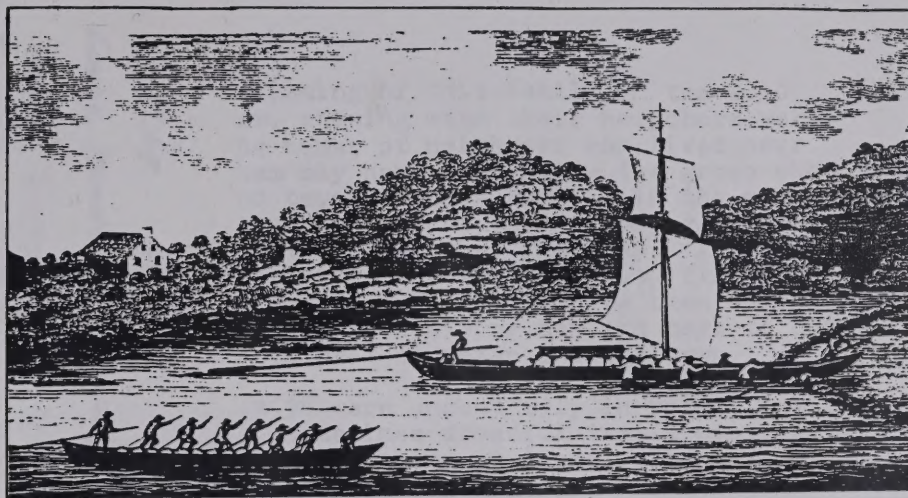
No record tells what route the emigrant group from northern New York state took. There was then no such thing as the Erie Canal. The logical way at that point in time is the one suggested on the preceding page. Alternatively, they could have accessed the Ohio River by an old portage from Presque Isle (Erie PA) over to French Creek and thus floated down the Allegheny/Ohio Rivers; except that the fear of hostile Indians in that area made the overland route more likely; though Cleaveland was nothing more than a tiny strategic outpost used during the War.

Page 270 of the genealogy says, "Philo Averill of Greenfield, Saratoga NY and Rebekah, his wife, convey land in Cicero, Onondaga Co. NY to Stephen Comstock of Stillwater, Saratoga Co. Aug 20 1809 (Land Records, Saratoga Co)." Page 387 mentions the sale of the Greenfield estate to Comstock and said Philo also owned land in Cicero. Perhaps the deed record was obscure. In 1813 his brother Moses Jr's widow and children were still living in Salina, both of these places being close to modern Syracuse. The Coronet George Rice with his Cavalry company were in the area also, though we do not know that he was Rebekah's kin. The emigrant group passed through Onondaga County on their way west.

In old age way out in Oregon, Philo and Rebekah's oldest son told a reporter that he "was born July 20, 1809 at Stillwater, Saratoga Co NY. Left there in the fall of 1813 for Ohio, was there for a year, then in 1814 settled in Vevay, Switzerland Co., Indiana." More about him much later in this book. One can visualize our ancestors gazing at their home and other sights such as those familiar old landmarks shown on page 94 of this book, knowing that they would never see those places again. They must have been nostalgic then and later, for the son, though only four when they left, was able to pass family stories on to his own children, even about the Cogswells! Philo must have repeated stories about his childhood back East--how we would love to hear them--as the years passed.

Why did Philo and Rebekah chose to migrate so far west so much earlier than their kinfolk? We may never know though it is natural for descendants to wonder. Obviously, though not poor, they sought yet greater prosperity and new experiences. Perhaps the answer was in his genes, for all his colonial forbears had moved in each generation, youngest ones like his grandfather Isaac farthest of all. And the New England settlement at Marietta started by Rufus Putnam in 1788, with its Land Office at Litchfield CT, was already spreading out and had a Captain George Rice living on the Muskingum--but that was on the SE part of the state. Far SW Ohio was not yet a common destination for New Yorkers. And they were lucky; they passed Buffalo exactly when they did. A week or two later and they might have gotten killed by the marauding British-led tribesmen who set the village aflame.

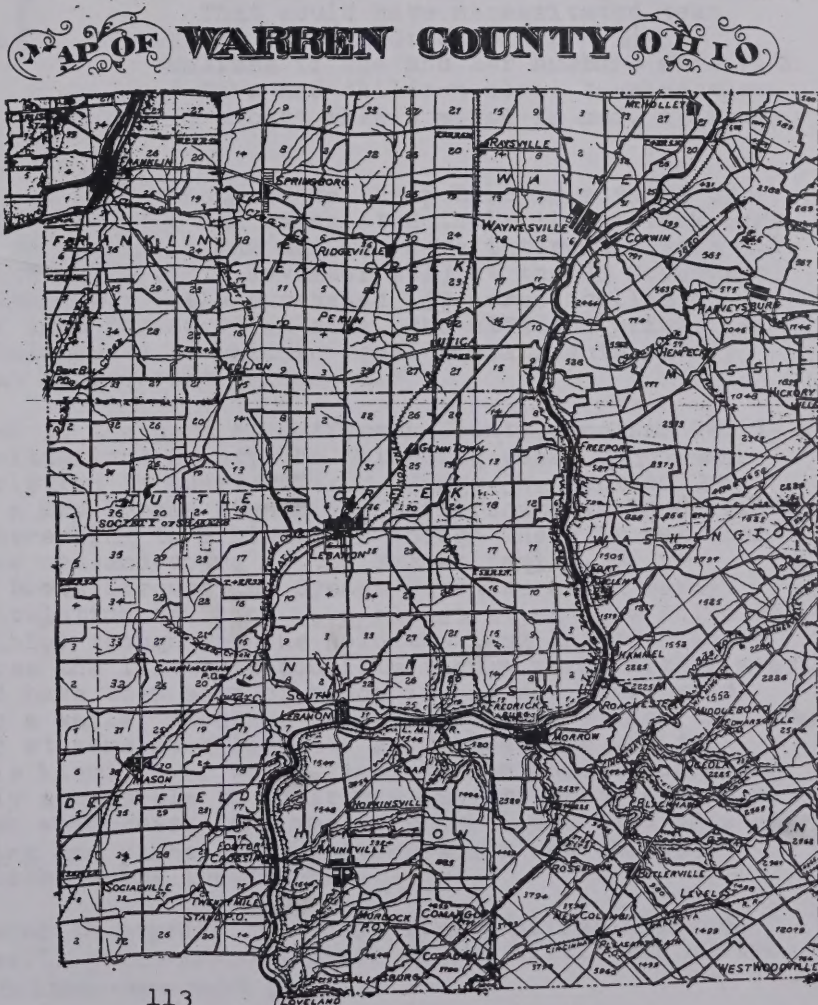
Relatives in previous generations, especially his Uncle Samuel, made lots of money speculating in land, probably with Aunt Patience's wealthy parents supplying some of the capital. Philo's financial status would not permit that, but by pooling his resources and Rebekah's they were not poor. The US government was ready to sell land in Indiana Territory at \$2.00 an acre. With hard work and luck an investment might be leveraged into more.



A View of the Boats and Manner of Navigating on the Mohawk River, 1810

The old engraving shows what river travel on the Mohawk River was like in 1813. The group could have used boats part of the way but if they took tools and household goods, ox teams would have been more practical.

Warren Co. Ohio is adjacent to Cincinnati where the Land Office was located. The exact place where the family stayed before moving to Indiana's Gore is presently unknown. The Shaker Community in western Turtle Creek TWP was not started that soon.



Skip first 2 TP.

Could mention children included

~~came~~ Arrived early November 1813.

First ~~TP~~ (even the Pledge clerk
from & back to cabin ~~engaged~~
for a year then ~~kept~~ brought
women & children.

AVERILL FAMILY

It's too bad we can't find a listing of this family in the 1810 census, probably at Stillwater, showing whom their neighbors were, comparing their names with the names of neighbors who lived near them later on, for some of them may have been among the group who migrated to Ohio with them and beyond. Long before, in the much shorter migration across little Connecticut, his grandparents had traveled in the company of quite a few other families. A prolonged journey such as they undertook, with tiny suckling baby Eliza and toddlers Charlotte and Henry along, could hardly have been undertaken without a few other families with strong men and boys to cooperate in exhausting work and to protect women and children.

Philo at age 45 and Rebekah at 38 were undoubtedly in robust health; journey so far by ox-team over sometimes dreadful trails would have been more than strenuous and nerve-racking at times. Imagine a mother with fretful, tired-out little ones attempting to care for them and at the same time prepare meals over a campfire for a bedraggled, ravenous group, to say nothing of trying to keep clothing and gear as clean and dry as possible. That would have necessitated team effort by several women and girls. Rowlen Green's wife and Betsy would have helped, and Malissa if she and her husband were with them, though they likely would have had children also. Imagine them in a cold fall drizzle with oxcart wheels mired in mud, a likely scenario.

The land sale date had been announced to the public in advance by publication. Either the group had calculated their timing very carefully or they were very lucky. The men who were interested were able to show up bright and early on 19 November 1813 at the US Government Land Office in Cincinnati. Philo purchased 157 acres, called a quarter-section, of land for \$2.00 an acre, the standard price, paying 1/4 down, the balance to be paid in equal installments yearly within four years at 6% interest per annum.*

The land was located in the part of Jefferson County, Indiana Territory that became Switzerland County the following year, Jefferson TWP, legal description SW quarter TWP 2, Range 3W, section 11. You will note that a Mr. Symmes signed the certificate as land office registrar--very interesting to a historian though there is not room here to dwell on the ups-and-downs of the Symmes family. A great many history books discuss the Symmes Purchase as an early example of land speculation in Ohio. Our illustration says Philo was of Warren County (Ohio) though when he sold the land later Wayne was given. Of course the latter is possible though much farther away. Warren County would have been sort of handy if, as son Henry said, they stayed in Ohio a while, though a whole year seems rather too long. Perhaps they stayed at some such locality as Waynesville, on the drains of the Little Miami River which flows to the Ohio through Cincinnati, thus easily accessible to their new home by boat. Often in the early days, when wilderness land was purchased, men went on ahead to prepare a dwelling and plant crops leaving women and children behind in a safe place during the interim.

*Learned through Meredith Averill⁴ (Charles Virgil³ Alfred Alexander² Henry James Cropsey¹) great-granddaughter of the little son quoted. now Mrs. Charles Bolton--see next page.

0.3243

LAND OFFICE, CINCINNATI

It is hereby certified, That *Philo Averill* of *Wagon Creek* purchased the lot of *Southwest* in township No. *two* of range No. *two* section of *one* district of lands offered for sale at Cincinnati, which lot or *quarter* acres and which has been sold to the said *Philo Averill* at the rate of *two* dollars and *31* cents per acre; amounting in the whole for said lot or *3 1/4* dollars and *31* cents; of which there has been paid on account agreeably to law, to the Receiver of public monies the sum of *seventy eight* dollars and *50* cents, being one fourth part of the purchase money for said lot or *one* section

Now therefore be it known, That if the remaining balance, being *235 50/100* dollars and *19* day of *Nov* 1815 shall be paid to the said Receiver of public monies at Cincinnati, or to the Treasurer of the United States, at or before the dates and periods following, that is to say, *19* day of *Nov* 1815 and *19* day of *Nov* 1815 together with the six per cent interest on each of the said payments from the *19* day of *Nov* 1815 to the periods when they shall respectively become due, and shall be paid; then the said *Philo Averill* or his assignee or other legal representative shall be entitled to receive a patent for the lot or *quarter* section above described.

Nevertheless, if the said payments are made on or before they respectively become due, no interest will be demanded.

Wm. D. Spurr
Register of the Land-Office.

Deputy

115
AVERILL FAMILY
Philo Averill's 19 November 1813 purchase of land in Indiana from US Land Office at Cincinnati (copy courtesy of Meredith Averill) Bolton

AVERILL FAMILY

Excerpts from Early Settlers
of Indiana's Gore 1803-1820
by Shirley Keller Edsell -
Heritage Books (1995)

SWITZERLAND COUNTY: Original Land Entries Tract Book
 FORMAT: Section - Purchaser - year - page;

Township 2, Range 3W continued

JOHN VAN BRIGGLE - 1817 - 9; 8 - THOMAS WRIGHT - 1816
9; 8 - ROBERT BAKES - 1817 - 9; 9 - PETER VAN BRIGGLE
1815 - 9; 9 - JOSEPH ORR - 1817 - 9; 9 - GEORGE CRAIG
1815 - 9; 9 - JACOB RAMSIERE - 1817 - 9; 10 - HIERAM
OGLE - 1817 - 9; 10 - HUGH MOORE - 1816 - 9; 10 - JOHN
F. DUFOUR - 1814 - 9; 10 - JOHN BLANEY - 1814 - 9;
11 - AMOS GILBERT - 1812 - 9; 11 - WM. & JN. DICKSON
1811 - 9; 11 - JOSEPH NOBLE - 1813 - 9; 11 - PHIL
✓VERILL - 1813 - 9; 12, 13, 14 & 15 - JOHN JAMES
DUFOUR et al - 1802 - 9; 17

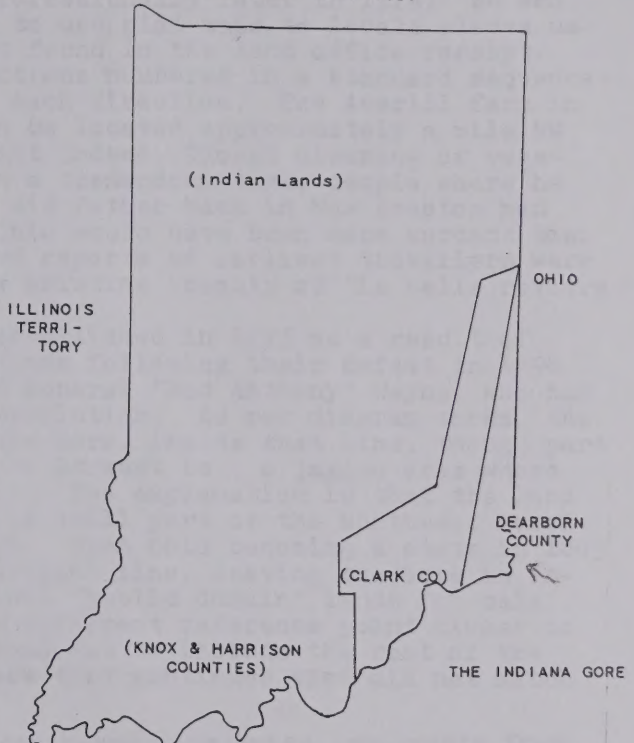
SWITZERLAND COUNTY DEEDS: Book A

Mt. Sterling plat map dated 1816. PHILO AVERIL, proprietor. p 29

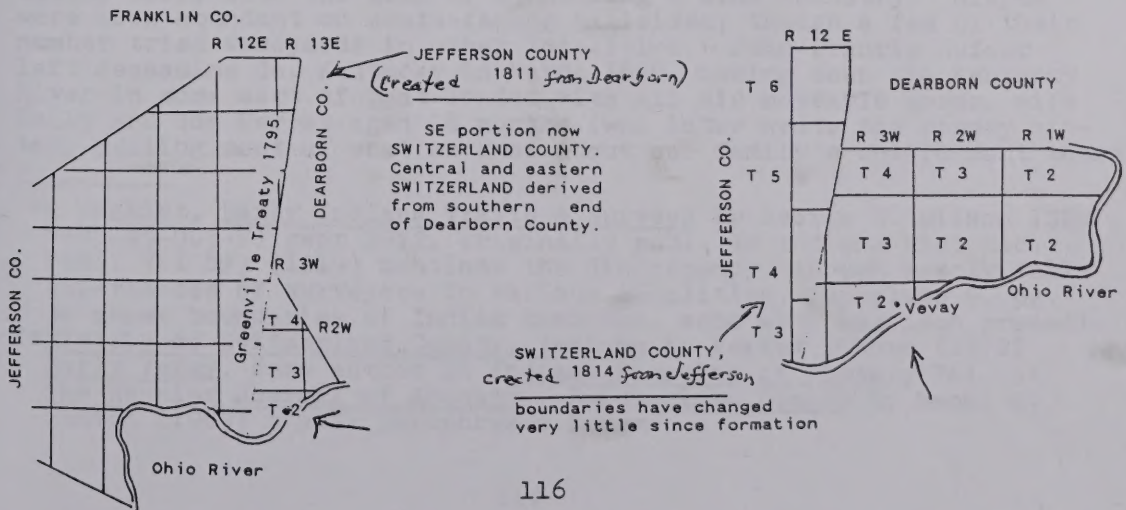
Bond dated 1817. PHIL AVERILL, ANDREW STAPLETON & DAVID BEEBE to Gov'r of IN. Bond for AVERILL's service as Coroner of Switzerland Co. Signed PHILO AVERILL, ANDREW (x) STAPLETON, DAVID BEEBE. Witness: JOHN FRANCIS DUFOUR.

Bond dated 1815. JAMES BOLENS to PHILO AVERILL. Bond on lots in town of Mt. Sterling, S 35, T 3, R 3W. Lots sold to GEORGE W. SAMPSON, BENJAMIN HEADY, JACOB L. CARLOW, CALDWELL HINES, ALEXANDER HATTON, JOHN PROTSMAN SR, JOHN DUMONT, SAMUEL ROBERTS, JOHN DUNSMITH, GEORGE COGGSHALL, P.D. HANVILLE, SAMUEL DAVIS. Signed J. BOLENS. Witness: WM. C. KEEN, JOHN BROWN. pp 469, 470

The Indiana Territory was formed in 1800 upon the division of the old Northwest Territory and with separation from the new state of Ohio. The Gore area remained part of Ohio's Hamilton County; its western boundary was defined by the Greenville Treaty Line of 1795. The "Gore" was named Dearborn County when it became part of Indiana in 1803. Counties covered in this book will have their earliest records divided between Dearborn and Clark counties.



Indiana Territory in 1809 after the separation of Illinois. A ten-mile high strip was later added to the northern border in 1816, taken from Michigan.



AVERILL FAMILY

Philo learned a little about surveying when he and Calvin carried chains for a crew at Hadley in 1802. At some point in time he became somewhat adept at it--enough, perhaps, to teach the rudiments to young Henry JC, who did it professionally later in life. We who are not expert can easily learn to use plat maps to locate places using legal descriptions like that found in the land office receipt. Each township consists of 36 sections numbered in a standard sequence to create a square six miles in each direction. The Averill farm in the SW quarter of section 11 can be located approximately a mile NW of downtown Vevay, very convenient indeed. Though clearing of vegetation and trees would have been a tremendous task, people where he came from were enured to that. His father back in New Preston had done it, though land along the Ohio would have been more verdant than rocky New England. All published reports of earliest travellers were unanimous in their praise of the pristine beauty of "La belle reviere."

The Greenville Treaty line was established in 1795 as a result of negotiations with dispirited Indians following their defeat in 1794 at Fallen Timbers by the army of General "Mad Anthony" Wayne, who had also a brilliant career in the Revolution. As our diagram shows, the Averill family came to live in the Gore, inside that line, though part of Switzerland County was past it. At west is a jagged area where township lines do not mesh neatly. The explanation is that the land within the Gore was surveyed while still part of the Northwest Territory, then Ohio Territory in 1799. Upon Ohio becoming a state in 1803 its western boundary became a straight line, leaving the Gore in Indiana Territory. The Congressional "public domain" lands for sale after 1803 were surveyed using a different reference point closer to the center of Indiana, which spread out to include the rest of the old Northwest Territory. The part that continued east did not match the old survey lines.*

In 1802 a group of Protestant French-speaking Swiss immigrants from the commune of Chatelard at Vevay, Canton de Vaud, entered 2500 acres of land along the Ohio River in the Gore. They established a colony there with the goal of commencing a wine industry. Grapes were soon abundant on south-facing hillsides, though a few of their number tried vineyards in other localities. John Francis Dufour left Jessamine Co. Kentucky in March 1809, coming down the Kentucky River in some sort of boat loaded with all his moveable goods, wife Polly and son Perret aged 18 months. (who later wrote the county history telling most of what we know about our family's environment there)*

*A booklet, Early Indiana Trails & Surveys by George R. Wilson ISEN 0-87195-005-7) repr 1972, originally publ. as Indiana Hist Soc. Publ. Vol 6#3 (1919) mentions the discrepancy, though mostly tells experiences of surveyors in various localities. Map plate 9, pg. 54 shows boundaries of Indian cessions, some with Harrison present.

**History of Switzerland County, Indiana by Perret Dufour (1872)
Early Vevay, same author in Indiana Magazine of History Vol. XX
The Hoosier Journal of Ancestry, Switzerland County by Naomi K. Sexton (1989) mostly paraphrases Dufour

AVERILL FAMILY

They no sooner reached the mouth of Indian Creek on the north shore of the Ohio when a storm came up. Fearing the boat would sink, Folly and Perret were put ashore and the heaviest goods were jettisoned. In that vicinity, which later became downtown Vevay, he cut logs to build a 20x14, one and a half story cabin and commenced clearing land and planting grapes. Indian creek was renamed Venoge in honor of the stream in Switzerland on whose banks he grew up, which empties into the NE side of beautiful Lake Geneva.

Though a few settlers or squatters from Kentucky straggled in as early as the Swiss, they were virtually alone in the wilderness when little Perret got there. There being no roads, settlers had to go in canoes, skiffs or perogues to Cincinnati for salt, iron, nails and dry goods--though somehow his father managed to wangle a post-office (delivery via Kentucky) from the government! In 1810, in response to conditions that led up to the War of 1812, Indians became so surly that a local militia was formed for protection. Two roads were constructed leading to forts. In 1811 settlers were alarmed by tremors lasting several days, from the earthquakes at New Madrid MO. There were wierd, violent shocks and tall trees shook violently though there was no wind.

When the War of 1812 broke out many were killed, so blockhouses were built, some on the fringes of settlement, and a fort with a company of rangers was formed to go out against marauding Indians. Many of the militia leaders came from Kentucky. That year the population swelled to about 900 in the Gore. After General Harrison's victory on 05 October 1813 there was a lull in fighting, though the situation remained tense. By that time keelboats had become numerous upon the Ohio, and increased clearings in the hills with more people coming in though concentrated not far from the river, no towns.

That year the Dufours began Vevay, deciding that platting a town was more lucrative than planting grapes. The lots in the original part of town were partly in the woods and partly in a deadening of trees in some cleared land. Notice of the sale of lots was given in newspapers published in Cincinnati, Louisville, Lexington and Frankfort. The cheapest lot was \$22.00 and the highest \$92.00. The sale of Swiss-owned land there was held in November 1813, very shortly after Philo Averill's purchase of farmland close by, not cleared, from the US government. It is interesting to compare the price of \$2.00 an acre for farmland in the woods to a mere town lot near the waterfront, though the Dufours had many takers who also had to do a lot of clearing and building. Alluvial soil is rich.

Logically one would presume that almost all of the Averills' closest neighbors were either Swiss or Kentuckians and that there might be cultural shock but, if so, Philo, an extravert like his grandfather, showed no sign of it--to the contrary, he was a good mixer. Their closest neighbors, according to land entry records, were Joseph Noble next door on the east who purchased three weeks earlier on 25 October 1813 the SE $\frac{1}{4}$ section. Maybe he was from Kentucky, but Philo had Connecticut cousins of that name. These Nobles were locally prominent, including lawyers, etc. A James Noble living there later became a US senator. A listing for the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ was not seen.

AVERILL FAMILY

The entire section 12 south of the Averill homestead had been purchased by original Swiss settlers John F. Dufour and associates in June 1802, along with a great many other sections. Next door to the west, John Francis Dufour (Perret's father) purchased SE $\frac{1}{4}$ on 01 Dec 1814. As to the adjoining section 2 on the north, the entire south half had been purchased on 09 Oct 1804 by George Craig and Griffith Dickinson who had been living just across the river in Kentucky up to then. (Craig, who had been active in the militia, became a justice of the peace ten years later, having previously been a lister of taxable property, in which he was later succeeded by Rev. Allen Wiley, the first local Methodist preacher.) It should be made clear that these neighbor's names were learned from land entry records, not deed records recorded in the courthouse. Deed records were first created when land was sold to new buyers. I did not consult deeds. Thus if Philo owned land in Mount Sterling four miles to the north, he must have purchased it from an earlier owner. It is also possible that the Dufour land in section 12 next to the Averills was sold to new owners whose names have not been learned.

There was a flurry of activity during spring and summer 1814 as new owners cleared land and buildings were put up. Philo and Rowlen Green Averill and any other help they had labored hard indeed. It really would have been logical to have the women and children back in Ohio, for sweat, dirt, heat, and especially mosquitoes were always thick in the brush, especially in swampy places, before clearing took place, painful and condusive to malaria. Bears, panthers, snakes and wolves were also plentiful and dangerous, and bounties paid in some cases--such as in 1816 when a Mrs. Jones was paid for shooting a wolf. Numerous structures were erected on the waterfront in 1814. As Dufour put it, "during the summer of 1814 Vevay and the surrounding country improved considerably."

As shown on page 116, Jefferson Co. was created in 1811 from Dearborn. The county seat at Madison in the other half was inconveniently located about 25 miles away. With increased population Switzerland County was created in fall 1814, divided into two townships, Posey and Jefferson, with the courthouse in Vevay. The first court term commenced 18 October 1814. Philo Averill was chosen as a member of the first 18-member Grand Jury. Several trials were held, county officials were elected, frequently on recommendation of the territorial governor, and many rules of the court for future use were debated--11 were enacted. On 28 October Elisha Galay, who had been recommended by the governor, declined to serve as county surveyor, whereupon it was decided to ask the governor to appoint John Gilliland, Philo's future son-in-law. On Saturday 29 October court was adjourned to 27 March 1815, though a case was still on the docket. At that next session John Gilliland was foreman of the grand jury. Meanwhile bids were put out for the construction of a brick courthouse and there was the matter of a jailhouse to be constructed.

Those people were completely cut off from all trade and most communication with the east. By 1814 most trade was carried on by keel boats plying the Ohio. (See illustration top page 113 for similar boats on the Mohawk.)

Early Vevay

By PERRET DUFOUR

(Continued)

The associate judges who were by the laws in force in Indiana territory authorized to transact the county business, such as causing roads and highways to be laid out, opened and kept in repair, and also the appointment of overseers of the roads, and assigning the hands to each supervisor, the appointment of all township officers except justices of the peace were also authorized to transact business pertaining to decedents' estates granting licenses for keeping taverns, and establishing rates to be charged by tavern keepers, had a great deal of business pertaining to opening highways to attend to for the first year or two.

To entitle a person to obtain a license to keep tavern he was compelled by the law to have the petition of a certain number of persons praying the court to grant the license, and also to prove to the satisfaction of the court that he was a person of good moral character, and that he had a certain number of extra beds and extra stable room for keeping horses. If the person applying for such tavern license proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the character, extra beds and stable room required by the law, license was granted him, and he was required to enter into bond with security to keep his said tavern as required by law.

✓ Philo Averil was the first person to obtain license to keep a tavern in Vevay. He obtained license on the 24th of November, 1814, and on the 25th of November, 1814, the court established the following rates to be charged by tavern keepers in the county of Switzerland. For a meal of victuals, 25 cents; for lodging, per night, 12½ cents; for corn or oats, per gallon, 12½ cents; for horse at hay, per twenty-four hours, 25 cents; for whisky, per half pint, 12½ cents; for peach brandy, per half pint, 12½ cents; for Holland gin, French brandy and Jamaica spirits, 50 cents; for rum, per half pint, 37½ cents; for imported Maderia wine, per

quart, \$2; for Switzerland Maderia wine, per quart or bottle, \$1; for Switzerland red wine, per quart or bottle, 75 cents; for domestic gin and cherry bounce, per half pint, 18½ cents.

In March, 1815, license was granted to William Cooper to keep a tavern in Vevay. On the 30th of March, 1815, a license was granted to Peter Harris to keep a tavern at his house in this county, and in November, 1815, he laid out the town of Jacksonville.

In September, 1815, license was granted to "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong (as he was familiarly called), to keep a tavern in the town of Vevay for one year from the first day of July, 1815, he having entered into bond with security at that time.

This was, in fact, the first tavern established in Vevay with the ostensible purpose in view of entertaining travelers, for let it be borne in mind that at that time "tippling houses" were unknown in this new country, as by the laws of force, none but tavern keepers were permitted to sell liquor by the small or, as was their usual expression, "by the half pint".

In some instances the laws were evaded and persons obtained license to keep a tavern who had not the requisite number of extra beds and the extra stable room. This law was in force for some years under the state government.

On one occasion a person, to obtain license, borrowed three beds of his neighbors and set them up in his house, which was a small one, and rented of a neighbor a stable on an adjoining lot for one month, and when the county court met he produced his proof and proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the requisite number of extra beds and extra stable room to accommodate the number of travelers and their horses that the territorial law required and obtained a tavern license. Some few days afterward this tavern had no extra beds and soon afterwards no extra stable room, for he had returned the borrowed beds and given up the rented stable, but having the license he continued to sell spiritous and other liquors by the half pint.

This circumstance is here related to show that the laws relating to the retail of spiritous liquor were violated in those early days of Switzerland county, as well as in the days that are within the remembrance of many of our young men.

Reading this, it is hard to suppress a chuckle. Though Dufour was a diplomatic sort, his meaning is clear. Philo comes through as a Connecticut Yankee who saw no harm in bending the rules a little to make a harmless buck, if it hurt nobody. Others felt the same way.

AVERILL FAMILY

A keelboat about that time ascended rivers into mid-Kentucky, to the military post at Prairie du Chien, to Pittsburg, up the Kanawha deep into present West Virginia, to Nashville, and to New Orleans. With barges they transported iron, salt, produce and manufactured goods all along the rivers. New Orleans with its international port was the only market of surplus goods for export and manufactured things available nowhere else could be procured. The first steamboat to make the run from Pittsburg to New Orleans passed by in 1811, just missing the New Madrid earthquake, though it felt the backlash when for a day or so the waters of the Mississippi actually ran backward, changing the channels and filling them with debris. Soon they were competing for trade, though their heyday had not yet come.

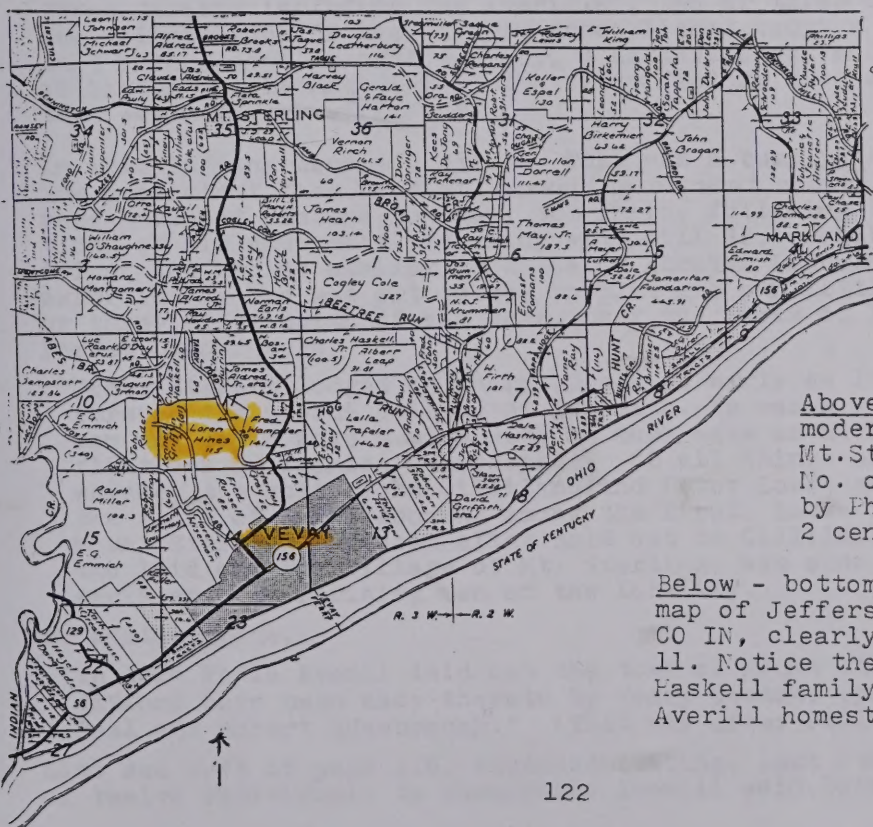
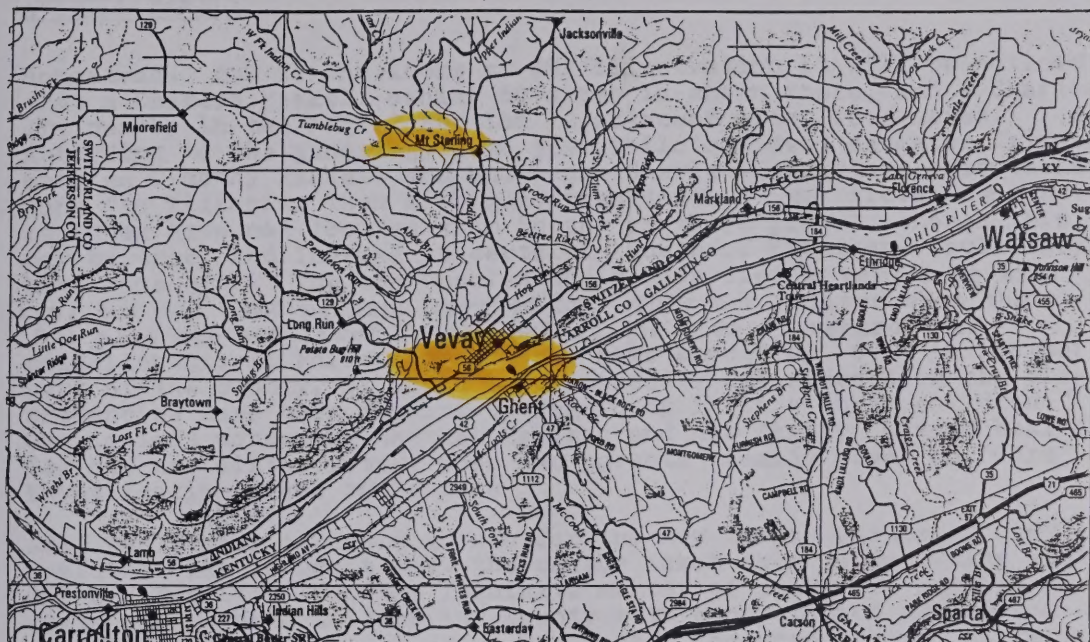
News of McDonough's victory on Lake Champlain was received with joy in the fall of 1814. Citizens decided to have an illumination to celebrate. Every window in every house was illuminated as brilliantly as could be with common tallow candles.

Norman Chancellor Averill, our ancestor, was born 11 January 1815. That was less than two months after his father Philo had, on 25 Nov, been granted license to operate a tavern. Territorial law mandated that to receive such a license one had to operate an inn for travelers. Perhaps that was to make settlement easier, but people in Vevay considered that was asking a bit much, though for the sake of appearances they (and Philo) went through the motions. He was first; others followed suit. Norman's babyhood was thus spent in a tavern. It was in a small log home, for neither they or any of their neighbors would have had time or energy to construct big houses that soon in those surroundings--certainly less spacious than back in New York. Until they could spread out grown son, daughters, their spouses and little children galore--as well as the new baby--and people asking for alcoholic beverages would all have been under that roof. Admiration for Rebekah grows apace. How she could manage all that and keep her composure is hard to imagine. A century before many Puritan ladies had operated taverns in their homes to make money and for companionship. I doubt Rebekah needed all that companionship.

The genealogy states that Norman was the first white child born in Vevay. Of course white people in that general area had been having babies at least since 1802. Perhaps they meant right in town and excluding babies of Swiss descent. Another source reports that according to an oldtimer named Bakes, late in 1814 little Lucien Rous, son of James Rous (Swiss) newly settled downtown, was born.* The babies would have been about the same age; Bakes could have been mistaken. But either way Lucien wins on a technicality, if Norman was born at the tavern, according to a 1971 plat map of Jefferson Township showing that the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ section 11 is still slightly outside the city limits.

A copy of that plat map is presented here, partly because it shows something else rather curious. As mentioned (last line p. 118) no entry data was seen for the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of section 11 bordering the Averill

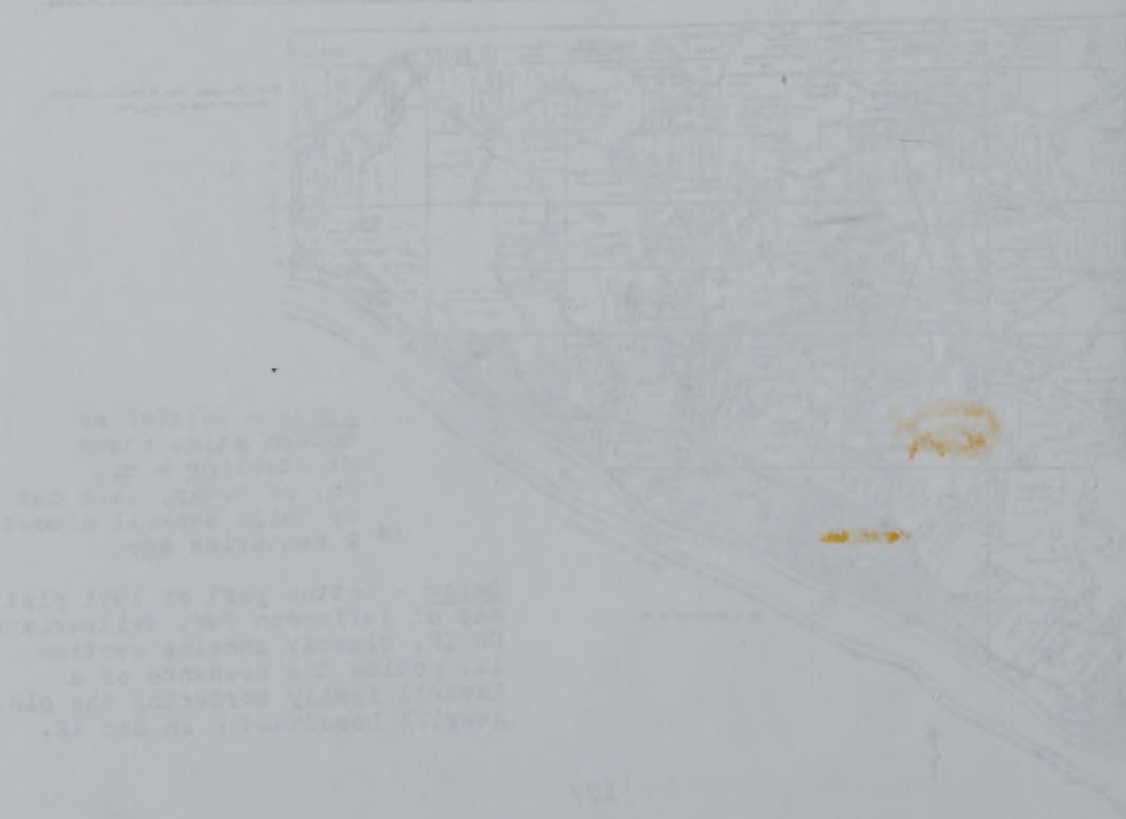
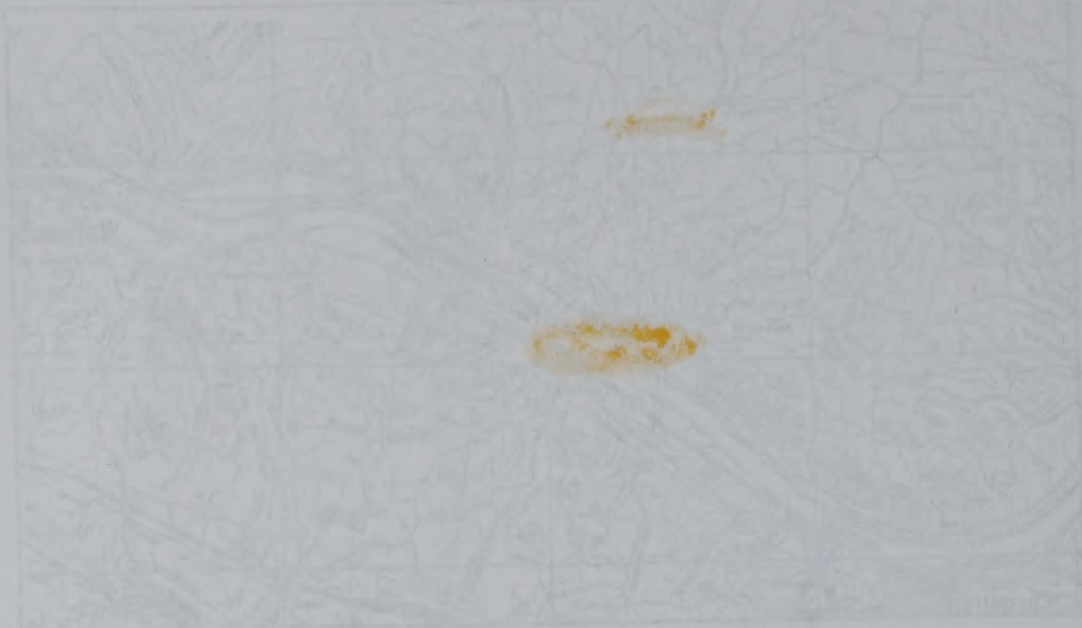
*Hoosier Jnl of Ancestry, previously cited, page 7. —



© 1971 Rockford Map Publ. Inc., Rev. 1970
Switzerland County, Ind.

Above - section of modern atlas shows Mt. Sterling 4 mi. No. of Vevay, laid out by Philo Averill almost 2 centuries ago.

Below - bottom part of 1971 plat map of Jefferson Twp, Switzerland CO IN, clearly showing section 11. Notice the presence of a Haskell family bordering the old Averill homestead & in Sec 12.



AVERILL FAMILY

homestead. But if one looks at our illustration it will be noticed that a Charles Haskell owning 60 acres is shown there, and a Charles Jr. nearby in the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 12 adjacent with 100.5 acres. According to the genealogy page 559, Philo's oldest daughter Malissa married Timothy Haskell and had a son Charles. They are said to have gone "to Illinois, then Michigan, then south." Superficial census searches have not located them in any of those places, though this may be true. And Indiana is certainly south of Michigan--could they have come back? The son Charles would have died a very long time ago, but his name perhaps carried on. This was noticed when the 1971 plat map was first found, but at the time disregarded as coincidental. If Philo's grandson's name showed up, even in another part of the county, it would be dismissed. But since then big discrepancies have been turning up regarding Philo's other children. One is left wondering whether Malissa and her family stayed behind (as did her sister Betsy) when her parents' family moved on. More investigation needs to be done.

1815 was a year of rapid growth for the new town. Influx of new residents was so great that the census taken then to determine whether Indiana Territory had the requisite number of people to qualify for statehood, showed Switzerland County with a population of 1800, a doubling in just three years. Businesses included several stores, three taverns including the Averills', two or three blacksmith shops, two tailors--one of them a very accomplished lady, a chair factory that soon closed, a nail factory, a hatters shop, and a manufacturer of little wheels and reels. The first factory used water power but that was not very efficient.

In 1816 Indiana became a state. That was a busy year for our family. How proficient they were at surveying or what equipment earlier ones used I cannot pretend to know; but Philo, following in the traditions of his ancestors beginning with Will Jr, probably used transit, tripod and chains similar to those of Abraham Lincoln. Whatever expertise he had was put to use to plat his own little village two or three miles north of his home, near the forks of Indian Creek. Ferret Dufour says,

"James Stewart lodged on Indian Creek as early as 1798 or-9 and.. pursued the useful calling of gunsmith. He was a general purpose man and could make a plow with as much ease as he could repair a flintlock or fashion a handspike. Of all things earthly he loved whiskey the most. John Gilliland and Peter Locke settled back on the hills of Jefferson TWP among the first. Locke located near Mount Sterling but soon after sold out to Gilliland. Philo Averil who laid out the village of Mt. Sterling, was also one of the early and enterprising men of the locality..."

On another page,

"In 1816 Philo Averil laid out the town of Mount Sterling, and additions have been made thereto by Henry Cotton, Lyman Mix, Samuel Beal and Robert Rosebrough." (That was after Philo moved away.)

Also see left of page 116, enclosed listing, last item, for names of twelve individuals to whom Philo Averill sold lots.

AVERILL FAMILY

If the genealogy is correct about dates, this must have been a very sad year. It is said that that the oldest son, Rowlen Green Averill, died about 1816 in Indiana and that his wife (name not given) then returned to live in New York with their little son Charles, born in New York or Indiana. This information must have been passed on to Clara Avery by a son of Norman or Henry and needs verification. Rowlen's age was slightly off and it was assumed he was born at Saratoga Springs when it was probably Canaan, Columbia County. No census index has a Charles Averill that age. The widow probably would have remarried. The earliest Switzerland County statistics I can find start with marriages in 1817 & a great many must have been missed. Cemetery records have been combed with no success. Rowlen Green must have done much of the heavy labor in clearing raw timberland and helping his father in countless ways and it is a pity he could not enjoy the fruits thereof. One wonders what caused his death so young.

Perhaps the family was comforted in their hours of grief by the local Methodist minister, circuit riding Rev. Allen Wiley. The Methodists had no church building until over a decade later. Most services would have been held in private homes or perhaps out-of-doors in good weather, with the good man riding a horse from place to place on mostly pre-scheduled dates when worship could be held. Dufour wrote that the first funeral in Vevay that he knew about was that of a Mrs. Cole, "with Rev. Allen Wiley of the Methodist Church performing the last rites." By 1816, according to the entry book, Wiley had entered land a few miles northwest of the village, and probably traveled the countryside in his duties. Cemetery inscriptions of Slawson Cemetery tell a little more*

"Wiley, Rev. Allen, born in Frederick Co. Va Jan 15 1789 died at Vevay July 33 1848 in his 60th year.

Margaret, wife of Rev. Allen, d. Aug 18 1856 aged 69 y 8 m 3 d
Rev. Melville H., son of Rev. A. & M., d Sep 13 1841 aged

27 y 10 m 22 d "(the latter was predeceased in 1838 by Maria
age 5 mo; and son Melville H. Jr. d. June 1842 aged 5 mo.)

Philo and Rebekah's youngest child, Allen Wiley Averill was born 04 February 1817. It is obvious for whom he was named. I have not been able to figure out whom our Norman Chancellor was named for; am still working at it. It might be mentioned at this point that Electa Averill, youngest child of Philo and Charlotte Baker Averill, later married a Methodist minister, Nehemiah Herd or Hurd, probably in Indiana.

The county history does not mention it, but county Deed Book A abstract mentions: "Bond dated 1817. Philo Averill, Andrew Stapleton and David Beebe to Governor of Indiana - Bond for Averill's service as Coroner of Switzerland County. /s/ Philo Averill, Andrew (x) Stapleton, David Beebe. Witness: John Francis Dufour."

*Switzerland County Indiana Cemetery Inscriptions 1817-1985 (1986)
by Wanda L. Morford. (Despite the title, only a few of the earliest pioneer interments are represented. Most Gillilands and all Haskells were too late to help our search.)

AVERILL FAMILY

County Deed Book A abstract mentions: "Bond dated 1817. Philo Averill, Andrew Stapleton and David Beebe to Governor of Indiana - bond for Averill's service as Coroner of Switzerland County. /s/ Philo Averill, (x)Andrew Stapleton, David Beebe. Witness: John Francis Dufour" Posting bond for government office was standard procedure. Duties of a coroner were to convene special juries to investigate deaths suspected to have occurred from other than natural causes. Intelligence, an inquiring mind, and community respect were about the only qualifications. Medical expertise was not a requisite. Some of his cases might be documented in public records--no search has been made. In that rapidly-expanding frontier, with people of all kinds of backgrounds arriving daily, one can imagine the potentialities. It was an honorable and needful position. Did you know that after the Revolution, Paul Revere served many years as Coroner of the City of Boston?

Following this page are two more documents from Mrs. Bolton, showing that on 01 June 1818 he assigned his government land to "Uncle Tom" Armstrong, the locally prominent citizen who actually did run an Inn for travelers at his tavern. Armstrong made the balance of the payments, finally receiving a certificate in 1825, years after the Averills left. Based on these papers, it appears that Philo had been paying minimum amounts allowable, reserving his ready cash for his real estate venture in the probably healthier higher grounds near the Gilliland family at the forks of Indian Creek, moving his own family there so that he could devote more of his energies to the development of the village of Mt. Sterling.

However, they did stay in Indiana until at least December 1818, and many events occurred, some of which contradict what was evidently told to Clara Avery for inclusion in the Genealogy. Discrepancies should be pointed out before we move on. The book states that Philo's first daughter by his second wife, Betsy Bordman Averill, named for the first young wife who died, became a Shaker, "probably in New York," as did her older sister Crilla. Betsy did no such thing, as will soon be shown, And if the 1800 census is correct, Crilla was likely a brother with a name that looks similar in indistinct handwriting, like Orwell or Orville, for instance. Shakers led for the most part contented lives and did good deeds, like medieval monks maybe, and were so colorful we would love to have one on the family tree--but that family tradition is much in need of verification. Early census searches would not help. Shakers, being celibate, would not be listed as heads of family, but probably there are old archives somewhere listing members. And should the story be true, and he did not join the Shakers in New York, there were as of 1806 two such Communities in SW Ohio (see page 98). They were Union Village and Watervliet, the latter a spillover from the motherhouse at Watervliet NY. Had he been there early on, he/she could have supplied his folks with details about Congressional land available in Indiana.

Another possible discrepancy might have been made in the birth order of Philo's children of the second marriage. This book will follow the format of the genealogy, but it is more logical to believe that the daughter Electa, who will be told about in a later chapter, was older than Betsy, and perhaps even Rowlen, for it seems she married Nehemiah Hurd while the family was still in New York.

Partial copy of certificate showing Philo Averill's acknowledgment of transfer of homestead to Thomas Armstrong 01 June 1818. This was sent by Meredith Averill Bolton. This was probably copied from microfilm and some of it is cropped off, but the meaning is clear.

nor value received, thereby giving unto Thomas Armstrong, as
my right, title, interest and claim to the aforesaid certificate, and
this is annexed which tract hereby conveyed is described as follows
to wit being the best and best quarter of section number eleven
township two of Range North West in the district of land
offered for sale at Cincinnati which lot or quarter section contains
one hundred and fifty seven acres and which was sold to me Philo
Averill as mentioned in the annexed and aforesaid certificate hereby signed
as witness my hand and seal this first day of June A.D. 1818

Attest
Meredith Averill Bolton

John D. Darnall Seal

The State of Indiana, Switzerland county
Personally appeared before me William C. Keen, a justice of the peace in and
for said county the first day of June A.D. 1818, John Darnall of said
Philo Averill who acknowledges the above apportionment of the certificate
numbered five thousand four hundred and forty five call
to wit being the best and best quarter of section number eleven
in township two of range North West in the district of land
sold at Cincinnati to Thomas Armstrong
Witness my hand and seal this first day of June A.D. 1818

William C. Keen Seal
C. C. at the Price

Copy of final certificate of payment in full-US congressional land by Thomas Armstrong as assignee of Philo Averill, entitling him to receive a patent. This copy was also received from Mrs. Bolton. The word "Indiana" at the top is in her handwriting, not part of the original.

(Indiana)

[UNDER THE ACT OF 1820 MAY, 1824.]

FINAL CERTIFICATE, No. 1525

LAND OFFICE AT CINCINNATI, March 28, 1825

It is hereby certified, That pursuant to several acts of Congress, providing for the sale of the Public Lands of the United States, Philo Averill of Wayne Co. did, at the date hereinafter specified, purchase of the Register of the Land Office aforesaid, the following described lands, viz: being the South West quarter of Section No. 11, in Township No. 2, of Range No. 2 West containing 157.00 acres; on which further credit has heretofore been granted, and to complete the payment due on the said land, he has availed himself of the relief granted by the act of Congress of the 18th May, 1824, entitled "An Act to provide for the extinguishment of the debt due to the United States by the purchasers of public lands." The account for said tract has, therefore, been finally settled and closed on the books of this Office, as will more fully appear from the following statement thereof:

No. of Certificate or further credit purchased.	Date of purchase.	TRACT.	Purchase money.		Rate.		Quantity.		DATE.	No. of Certificates of further credit surrendered.	Mode of completing the payment.	Interest due to/for paid, not included in the total amount of purchase money.		Total amount of purchase money paid including interest as aforesaid.	
			Dolla.	Cts.	Dolla.	Cts.	Acres.	Heads.				Dolla.	Cts.	Dolla.	Cts.
1225	1823 Nov 19	To S.W. 1/4 Sec 11 T. 2. R. 2. W. 2.	314	00	2		157	00	1824 Sep 18	1235	By am. heretofore paid			75	50
	1825 Mar 28	To Interest	15	50					1825 Mar 28		By Cash			150	75
											By Cash 237 1/2 Cts.			237	25
			332	50			157	00			Total			232	50

Now, therefore, be it known, that on presenting this Certificate to the Commissioner of the General Land Office Philo Averill shall be entitled to receive a patent for the land above described.

Thomas Armstrong, Agent of

Turn these 2 pages
into one -
Leave out only
Gibson & Long +
Gregory, etc

3 pages into 1

delete much of this
+ next page

AVERILL FAMILY

On 14 December 1818, Elizabeth Averill married John Gilliland.* Betsy Bordman Averill, middle child of Philo's second marriage, was (according to the 1800 census) about 21 years old. Based on the scant information available, it appears that her husband was several years older; perhaps she was his second wife? Or possibly the John Gilliland she married could have been a nephew or son of the man told about in the county history, though customarily if that were the case the record would have called him John Jr. Knowing no different, we will assume he was the man in the history book.

Where Betsy's husband came from wasn't told--perhaps from Pennsylvania or Kentucky. He wasn't mentioned in the genealogies I found, though his remote background probably was, and it was drastically different than Betsy's. Many of the name claim that most of those in America were descended from a John Gilliland born ca 1706 in County Antrim, Ireland, though one wonders because seemingly he had many brothers who also came. According to tradition, his father, also John, had eleven children. Three older sons went early to PA and the rest of the family followed in 1730 except for Catherine who jumped overboard as the ship left port to marry her Catholic sweetheart. John Sr. was supposedly son of a Scottish highlander, "Willy" Gilliland who in 1676 took part in a battle against the English king, who was victorious. Willy then fled for his life to Ireland. **

Others go way back to Ulster tribes in 87 B.C. whose descendants later adopted surnames such as Laughlin and Gilligan, an earlier version of Gilliland, in Gaelic "giallain" - a little youth but otherwise translated as obedient. That book doesn't mention it, but ancient history tells us that about 500 A.D. a group of Irish celts from Dalriada (Ulster) started a colony in the Scottish highlands by invitation of the locals. There was rather continuous communication, for on clear days people on either shore can see the other side. Besides that, a thousand years later many Scots were "replanted" in Ulster by Queen Elizabeth and King James, thus completing the circle. It appears that in America most Gillilands took the Shenandoah Valley south to Carolina or southwest to Tennessee, and in later years dispersed to Ohio, Missouri, and the deeper south. A few did stay in New Jersey or Pennsylvania. Most were Presbyterian, with John, Thomas and William being among the more popular given names.

Back in Switzerland Co. Indiana, cemetery records were checked to see if they mentioned John or Elizabeth (Averill) Gilliland; the old graveyards examined by people writing the books do not show them, just as they do not show her brother, Rowlen Green Averill. Perhaps they are in some old cemetery no longer recognized as such, with worn or missing stones, or, as was often the case in pioneer days, buried in a family plot in an old homestead.

*Switzerland County Indiana Early Marriage Records 1814 - 1825 by Colleen Alice Ridlen. Also Switzerland Co. IN Marriage Licenses 1814-1830 by Louise A. LeClare Knox of Vevay (1970) both in DAR Lib.

**The Loving Irish - The Gillilands by Martha Hutcherson Greenwood (1970)

AVERILL FAMILY

Gillilands somehow related to John include the following: In 1814 Thomas entered land in TWP3 R3 Sec31 and held county offices starting in 1818. Joseph witnessed deeds with other relatives. William married Mary Athay 10 Feb 1830-died 08 Nov 1876 age 90 (thus born 1786) and is buried with Mary in Brady Fork Cemetery. Samuel m. Matilda Ann Dowler 06 Nov 1839. Thomas b. 1804 d. 03 Jan 1857, buried next to widow Ann in Vevay Cemetery #2. All of these were too old to have been Betsy's sons but must have been part of a family group which arrived about the same time as the Averills. John was the most prominent.

It has been mentioned that "John Gililland and Peter Locke were among the first to settle back in the hills near Indian Creek" in the Mt. Sterling vicinity, and that Locke sold out to him, and that he was foreman of the second grand jury in March 1815. By 1815 he was also made Justice of the Peace, which meant in those days that he could try misdemeanor cases. He hobnobbed with Dufours.

Peret Dufour, discussing the Mt. Sterling area several places in his books, started by saying that in 1795 when the Greenville Treaty line was drawn, the western line of the Gore angled to a point opposite the mouth of the Kentucky River where Fort Recovery was built. Thus feeling protected occasional pioneer residents came to that area while it was still part of Hamilton Co., Chio Territory, as early as 1798 or so. (One wonders whether they were squatters waiting for Congress to sell the land.) They were ill-advised, for the Shawnee Chief Tecumseh, not respecting the much-deplored treaty, was often encamped in the hills there (where Philo Averill later laid out the town) from whence many raids on the whites were continuously carried out.

Probably Philo was well aware that his land was on or near Tecumseh's old campgrounds. One can just see him regaling Averill youngsters later with stories about the dread Chief Tecumseh, on whose campgrounds he, himself, had strode. No wonder some of them got the idea he had fought in the war! Parts of Indian Creek show on both maps on page 122. It is easy to see how it acquired the name. The title "Venoge" given it by Perret's father obviously did not stick; and as to laying out the town where the baby had been put ashore during the storm, that can be true only if they went upstream of the Chio a little east of the creek's mouth.

John Gilliland's land office purchases include land in the Vevay vicinity TWP2 Range3W Sec 1 in 1814; TWP3 R3W S31 in 1815; TWP2 R1W S30 in 1818. Other purchases would be recorded in deed records. He probably bought some for speculation purposes. He was witness to so many transactions that they are not all indexed, one supposes partly in his capacity as Justice of the Peace.

In early days of our nation's history, specie (that is to say, hard cash) was in short supply. The national leaders (Alexander Hamilton et al) disagreed about how to handle the situation, for barter of heavy goods was impractical. Various states tried divergent schemes including certificates not accepted at face value by others. Today's more informed tight regulations were non-existent. For regional

...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...

...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...

...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...

...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...

...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...

...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...
...the same time as the ...

AVERILL FAMILY

convenience the process was subject to experiment. The Bank of Vincennes created 1814 by the territorial legislature became the State Bank of Indiana, to continue to 1835 only, as a stock company funded by individuals purchasing \$1,000,000 in stock divided into 10,000 shares @ \$100 each.

In Switzerland County subscription books were to be opened at Vevay, in said county, under the direction of John Gilliland, Lawrence Nibell and Daniel Dufour, for 200 shares. The stock of the branch at Vevay was subscribed, and the bank went into active operation in the summer or fall of 1817, and continued in operation until February, 1820, when it, together with the parent institution at Vincennes and all other branches thereof, failed and went into liquidation.

In 1819 the directors of the Vevay branch authorized the issuing of a certain amount of \$1, \$3 and \$5 notes, and sent to the printers at Cincinnati (Reynolds & Co.), to have them printed. The notes then printed were put in circulation and passed currently. Unfortunately for the bank, by some mistake or other, 500 \$5 notes more than were authorized were printed, and signed by some persons other than the president, and many of them thus counterfited were found in circulation.

This fraud upon the bank was discovered by John F. Dufour, the president, while in Cincinnati on business for the bank. Calling on Hugh and James Glenn to receive of them \$2,500, which they had collected of Elijah Pearson for the bank, one of the Glens placed on the table several bundles of the notes of the Branch Bank, receivable in payment of debts due the bank, saying to Mr. Dufour, "Here are \$2,500 in Vevay receivables. I counted the most of them myself last night, and some are in the same bundles as they came out of the bank." Mr. Dufour was about taking the bundles without counting, but in looking at one of the bundles he saw that ones, threes and fives were mixed together. He then concluded to count it. While counting he perceived some of the fives had a forged signature, which he threw out and told Glenn he would not receive them, as they were counterfeit, Glenn insist-

ing that they were genuine. After considerable conversation about the matter they concluded to search the other bundles and found a number of the fives with forged signatures.

The plate appeared to be genuine. The number of these bills in Mr. Glenn's possession were between 150 and 200. Immediately on this discovery Mr. Dufour's suspicions were aroused.

On leaving Glenn Mr. Dufour went to the printers who had printed these bills. Upon inquiry found that they had printed 500 \$5 bills more than the bank had authorized, and they were returned to the bank by the person entrusted with having them printed.

Mr. Dufour made a statement of these facts for the "Royal Arc Masons" at the time, and they were afterward published in the *Vevay Times* and *Switzerland County News* of the 29th of December, 1828.

On the 7th of February, 1820, a statement of the condition of the bank was made, and certified as correct by John F. Dufour, John Gilliland and Thomas Armstrong, a committee appointed for the special purpose, and all the property, books and papers of said bank were delivered by the cashier to John F. Dufour, except two bills of exchange, which were in the Bank of Cincinnati for collection.

On the 19th of February, 1820, John F. Dufour delivered the same to Isaac Blackford, agent, and received from the agent a receipt of the same:

February 19, 1820, received the Branch Bank in the situation as certified by the committee within named, and the books, papers and furniture thereto belonging from the said John F. Dufour, president.

ISAAC BLACKFORD, Agent.

Thus ended the Branch Bank at Vevay.

As mentioned, in 1814 John Gilliland was recommended to territorial Gov. Posey for the office of county surveyor. Whether he actually served I do not know. John Francis Dufour was then appointed County Clerk, reelected, and served to the August 1823 election when Israel Whitehead, John Gilliland & William Keen ran for the post. After a heated race, Keen won.

THE CANAL.

In 1818 the Legislature of Indiana passed an act chartering the "Jeffersonville Ohio, Canal Company," which had for its object the construction of a canal around the falls of the Ohio River, on the Indiana side. The company was organized, a board of directors elected, and James Scott selected as president. This company was authorized, by an act passed by the Legislature, to raise funds to construct the canal by means of a lottery. Agents were appointed to receive subscriptions of stock. John Francis Dufour was appointed agent of the company at Vevay, and William Cotton and John Gilliland, assistants. December 12, 1818, Mr. Dufour received the following letter of instructions:

Sir:—The board of directors of Jeffersonville, Ohio Canal Company have made the following regulation for the purpose of facilitating the sale of lottery tickets: Ordered that any agent for selling tickets may sell to any person who may purchase ten tickets or more, on a credit, taking a negotiable note payable in some good bank, provided said bank will receive said note and pass the amount to the credit of the Jeffersonville, Ohio Canal Company, with assurance that the money will not be drawn from the said bank until the drawing of the lottery shall be completed.

H. WEBSTER, Secretary.

J. BIGELOW, President, pro tem.

This regulation succeeded to the entire satisfaction of the directors.

April 10, 1818, the president, by letter, informed Mr. Dufour that the drawing of the lottery had commenced. A statement of the drawing April 15, 1818, showed that ticket No. 5818 drew a prize of \$500; No. 1638, \$100; No. 10118, \$50; and thirty-two other tickets drew each a prize of \$5, and sixty-five other tickets drew each a blank.

In transmitting this statement Mr. Bigelow wrote Mr. Dufour the following:

Dear Sir:—I enclose you \$15 to purchase some Vevay wine, that which is mixed by any kind of preparation would be preferred. * * On the first Monday of next month, we commence the canal, and I would be glad to have a little of domestic manufacture to drink on the occasion.

On the first Monday of May, 1818, the canal was commenced, which occasion, there was no doubt much eating, drinking and speaking done, but to little effect so far as the making of the canal was concerned. A few rods were dug a few feet deep and the enterprise came to a stop.

The history's last mention of John Gilliland was as a leader of a political committee to elect Andrew Jackson to the White House. One may surmise that he and wife Elizabeth Averill Gilleland were accustomed to a rather affluent lifestyle.

AVERILL FAMILY

In the mere five years the Averill family had been there, with danger of attack from the Indians now a thing of the past, the area, especially along the river banks, became congested with pioneers. All indications were that it would get much worse. Perhaps Mt. Sterling was slightly better off, being more elevated, but even there mosquitos in the brush and creekbeds were fierce and incessant. People became debilitated with the "ague" caused by malaria.

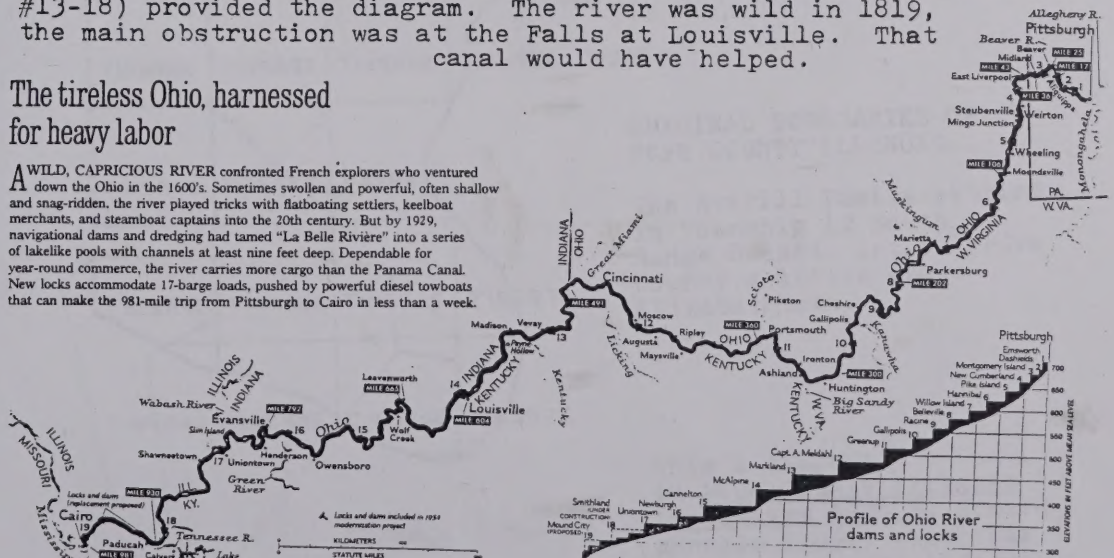
Science had not yet discovered that malaria is caused by mosquitos. Even had they known, the only control was clearing land and draining swamps; they were already doing that. Those infected passed the malady on to others. Overcrowding made matters worse. Newcomers arriving daily were often jammed two or three families to a small cabin with resultant filth and pollution. Epidemic diseases spread. Newspaper articles complained of the "noxious vapours and effluvia of the night air" they supposed to be the cause of rampant infection. Wise people were advised to stay inside at night. That was just the start of it. The situation grew far worse after our family left.

Philo had already sold the land he bought from the government to Uncle Tom Armstrong, and had made a profit from the venture at Mt. Sterling. Though they would all miss Betsy, it was time to move on. One is reminded of Grandpa Isaac Averill who moved west leaving daughter Esther Parke financially secure in old Preston.

In January 1819 the cheapest and most convenient way to go was to float with whatever possessions they chose to bring along, down the Ohio River in a flatboat or keelboat of some kind. Though in the dead of winter they didn't freeze, for the climate is generally very mild in the southern "Little Egypt" part of the brand new State of Illinois. An old National Geographic article about dams & locks (see #13-18) provided the diagram. The river was wild in 1819, the main obstruction was at the Falls at Louisville. That canal would have helped.

The tireless Ohio, harnessed for heavy labor

A WILD, CAPRICIOUS RIVER confronted French explorers who ventured down the Ohio in the 1600's. Sometimes swollen and powerful, often shallow and snag-ridden, the river played tricks with flatboating settlers, keelboat merchants, and steamboat captains into the 20th century. But by 1929, navigational dams and dredging had tamed "La Belle Rivière" into a series of lakelike pools with channels at least nine feet deep. Dependable for year-round commerce, the river carries more cargo than the Panama Canal. New locks accommodate 17-barge loads, pushed by powerful diesel towboats that can make the 981-mile trip from Pittsburgh to Cairo in less than a week.

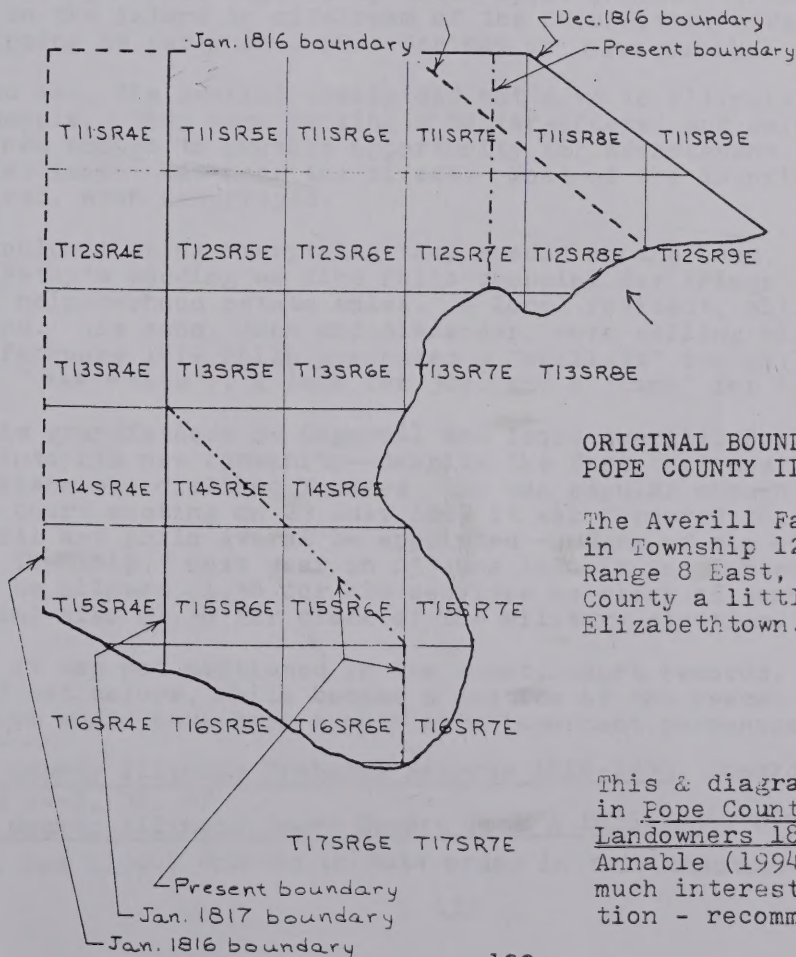


AVERILL FAMILY

PHILO AND FAMILY IN SOUTHERN ILLINOIS

On 04 July 1778, Patrick Henry became the first American governor of Illinois when Gen. George Rogers Clark captured Kaskaskia during the American Revolution. He took possession of the Illinois Country which he organized as a county of Virginia. When Illinois became a state on 03 December 1818, Kaskaskia was still capital, though two years later the government offices moved to Vandalia.

Clark's soldiers liked what they saw. Some came back, as did countless small farmers and drifters squeezed out of Virginia and Kentucky by slave-holding plantations whose owners used fair means and foul to acquire most of the good land. The amiable and easy-going French at Kaskaskia who had so agreeably yielded to Clark really didn't care all that much which Anglo government was in charge but later, when they felt hassled by aggressive squatters, the majority of them chose to move to Missouri to be with their own kind. Congress forbade the presence there of the settlers but was unable to evict them because they were too densely settled. By then what was known as the American Bottom stretched all the way along the east side of the Mississippi from above what is now East St. Louis to the Ohio River.



This & diagram next page in Pope County Illinois Landowners 1829 by Edward Annable (1994) which has much interesting information - recommended reading

AVERILL FAMILY

The seasonally-flooded Bottom and adjacent floodlands along the Ohio were some of the most fertile farmlands in America. But being so close to the epicenter of the New Madrid earthquakes in 1811, the whole area suffered so much devastation that many fled, never to return. Three of those shocks were so severe that they actually would have exceeded eight (the highest) on the Richter scale. In succeeding days and weeks upwards of 15,000 lesser shocks occurred, though three of those would today be considered very serious. Eerie effects as far away as Vevay were described by little Ferret Dufour's parents and neighbors. Way off in south-central Kentucky tales too numerous to relate were told by citizens who had the Devil scared out of them and joined the church. And scientists today tell us that there is a potentially of a recurrence!

Despite that, during and especially after the War of 1812, with Indian attack no longer likely, settlers poured in so rapidly that the pre-statehood 1818 census of Illinois showed a population of 40,000, the number required to join the Union. Pope County then had several sizeable towns, among them Shawneetown, Golconda, Fort Massac, Elizabethtown, and adjacent to where they settled, notorious Cave-in-Rock from which pirates, especially those operating out of caves in the rocks on the island in midstream of the Ohio River, were the scourge of shipping as early as 1790. (See map on next page)

So, you see, the Averill family did not move to Illinois to get away from people. They were seeking a better-ordered and safer community still new enough to provide opportunity for advancement. As in Indiana, most settlement was near the rivers. Most of the interior was yet uncleared, even unsurveyed.

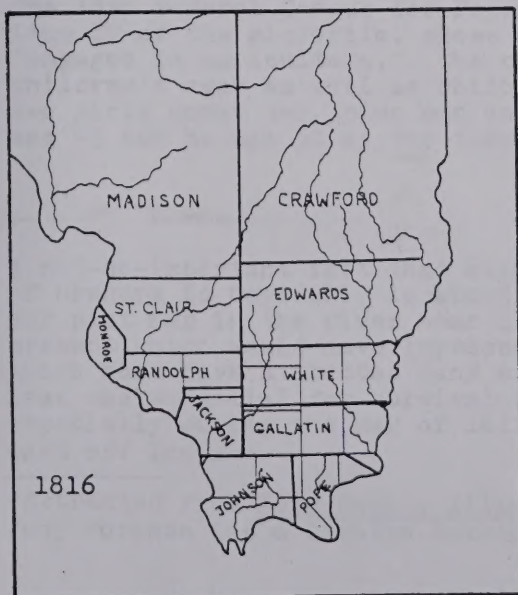
They couldn't bring everything they needed on the boat. Two months after Betsy's wedding we find Philo shopping for things they could use at neighborhood estate sales. A local resident, William Jackson, had died. His sons, John and Alexander, were selling his effects. On 11 February 1819 Philo purchased a "skillett" for \$1.18-3/4 (3/4 equals "six--bits"), a lock for 50¢. and a "cann" for 41¢.*

Like his grandfathers Ed Cogswell and Isaac Averill, Philo blended right into his new community--despite the fact that most of them were Kentuckians who disliked Yankees. He was popular enough that at the county court meeting on 23 July 1819 it was "Ordered that Moses Twitchell and Philo Averal be appointed Judges of the election in Monroe Township." Next year on 05 June 1820 it was "Ordered Philo Averal be allowed \$1.50 for his servises as clerk of commissioners election, also \$1.50 for clerk of the Military election." **

Though it was not mentioned in the county court records, by early 1821 if not before, Philo became a Justice of the Peace. In 1821, a justice would have been a much more important personage than today,

*Pope County Illinois Probates Records 1816-1835, Edward Annable
pages 14-5, 38, 47

**Pope County Illinois Court Record Book A 1816-1831, C.C. Foss and
J. F. Lee (1994) quoted in date order in this chapter.



The part of Pope County where Philo and his family lived is now Hardin County, Illinois. This plat map was drawn a half century after they left.

The 1820 census shows them in Monroe Township. However, land records show them owning two consecutive properties. (1) 60 acres in the North half of SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec 13 TWP 12S Range 8E--at dot at Fairgrounds below the N in McFarlan. (2) 80 acres Northwest of there in the West Half of the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of section 8. just east of the Poor Farm of 1876.

AVERILL FAMILY

handling most all kinds of cases except for the most serious like murder and huge amounts of money. Microfilm has not been searched for any cases he may have tried, but he did perform marriages. Current practice, according to my dictionary: "justice of the peace, abbr.J.P. A magistrate of the lowest level of the state court system, having authority chiefly to act upon minor offenses, commit cases to a higher court for trial, perform marriage, and administer oaths." - sort of like a modern court commissioner. In Philo's day they did much more, usually.

Marriages Performed by Philo Averill, J.P.: *

printed page	marriage book pg	groom	bride	official	date performed
2	A 8	Charles H. Clay Thomas S. Belding	Polly Hamilton Violetta Sturtevant	Philo Averill, Esqr. Philo Averill, Esqr.	06 Feb 1821 28 Feb 1821
3	A 1&2	Philip Vineyard John Harris	Miss Matilda McCoy Helen Phipps	Philo Averill, J.P. Philo Averill, J.P.	05 Oct 1822 15 Nov 1822
4	A 7&10	Absalom Palmer (lic 16) Calvin Palmer (lic 15)	Alzada Palmer Nelly Smock	Philo Averile, J.P. Philo Averil, J.P.	24 Aug 1823 24 Aug 1823
4	A 10&11	Richard Hughes (lic 21)	Nancy Leeper or Luper	Philo Averil, J.P.	15 Jan 1824
5	A 14	John Goble or Gobb	(lic 28) Sydney Leeper p.c.	Philo Averile, J.P.	29 Aug 1824
5	A 17&96	George Huffsey (lic 36)	Betty Harris	Philo Averill, J.P.	09 Jan 1825

lic= license. p.c.= parental consent

I think the bridegroom's name in this last case was probably really "Hussey," having myself extracted many thousands of old marriage records for the local genealogical society. Oldfashioned "s" es look like "f" thus tripping up the unwary. If you find your great-uncle called "Jepe" or "Jeffe" he was probably really "Jesse."

The 1820 Federal Census for Pope County, shown following, page 77, line 27 of the microfilm, shows our family in Monroe Township, "engaged in agriculture." The censustaker underestimated some of the children's ages as well as Philo's. It shows them with three boys and two girls under ten, plus man and woman both between 26 and 45. Rebecah was 45 but he was 52 at the time.

A not-so-important fact that might be mentioned because it reminds me of Grandpa Ed Cogswell, is about Hurricane Island, Kentucky, shown on our plat map in the river near Elizabethtown. There were iron mines present which would have impressed Grandpa. And lots of lead mines which must have attracted many early entrepreneurs to the area, for lead was essential for survival in the early days as ammunition, especially during the War of 1812. And to put meat on the table and ward off Indians.

*Extracted from Pope County Illinois Marriage Books A-E 1813-1877 by Judy Foreman Lee & Carolyn Comeenes Poss (1980)

[illegible]

Popo La 1L 1820

AVERILL FAMILY

There were, indeed, Cogswells living in Pope County, though not near our family, who seem to have arrived some years before, but no connection has been discovered so far. Same for other areas in Illinois where they lived later. In October 1818, James M. Cogswell entered 188.72 acres near Golconda, Section 24. Our family must have purchased land in 1819 but so far no deed record has been found. One reason for thinking they owned land is that in those days it was a qualification for public office. Land Office records have not been checked.

County Court Record Book A:142 "Ordered the sheriff of this county summons for the Pettit Jury, the following Gentlemen to wit.".... 28 gentlemen listed, including Philo Averill. Same day, Tues. 20 March 1821 pg 143 "Ordered Samuel Cmelvert, Philo Averill & James D. Scott, Esqrs be appointed as Judge of Election in Monroe Township for the present year."

One way to sell unneeded livestock was to place an ad in the newspaper. The following appeared in the Illinois Gazette published at Shawneetown, 12 May 1821 edition. The whole list is shown to provide a basis of comparison for the prices asked.* The proven rightful owner could reclaim a stray.

12 May 1821

Estrays- Willis STUCKER of Pope County near Golconda- Bay Horse appraised by James L. CRAWFORD and S. ARMSTRONG \$20 before Craven P. HESTER, Esq. Attest: Joshua SCOTT

John HAYS of Pope County- Bay horse appraised by James MCKEE \$40.

George EVITTS of Pope County- Small brown mare appraised by James A. WHITESIDE \$5.

Willis STUCKER of Pope County- Bay mare appraised by Jas. E. WILLIS \$20.
Ezekiel MCCOY of Pope County- Heifer appraised by Spyres SINGLETON \$3.50.

George JACKSON of Pope County- 7 head Hogs and 1 cow appraised by Jas. E. WILLIS \$4.00.

Samuel ALEXANDER of Pope County- Black cow appraised by Jas. E. WILLIS \$6.00.

David B. GLASS of Golconda- Sandy barrow appraised by Jas. E. WILLIS \$2.00.

Samuel OMELVANY- Sorrel horse- of Pope County- appraised by Moses TWITCHELL, Esq. \$30.

Francis GLASS of Golconda- Brindle steer appraised by Jas. E. WILLIS \$8.00.

✓ Philo AVERILL of Pope County- Red brindle cow appraised by himself \$22.

A Post Office is established at Fort Massac, through which the subscriber wishes to receive communications for the future. Editors of newspapers, to which he subscribes, are requested to address.

I.D. WILCOX

Record Book A:156, Sep. 1821 Ordered it be certified by this court, that Asahel Smith is a man of good moral character as far as known to us from the best information we can obtain. Ordered Charles Smith be appointed guardian to the infant heir of Elijah Stivers, named Phydellia Stivers, by his acknowledging Bond with Philo Averill his

*Saga of Southern Illinois Vol XI #1, Spring 1984, pages 17-18

AVERILL FAMILY

security in the penal sum of \$320 conditioned as the law directs. (In those days, widowed mothers were not considered capable of handling much money, if the little girl's mother was living. It is possible Smith was an uncle or such, but not necessarily.)

John Jackson, evidently son of William Jackson, deceased, at whose sale Philo Averill had bought a skillet, a lock, and a can, himself passed away. Philo Averill, maybe as a family friend, was crier at John's estate sale on 21 March 1822. (Crier = amateur auctioneer.)

141. May 1822

Be it remembered that hereafter to wit, on the said day of May following Deed was left on my Office to be recorded. To wit:

To all persons to whom these presents shall come greeting. Know ye that we Charles Smith and Detsy Smith of Pope County, State of Illinois, for the consideration of one hundred and seventy five Dollars received to our full satisfaction of Philo Averill of the County aforesaid. do give, grant, bargain, sell, convey and confirm unto the said Philo Averill, sixty acres of Land, lying in the County and State aforesaid being the North West part of the South West quarter of Section Thirteen, in Township Twelve of Range Eight, bounded as follows. Beginning at the North West corner of said quarter section, thence running South sixty poles, thence East one hundred and sixty poles, thence North sixty poles, thence West to the place of Beginning.

To have and to hold. The above granted and bargained premises with the appurtenances thereof, unto him the said grantee, his heirs and assigns for ever. To him and his heirs after use, benefit and behoof for ever. And also we the said Grantors, do for ourselves our heirs, executors, and Administrators bind and warrant with the said grantee, his heirs and assigns, that at and until the execution of these presents, we are well seized of the premises as a good indefeasible Estate in fee simple, and have a good right to give and sell the same, in manner and form as is above written; and that the same is free of all incumbrances whatsoever. And further more, we the said Grantors, do by these presents, bind ourselves our heirs, executors, and assigns, to warrant and defend the said premises and bargain premises to him the said grantee, his heirs and assigns, against all claims and demands whatsoever. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals, the day of October Anno Domini, Eighteen hundred and twenty two.

Charles Smith (Seal)
Detsy Smith (Seal)

Given under my hand and seal this day of October 1822

John Jackson

On the day above signed, Charles Smith, before me, one of the Justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid, and acknowledged the above signature to his voluntary act and deed, for the purposes above mentioned, given under my hand and seal this day of October 1822.

John Jackson

On the day above signed, one of the Justices assigned to keep the Peace for said County. Being Smith, and after examining her separately from her husband acknowledges the above signature to be her own voluntary act and deed for the purposes above mentioned, given under my hand and seal this day of October 1822.

John Jackson

Above - Microfilmed copy, Deed Book A, Philo Averill's purchase of land NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of SW $\frac{1}{4}$ section, TWP 12 from Charles and Detsy Smith on 22 October 1822. Index uses date of entry of the deed record, May 1823.

AVERILL FAMILY

Because the copy is a little hard to read, some details are that \$175.00 was paid in full. The legal description of the property was "60 acres of land, north part of the Southwest quarter, Section 13, Township of Range 8 beginning at the SW corner of said quarter section, thence running South 60 poles, East 160 poles, thence North 60 poles, thence West to the place of beginning. That is the place on our plat map where the fairgrounds were later located.

Record Book A:169 (March 1822?) Ordered Philo Averill, Moses Twitchell and James D. Scott be appointed Judges of Election in Monroe Township for one year and the Elections to be holden at the house of Moses Twitchell.

A:174. 04 June 1822. Ordered that Phillip Vineyard be allowed \$2 for guarding John Hennee to jail including 50¢ expended, etc. Ordered John Ginger be allowed \$1.50 for guarding John Hennee &c. Ordered William Howard be allowed \$2.25 for guarding John Hennee to jail including 75¢ expended &c. Ordered James Howard constable be allowed \$2.35 fees in the case of John Hennee &c. Ordered that Philo Averill be allowed \$2.25 fees in the case of Hennee, &c. (We are left speculating just what it was that John Hennee did. A dangerous and obstreperous criminal? Or simply an outraged citizen when the sheriff arrived with a writ of replevin, or???) On this same date Charles Smith was to be a member of the jury panel for the next sitting of the court.

The next estate sale attended by Philo Averill was that of decedent Syers Singleton on 15 Feb 1823. Philo purchased "2 Weding Hoes" for \$1.25 and a cow for \$7.50. (not as expensive as that earlier estray brindle cow?)

A:192 Monday 03 March 1823. Ordered that Philo Averil and William Pankey are appointed overseers of the poor for Monroe Township for the year 1823. On the next page they granted a tavern license and set rates which sound cheaper than those in Vevay, by a little, even including the amount for drove cattle per head, etc.

A:223. 02 March 1824. Ordered Benoni Lee and Moses Twitchell are appointed overseers of the poor for Monroe Township for the year 1824. A:224 next day. By order of the court the tax for the year 1824 is levied at one half percent on town lots and all personal property at its valuation. Ordered that Philip Vineyard, James McFarland and Philo Averil are appointed to settle with the overseers of the poor for Monroe Township for 1824.

A:229. 07 June 1824. ...petition to discontinue that part of the Belgrade road which lies between Golconda and the fork with the Kaskaskia road and be established on the ridge. By order of the court Philo Averil is allowed \$31.60 as overseer of the poor for Monroe Township in 1823. Ordered that William Pankey is allowed \$10.18...

A:235 same day. Philo Averil was to be summoned to the next session as one of the panel of grand jurors (for criminal cases?). This is the last we see of him in the County Court records.

State of Illinois) Lt. J Joshua Scott Recorder in and for the County of
Pope County) above. Do hereby certify the foregoing deed and certificate
were truly recorded in my office. Given under my hand & seal this 12th
day of Novr 1824.

Joshua Scott Recorder in P.C.

Be it remembered that on this 15th day of November 1824 the following
Deed was left in my office to record. to wit.

To all persons to whom these presents shall come greeting
know ye that we Philo Averill and Rebecca Averill of Pope County
State of Illinois have for the consideration of one hundred and sixty
five dollars received to our full satisfaction of Francis Moore of the
County aforesaid bargained sold and conveyed and to these presents
confirmed unto the said Francis Moore aforesaid sixty acres of land
lying in the County and State aforesaid & being the North part of the South
west quarter of Section Thirteen in Township Twelve of Range Eight and
counted as follows viz Beginning at the north west corner of said quarter
section thence running south sixty poles thence east one hundred and
sixty poles thence north sixty poles thence west to the place of beginning To
have and to hold the above granted and bargained premises with all
the appurtenances thereto belonging unto the aforesaid Francis
Moore his heirs and assigns for ever to his own proper use benefit and
enjoyment. We also bind ourselves our heirs and assigns & warrant and
warrant to him the aforesaid Francis Moore his heirs and assigns
to be against all claims or demands what ever in testimony hereof we
have hereunto set our hands and seals this twelfth day of November one
thousand eight hundred and twenty four.

Signed and sealed in
presence of us

Philo Averill Seal
Rebecca Averill Seal

Charles Smith
Bennett

State of Illinois) Lt. This day personally came before
Pope County) me one of the Justices assigned to keep
the peace in and for Pope County Philo Averill and acknowledged the within
deed of conveyance to be as and for his voluntary act and deeds for the uses and
purposes therein mentioned. Also personally came Rebecca Averill the wife
and being examined separate and apart from her husband and promising
the within deed of conveyance to be her voluntary act and deed without
force or inducements of her husband for the purposes therein mentioned in and
before me I have hereunto set my hand and seal the 12th day of November 1824.

State of Illinois) Lt. J Joshua Scott Recorder in and for said County
Pope County) Do hereby certify that the foregoing deed and certificate were
truly recorded in my office.

1824

AVERILL FAMILY

As you will have noticed, the land description was the exact same as that purchased a year and a half previous from Charles and Betsy Smith. Charles and Benoni Smith were witnesses to this last sale. They had paid Charles \$175.00 for it and now sold it to Francis Smith for \$165.00. To lose that much on the transaction in such a short time is noteworthy because \$10 was a lot of money in those days. It would be interesting to know how the various parties were related, if they were. A few years ago, noticing that Mrs. Smith's name was Betsey, I had wondered whether this might be Philo's missing daughter, that is before finding her in Indiana. Of course, Rebekah could have had an unknown daughter also. But maybe all this is just dealings with the neighbors. The language about taking Rebekah Averill into another room minus her husband to ask her whether the sale were her will as well, was just standard procedure in those days. One sees that in most of the entries.

It appears as though the Averills were contemplating yet another move to (they hoped) yet greener pastures, though life where they were could not have been all that bad. They might have found the climate in that sector a little bit much on the tropical side, though. People say muggy. Cane and other semi-tropical plants yet seem to flourish by the riverside in "Little Egypt," Illinois. But they still owned other land in the vicinity. Though it does not show up in the deed books, it was in the land tax records.

* Bottom Half of Microfilmed Page - June 1825 Land Tax List, Pope Co.

Off. H. & P. Ridgway	Ac. 8	15. 5.	5. 6.	215. 39
James M. Cogswell	Ac. 24	13. 5.	6. 6.	185. 72
John L. Hickman	Ac. 5. 14. 33	15. 5.	5. 6.	80
Same	Ac. 2	14. 5.	6. 6.	160
Same 5 ac. 10. 33. 5. 14. 25	15. 5.	5. 6.	4. 80	
Same 5. 6. 9. 5. 10	15. 5.	6. 6.	3. 20	
Same 4. 6. 34. 4. 4. 33	15. 5.	5. 6.	3. 20	
Samuel Ringard	5. 5. 6. 21	11. 5.	5. 6.	80
Philip Johnson	Ac. 18	12. 5.	6. 6.	160
Gwen S. Clark	5. 5. 4. 19	15. 5.	7. 6.	80
John Cole	1. 6. 22	12. 5.	8. 6.	193. 60
Thos. A. D. Austin	Ac. 17	12. 5.	6. 6.	80
For con. B. Fields	Ac. 25	13. 5.	6. 6.	154. 32
Philo Averill	Ac. 14. 3	12. 5.	8. 6.	80
John Caldwell	Ac. 15	16. 5.	5. 6.	202. 49
Abner Chappell & Davis	Ac. 22	12. 5.	7. 6.	160
Benjamin Belford	Ac. 5. 14. 29	12. 5.	7. 6.	80
Ac. Belford	Ac. 5. 14. 6	13. 5.	7. 6.	80
James Wilson	Ac. 4	13. 5.	5. 6.	177. 68

Error in Alexander County

*LDS Microfilm #1688976, which showed other current records as well.

AVERILL FAMILY

One is inclined to wonder whether they lived at this location all along using the Smith farm as an investment that did not pay off, for the 1876 plat map shows a county poor farm adjacent to the west, and we have learned that Philo served a stint as overseer of the poor. As shown, that was 80 acres in the west $\frac{1}{2}$ of the west quarter-section 8, TWP 12S Range 8E. (A complete printed listing of all 1825 Pope Co. landholders appears in Saga of Southern Illinois Vol XVII #2, pages 7-12) This is followed by :

"To Wit A Pool book of an Election held at the house of Moses TWITSELLS Esq. in Munroe precinct in the County of Pope and State of Illinois on the Seventh day of August In the year of our Lord One thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-six."

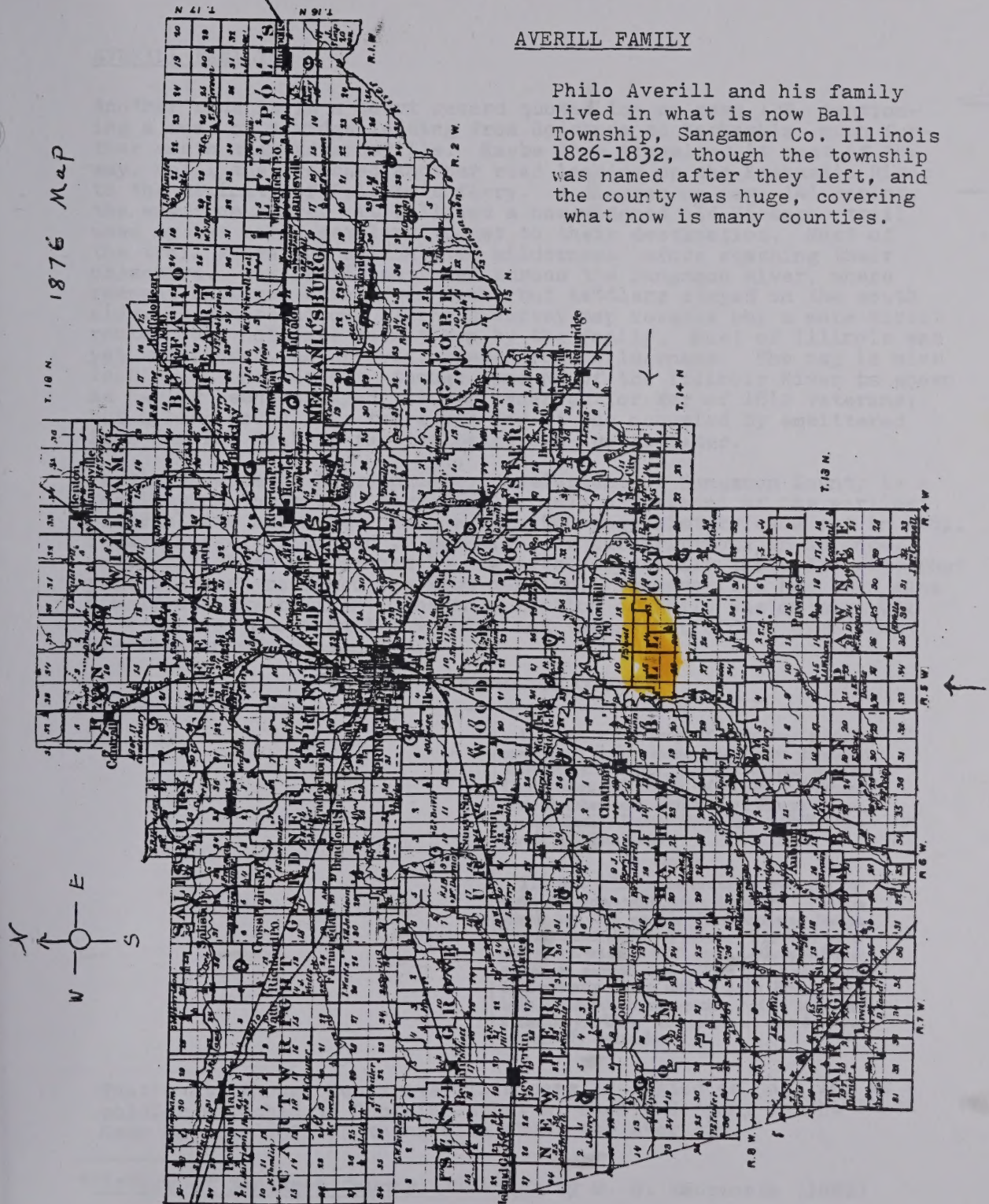
The list was long, but on 07 August 1826 Philo had cast his vote a few hundred miles further north. We would like to know more about their 7-year stay in Pope County, and especially more about activities of Rebecah and the children who were growing fast--baby Allen was already eight years old when they left. Probably they attended good schools or at least had good tutors in that neighborhood, perhaps superior to that in the next locality.

Realistically we are lucky to have found this much, a sort of continuity with his childhood, for though Philo's adult world was far different than his boyhood home in Connecticut, we have seen him following in his father Moses' footsteps by striving to be a good community citizen, holding government positions, etc. Moses was only 60 when he died. Philo was nearly 58 when he moved to a very new frontier community again, with three young sons and two teenaged daughters he wanted to rear to adulthood and give a firm foundation. Did he really realize what he was getting into? Maybe. Though vigorous he was no spring chicken. The boys were healthy and hard workers. Prairie land up in Sangamon County had very recently been surveyed, One presumes the local squatters had selected the very best and paid for it. The tall grass grew plump cattle, though breaking the deep-rooted sod was not yet possible--plows that strong had not yet been invented. Gardens would have to grow in amongst deadened trees at first. The climate was more invigorating to a Yankee like himself.

How did they get there? It is barely conceivable they could have taken a keelboat up the Mississippi then up the Illinois River, then up the Sangamon which in the earliest days was considered navigable. In 1832 a steamboat made it all the way to Springfield before becoming mired, but the latter river is capricious. Abraham Lincoln's father used a flatboat on it in 1830. But though wide enough in wet seasons, it never made good traveling. Brush, timber and debris at its mouth make it impassable nowadays, even for canoes. They didn't go that way.

The way first American Bottom settlers got to the Bottom from Kentucky was to cross at a ferry at Shawneetown and go to Kaskaskia using an old Indian trail leading there. With comings and goings for over 30 years, by 1825 it was a well-used road. Our Illinois survey map shows it going to Edwardsville near the mouth of the Missouri River.

AVERILL FAMILY



While Everett and his family
lived in what is now Hill
County, Washington, the
1880-1890, during the period
and named after that fact, and
the county was named after
that fact is very common.



AVERILL FAMILY

Another clue is in a court record quoted low on page 139, mentioning a road on a ridge leading from Golconda to Kaskaskia, much further south than Edwardsville. Maybe they travelled it most of the way, until they reached another road leading up the Kaskaskia River to the vicinity of Pulliam's ferry. A diagram on page 141 depicts the way from there. It followed a now-widened old Kickapoo trail used by the early settlers to get to their destination. Most of the trail traversed uninhabited wilderness before reaching their objective. The trail continued across the Sangamon River, where remnant Kickapoo were often seen, but settlers stayed on the south side. A glance at our Illinois survey map reveals why a more direct route could not have been taken by the family. Most of Illinois was yet unexplored, unsurveyed, treacherous wilderness. The map is misleading in one respect--though land NW of the Illinois River is shown as having been surveyed, it was reserved for War of 1812 veterans; but nobody could live there yet for it was occupied by embittered Sauk and Fox tribes, far too dangerous until later.

Partly because of Lincoln lore, development of Sangamon County is a fascinating topic but, regretfully, only a fragment of the earliest records have survived. When a huge 900-page history came out in 1881, it was largely financed by donations or subscriptions in advance. Naturally those who stayed in the area, especially those families that paid the most received the most mention. The Averills had been gone a half-century by then. The only mention of Philo was on page 791 in a section about Ball Township, and the author didn't even know his first name.

HISTORY OF SANGAMON COUNTY.

791

In 1829, a company of sixty-three persons came from Ohio, among whom were Absalom Meredith and family, Isaac Clark and family, David Clark and family, Mr. Snell and others. Among other early settlers were Joseph Dixon, Joseph Gatlin, Daniel Ford, Mr. Averill, Edin Lewis, William Eads. ✓

MILLS.

The first mills in the township were the old fashioned horse mills, often described. Thomas Black had one on his place, and also Joseph Drennan and Robert Pulliam. The first water mill was erected in 1827, by A. Lathrop on Sugar creek, on section two. This was a saw mill. Subsequently it was sold to John Purvis, who built a grist mill in connection. Mr. Purvis run a distillery, which, like others at that day, was extensively patronized

That's it, though Henry Averill's name is listed on page 163 as a soldier attached to Captain Japhet A. Ball's Company in the Black Hawk War in 1832. Nothing else about the Averills.

*History of Sangamon County, Illinois by M. G. Wadsworth (1881)

AVERILL FAMILY

My own search has turned up only a little more so far. Despite Wadsworth's words, we know "Mr. Averill" came there before 1829, not from Ohio. Some things can be learned indirectly about the family's lives in Sangamon County, by the activities of their near neighbors. Birds of a feather flock together--or so it is claimed. Philo again volunteered for community service. This time he was less enthusiastically received by the semi-literate southern-bred populace who were suspicious of Yankees, even good-natured ones. Most had come there in sizeable clannish extended-family groups which favored their own. If you remember, even Abraham Lincoln received only about a year's schooling, though he learned law by studying on his own. That was the type of person who got ahead.

Springfield is proud of the legend of their very first settler, Robert Pulliam, whose son lived 3-doors from Philo in 1830. To save space a fine-print sketch of his history has been typed up.

Perhaps the easiest way to tell about the settlement of Sangamon County is to give a little narrative about the very first settler. When the locals formed their Old Settlers Club years later, three or four families claimed they were first. Finally a committee was formed to search out the truth. After much deliberation they decide that, though others broke ground first, the first to build a residence was peg-legged Robert Pulliam. Here, then, is his story.

Robert's cabin was built in October, 1817. Some idealistic early writers made it sound like he came, Moses-like, to settle on good ground in the "howling wilderness." The truth is he knew exactly where he was and why he came there. He took advantage of a set of circumstances to appropriate a desirable spot from Kickapoo Indians he knew were absent looking over land in Missouri the government was trying to persuade them to remove to. He wanted to be first to stake a claim.

Robert Pulliam was the grandson of Scotch-Irish immigrants. His father, John, grew up in the Shenandoah Valley. About 1770 he settled in Henry County, VA and got married. Robert was born there in 1776, the oldest son. John fought with the Henry County Militia in the Revolutionary War. He was poor and rich planters owned most of the land in Henry County, so soon after the war he took wife and three little ones to Kentucky where he hoped to buy land. Before they could save enough money history repeated itself, with rich planters driving the price way too high.

In 1796 the Pulliams and several others in the same circumstances crossed the Ohio River and squatted on the American Bottom, a rich floodplain, not far from the French settlements. Robert's mother died, probably of malaria, and the oldest sister took over raising the other children. By then there were six of them. No one could buy land until it was surveyed. The claims of the French-speaking people already living there had to be sorted out first, a very difficult task. At first Congress wanted to evict the squatters but eventually public opinion shifted in their favor. The land did not go on sale until 1815. In the meanwhile in 1808 John sold his improvements to another squatter and moved a few miles up the Kaskaskia River to squat and operate a ferry. His heirs were finally able to secure title. John died in 1812, a poor farmer who craved land all his life and worked hard but never got to own any.

Robert grew up to be tough, uncultured, illiterate but shrewd. (He did learn how to sign his name, however.) At age 26 he married and staked a claim at Wood River across from St. Louis, subsisting by raising hogs in the woods, planting a small cornfield, a garden, and hunting game. He often traveled a long distance hunting and was good at dodging Indians. In 1808, while on a hunting trip his leg was injured. It became so infected by the time they reached help that his only hope was amputation, with no anesthetic except corn liquor. He gritted his teeth and endured it stoically, then continued his active life with a peg leg.

Being a long range hunter, Robert Pulliam learned of the Indian camp near the San-gan-na where they hunted in the winter and made maple sugar in the groves in early spring, some of which was sold very profitably. The Kickapoos had fought on the side of the British during the War of 1812 and hated the settlers bitterly. Massacres were frequent, and for that the Indians were regarded with loathing and contempt.

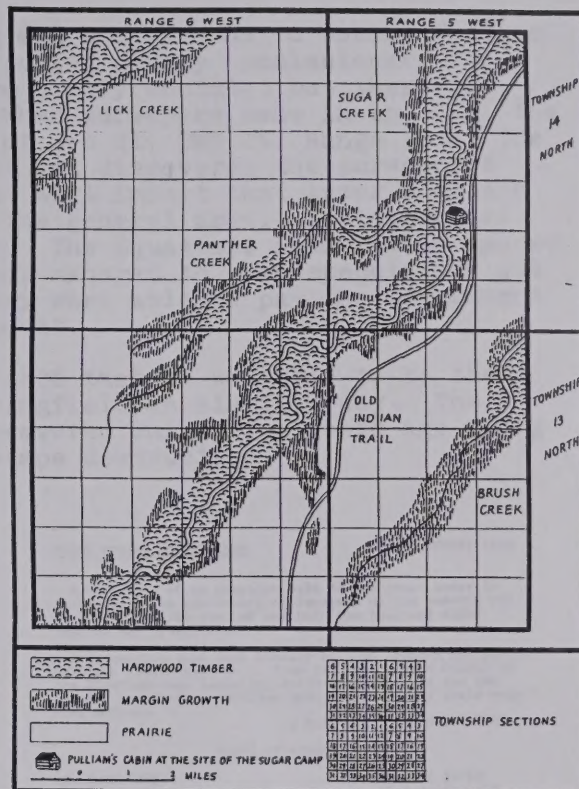
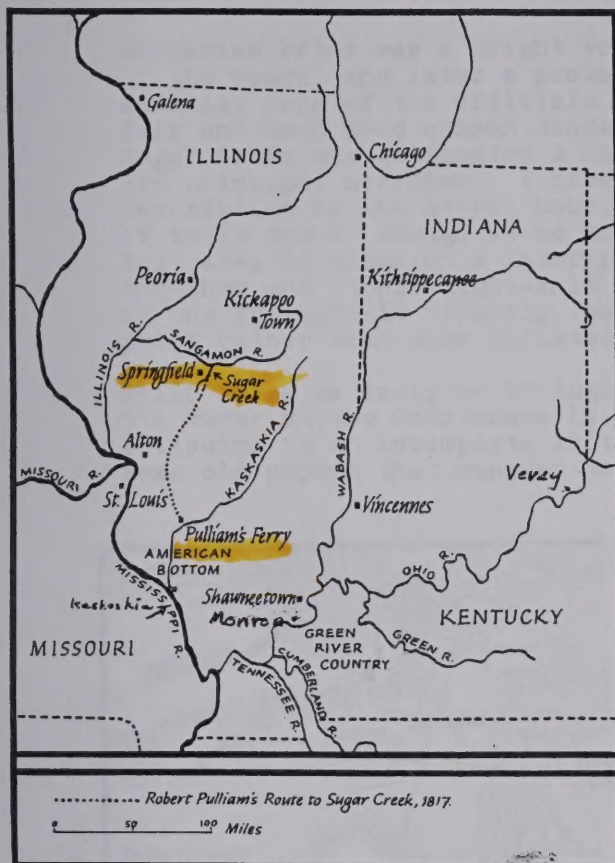
When the Pulliam's son Martin was seven years old, his next-door neighbor, Mrs. Reagan and her six children were scalped while walking in the woods. Some women were tomahawked while making soap in big kettles in their own yards. The Indians grabbed their screaming babies and threw them into the boiling water. (See the picture of Martin Pulliam and his wife on another page. They lived three doors from Philo Averill and his family when the 1830 census was taken.)

Finally, after a series of land-grabbing treaties, the Kickapoos, hungry and broken-spirited, agreed in 1817 to look over the tracts near the Osage River in Missouri the government was offering in exchange for their land in Illinois. Robert Pulliam had prepared for the time when something like that might happen. When the Woods River land office finally opened in 1816, he sold his improvements and took the cash rather than exercise his squatter's right to buy. He moved his family back to stay with his relatives near Pulliam's Ferry. Cattle herders had been raising cattle in the woods near the American Bottom for years. In 1817 he purchased a herd of skinny cattle.

Robert knew that during late 1817 most of the Indians were away trying out the facilities at Osage River, so that fall he hired four drovers and a cook who was sister to one of them. Instead of grazing the cattle on the mast in the local woods as was the custom, they drove their cattle at the slow pace of 10 miles a day to keep them healthy, up the Old Indian Trail to the San-gan-na. They camped near the trail on the east side of the Sugar Creek. In the maple woods at the edge of the tall grass. The cattle soon grew fat on the rich diet. The group built a cabin on that spot and stayed all winter, caring for the cattle. In the spring he put his drovers to work collecting and boiling maple sap in the woods. They had already prepared for that by lugging along all the necessary kettles and buckets. A fine profit was made when they returned to the settlement in the spring with fat cattle and a large quantity of maple sugar which sold very quickly.

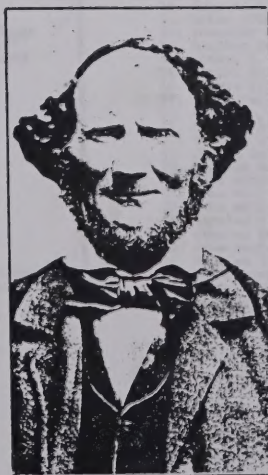
Robert did not return to the Sugar Camp until after the treaty with the Indians was signed in 1819. Even then some Indians remained but they for the most part stayed north of the Sangamon River. Other settlers, perhaps hearing of Pulliam's success, or perhaps on their own initiative, took a chance on the Indians and went to Sugar Creek during the summer or fall of 1818. Some of those families did plant crops in 1818, but Pulliam and his crew had built the first cabin, and had lived there during the winter of 1817/8.

When Robert Pulliam brought his wife Mary and five children to the one-room 16x16 foot sugar cabin in early May 1819, they found it occupied by Zachariah and Nancy Peter with their five young children who had arrived the previous September, found it empty, and moved in, assuming it was abandoned. When the Pulliams reclaimed their cabin, the Peters vacated and built a new one three miles north in unclaimed timber along the creek. Both families needed a cabin badly, for the following winter was bitterly cold.



Sugar Creek in 1817

Right Martin G. Pulliam (1807-72) & Lucy (Knotts) Pulliam (1812-78). This couple lived 3 doors from Philo Averill & family when the 1830 census was taken. Photo taken 20 years later. Martin, son of Robert Pulliam, said he had never used tobacco, nor tasted a drop of liquor for many years (in 1859).

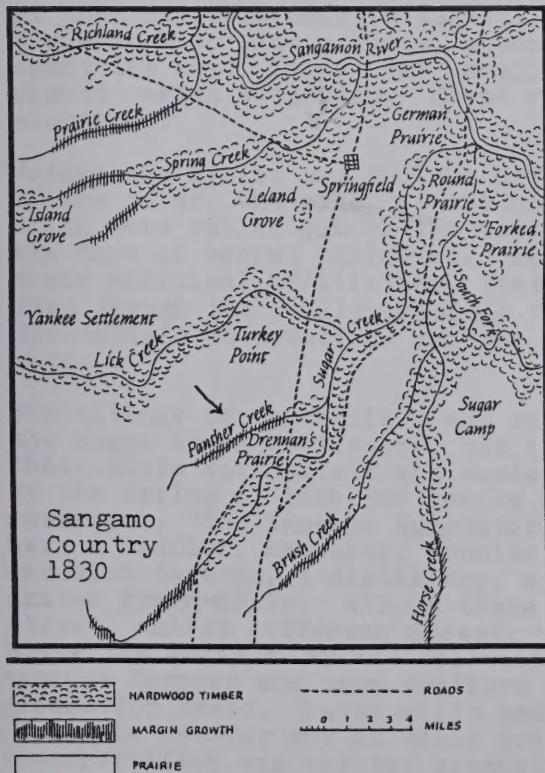


Illustrations and diagrams from Sugar Creek - Life on the Illinois Prairie by John Mack Faragher (1986). If you can find a copy, you will probably be as enthralled as I was.

AVERRILL FAMILY

Zachariah Peter was a bright young man who went on to become Justice of the Peace, and later a probate judge, county commissioner, etc. Actually none of the officials were highly educated but they were fair and used good common sense. When surveyors came in in 1821, the Sugar Cabin was designated W half of Sec 21, TWP 14, Range 5W of the 3rd principal meridian. I have not yet discovered the surveyor's description of the Averil home, but will insert that later when and if it is found, though we do know the general area. A plat map of that area is shown on a later page. The Squatters Association banded together and their tight-knit group managed to keep speculators out of the Springfield vicinity, so they were able to pay the Government price rather than some inflated amount.

Philo arose so early on 07 August 1826 that he was able to be the 5th voter at the Courthouse in Springfield on election day. The following is an incomplete list uncovered only a few years ago among some old papers that managed to escape destruction.



COURT HOUSE, SPRINGFIELD

7 AUGUST 1826

A Poll book of an election held at the Court house in Springfield, in the County of Sangamon on the seventh day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty six.

I do certify that John Lindsay William Drennan and Stephen Stillman JUDGES and Asa S. Shaw and John Howard CLERKS of the Election were severally sworn before me, as the law directs previous to entering upon the duties of their respective offices

S Stillman JUSTICE-PEACE

NAMES OF VOTERS

- | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Mark Riggins | 36. Garrett Elkin |
| 2. Penrod Vancil | 37. Charles Snelson |
| 3. Pascal P. Enos | 38. John Snyder |
| 4. William Faagan | 39. Luke Bonesteel |
| 5. Philo Averill | 40. Gideon Vancel |
| 6. Wright Riggins | 41. John Daylee |
| 7. Willis Cooley | 42. George Davis |
| 8. Jesse J. Kirkpatrick | 43. Edward Day |
| 9. John D. Bell | 44. George Wiemer |
| 10. John B. Hinman | 45. Adam Smith |
| 11. Brice Alsbury | 46. Major Hungit |
| 12. Ebenezer Colburn | 47. John Rose |
| 13. Gershom Dorrance | 48. William F. Elkin |
| 14. Joseph B. Meredith | 49. Henry C. Stout |
| 15. Daniel Tolly | 50. William Wood |
| 16. George Hillyard | 51. Elisha Moore |
| 17. Jacob Verden | 52. William McNabb |
| 18. Anderson Daylee | 53. Squire Poteat |
| 19. William Huffmaster | 54. Robert Paxton |
| 20. Vincent Daylee | 55. John Brisco |
| 21. Joseph Davis | 56. James Collins |
| 22. William Roberts | 57. Adam S. Meacham |
| 23. John Mason | 58. William Haynes |
| 24. John Wier | 59. James C. Wright |
| 25. John White | 60. Robert Thompson |
| 26. Charles R. Matheny | 61. John Constant |
| 27. Stephen Pool | 62. Charles P. Cabaness |
| 28. John Hardesty | 63. Nehemiah B. Inalae |
| 29. William Alvey | 64. Joseph Stout |
| 30. Theophilus Sweet | 65. John Campbell |
| 31. John Carter | 66. Archibald Turner |
| 32. John Cooper | 67. William Baker |
| 33. Thomas Cox | 68. Jesse Ashlock |
| 34. Andrew M. Haughey | 69. John Howard |
| 35. Thomas H. Price | 70. Horace Mc Murtree |

The Poll Book list is from Snow Birds - Poll Books of Sangamon County Illinois 1821-1830 a little brochure compiled by Works Projects Administration during the depression.

AVERILL FAMILY

Philo rode horseback in the dark about fifteen miles to the Courthouse. The mosquitoes were less troublesome than in Indiana or Pope County, except in wet grass, but the horseflies on the prairie were horrible in the daytime. White horses would become pink with blood in only a few minutes, especially on their backs, forelegs and face, while traveling in the open. Riders usually traveled after sundown or very early morning, and kept their horses covered with blankets. The flies were not as bad in cleared land or in the woods but they were much larger than those nowadays. The bites were painful to man or beast and often became infected. Prairie grasses in places were as high as a man on horseback. Once they were gone in later years most of the flies went, too.

Malaria was not the problem it had been in their previous homes but there were enough mosquitoes that it did exist there. They flew unobstructed into the dark, often humid cabins.

According to the Sangamon County History, "The grandest in the year to both men and boys was election day. State and county elections of that day were held in August. Nearly every boy in the precinct old enough to ride a horse, accompanied father or brother, all spent the day. Liquor was usually available, and drunken men and fights often witnessed. Horse racing was a common pastime at elections.

"Voting was a slow and tedious process. The clerk recorded the name of the voter, and after it the name of each candidate voted for, which were called out by the voter in rotation." (This was before the days of secret balloting. People were usually pretty proud of their political affiliation. Free drinks bought many votes.) Even though the family probably farmed they would have gone to Springfield on occasion, perhaps to shop or visit, certainly to vote.

The village of Springfield was established a couple of years after the Sugar Creek settlement, but it could not have been more than that, since Springfield was declared to be county seat in 1821. By the spring of 1826, 500 people were living there. The first newspaper, "The Sangamo Spectator," began publication. Soon there were a saddler, hatmaker, cobbler, several cabinetmakers, carpenters, and also taverns, a distillery, a tannery, and probably horse-driven grain mills. All of these were strung out on one main street, called Jefferson Street, with the houses extending out along the edges.* By the following year there were several millers because farmers and town dwellers alike needed corn and wheat ground for bread. Later mills used water power, but there was no market as yet for any of their products outside the settlement. Transportation was way too expensive even if there had been a demand. Farmers fed the surplus to their hogs or other animals.

*Prairie of Promise - Springfield and Sangamon County, Illinois
Edward J. Russo (1963)

AVERILL FAMILY

A sketch of a local courthouse will be shown later to emphasize the importance of the office of justice of the peace in those days, though one suspects Judge Powers probably wielded more power than Philo had. Now it is time to list whom the Averills' closest neighbors were in the year 1830 when the census was taken. In October 1819, when settlement was just beginning, Methodist organizers managed to pull together over 100 settlers for a revival in the timber on the east side of Sugar Camp prairie. Several Methodist classes emerged from this. One of the classes was led by James Sims. Four or five years later this class moved to the residence of John French, a tenant farmer located in "Cherry Grove, a prominent stand of timber on Panther Creek. START LOOKING AT THE PRINTED CENSUS ON NEXT PAGE.

Methodist farmer Silas Harlan filed a claim there in 1827. The area was later renamed Harlan's Grove. A 40-acre section of magnificent timber was cleared of undergrowth and brush, and became the beautiful "Sugar Creek Camp Ground," the site of numerous religious and social gatherings.

Noah Mason, a New Englander, filed a claim in 1827 and brought his family there. Robert Crow purchased "congress land" in 1824 near his brother-in-law, Squire Job Fletcher, and built a dam and lumber mill there. Boys fished there in the summer and nude men and boys swam there in the summer, some of them riding their horses into the pool, cheered on by spectators. Thomas Black built a bridge over the creek there in 1827, linking Drennan's Prairie with Patton Settlement. In November 1819, this Job and Mary Fletcher, a young couple with a 3-month old daughter Permelia, came from Christian County, Kentucky, and built a 3-faced camp to face the winter on Drennan's Prairie on north-facing land! Job had been a very bright boy in school back in Kentucky. He had a neat writing-hand and was soon teaching fellow students. Neighbors sought his help with legal papers. He did very well in this new place and finally became a State Legislator and then Senator. He was over 6 feet tall. (See the picture of Job Fletcher and of Crow's Mill on another page.

James and Richard Simpson were Catholics from Maryland (descended from Lord Baltimore's group). Other Catholic families came at the same time but are not reflected on this page of the census. They arranged for a priest to visit the settlement twice a year for services.

In the fall of 1817 the families of William Drennan, his brother Joseph Drennan, son-in-law Joseph Dodds, and neighbor George Cox loaded up their wagons in Greene County Kentucky, came across on a ferry at Shawneetown, and traveled to Woods River where they set up a winter camp. In the spring of 1818 they left the women behind tending 16 children. The four men hired a ranger to guide them up the trace to the San-gan-na, spent a few days scouting the site, and chose a location for their homes with a clear spring on the west side of the creek. They formed a square-mile enclosure with three sides around a section of high grass that became known as "Drennan's Prairie."

The four men agreed to share work in common for the next two years, at the end of which time all four families were to have homes and farms of equal value, and good size. They cleared timber, built cabins and fences, and raised summer crops of corn and pumpkins that first summer. In the fall they returned to get their wives and children, plus others who desired to come along to settle.

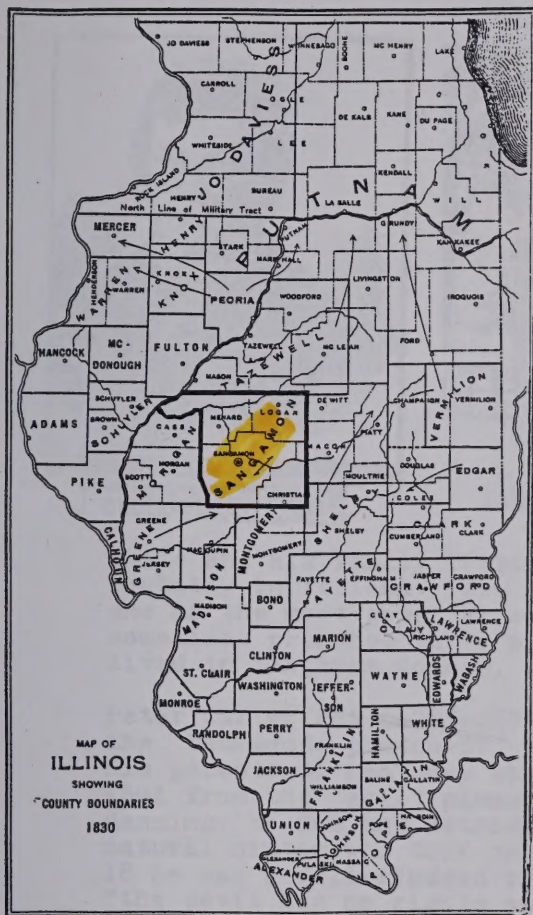
Joseph Dodd's brother, Gilbert Dodds, was a lay Cumberland Presbyterian minister. He organized a congregation which he later moved to the Lick Creek settlement.

Martin Pulliam's picture and part of his family tree was told on a previous page. It may be added that his father, Robert, set up a horse mill in 1820 which was much needed but not too efficient, to grind corn for the settlers.

Daniel Easley was a Kentuckian and related to other settlers. The Easley, Muckols, and Hutton families remained in the area and their descendants became prosperous in a later time when the prairie could be farmed and the markets in St. Louis, etc., demanded their produce. They even had tenant farmers and hired hands working for them.

Little or nothing was said about the Harris, Tibbs, King, Hatchett, Laughlin or Averill families. As for the bottom half of the page, those were people who lived in a slightly different neighborhood, not far away. Judge Zachariah Pater has been told about already. He settled three miles away from the Pulliams. The only other ones who will be mentioned here are the Ball family, for whom the township was eventually named. Japhet A. Ball was involved in several endeavors. During the Black Hawk he was captain of the military unit to which Henry James Cropsey Averill was attached. Mr. Ball also had a mill in later years which he reported was mostly for the good of the community, as it brought very little profit. However, the year he said that was 1837, and that was the beginning of a severe depression.

AVERRILL FAMILY



Pages copied from 1830
Federal census, Sangamon
County IL - transcribed by
Ruth Z. Marko, Sangamon
County Genealogical Society

PAGE 7/140

Samuel Hutton	0-2-3-0-0-0-1	2-1-0-0-0-1
Silas Harlin	1-0-0-0-0-0-1	0-0-0-0-0-1
Mathew Harlin	0-0-0-0-0-0-1	2-0-1-0-0-1
John French	0-0-0-0-0-0-0-1	0-0-1-0-0-0-1-0-0-1
James Harris	1-0-0-0-1	2-0-0-0-1
Elizabeth Harris	0-0-2-2-0-1	0-0-0-0-0-0-0-1
Noah Mason	0-1-0-1-1-0-0-1	0-1-0-1-1-0-0-1
(Masson)		
James Wood	1-0-0-1-0-0-1	0-1-2-1-0-1
Robert Crow	0-1-1-1-1-0-0-1	0-0-2-1-0-0-0-1
Elizabeth Fletcher	0-0-0-0-2-0-0-1	0-0-1-3-0-0-0-1
Job Fletcher, Jr.	1-0-0-0-1	2-0-0-0-1
Job Fletcher	2-2-0-0-0-1-1	1-1-1-0-0-0-1
Anderson Tibbs	0-1-2-1-0-0-1	2-0-1-0-0-0-1
Sugar King	0-0-2-1-0-0-0-0-0-1	0-2-0-2-0-0-1
James Simpson	2-2-1-0-1-0-1	2-1-0-3-1-0-1
Richard Simpson	3-1-0-0-0-0-1	0-1-2-2-0-1
William Drennan	0-0-1-0-0-0-0-0-1	0-0-1-1-0-0-1
Joseph Dodds	1-2-1-2-0-0-1	1-0-1-1-0-1
William Hatchet	0-1-1-0-0-0-1	2-1-0-0-0-1
Gilbert Dodds	2-1-1-0-0-1	1-0-2-0-0-1
William Drenan	2-0-0-0-0-1	0-0-0-0-1
John L. Laughlin	1-1-1-2-0-0-0-1	1-1-1-1-0-0-1
Philo Averil	0-0-1-1-1-0-0-0-1	0-0-0-2-0-0-0-1
John Nuckols	1-1-0-1-0-0-1	2-0-1-1-0-0-1
Daniel Esly	0-0-0-1-0-0-0-1	0-0-0-1-0-0-0-1
Martin Pulliam	2-0-0-0-1	0-0-0-0-1
John L. Drenan	0-0-1-0-1	1-0-0-1

PAGE 8/141

John Brownell	2-1-0-0-0-1	1-0-0-0-1
Headley Smith	3-3-0-0-0-1	1-0-0-0-0-1
William Baldwin	0-0-0-0-1	1-0-0-0-1
Elly Noll	0-0-2-1	0-1-1-0-0-0-1
William Enix	0-0-0-0-0-0-0-1	0-0-0-1-0-0-1
James Enix	1-1-0-0-1	1-0-0-0-1
Evans Poor	2-0-0-0-1	0-0-0-0-1
Leven Hurley	0-0-0-0-0-1	0-0-1-0-0-1
Andrew Drenan	1-0-0-0-1	1-0-0-0-1
Elizabeth Laughlin	0-1-0-1-2	0-0-1-1-1
William Laughlin	0-1-0-0-0-1	1-0-0-0-0-1-0-0-1
William A. Clarke	1-1-0-3-1-0-1	1-0-2-0-0-0-1
Zachariah Peter	1-1-0-1-0-0-1	0-0-0-2-0-1
William Richardson	0-0-1-1-1-0-1	3-1-1
Jacob Metz	2-1-1-1-2-0-0-1	0-2-0-0-0-0-1
David Harmon	0-0-0-0-1	1-0-0-1
Joseph Limon	1-0-0-0-1	1-1-0-0-1
Japhet A. Ball	0-0-0-0-0-1	1-0-0-0-1
John Barnes	2-0-0-0-1	1-0-0-0-1
Smith Ball	0-0-0-0-1	0-0-0-0-0-0-0-1
John L. Ball	0-0-0-0-1	2-1-0-0-1
Thomas Long	1-2-1-0-0-1	0-0-0-1-2
Lewis Richardson	1-0-0-0-1	1-0-0-0-1

5

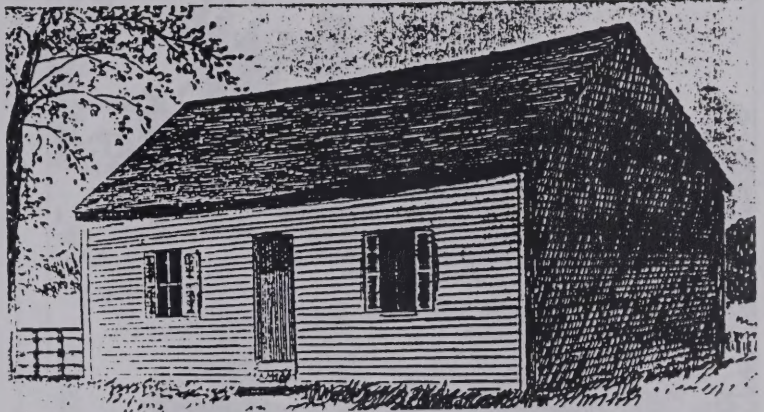
Key:

Page	Name of Head of Family	Free White Males												Free White Females												
		Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Over 100	Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100
140	Philo Averil			X	X	X			X									2				X				



Courtesy, SVC; Lincoln Library

Peter Cartwright



Typical Courthouse at Cantrall*

Philo and his family became devout Methodists somewhere along the line, probably in Indiana. The much-traveled Reverend Peter Cartwright was one of the most powerful evangelists. His home turf was Kentucky, but sometimes preached in Vevay, Indiana while they were there. Later he lived in Sangamon County, Illinois.

Peter Cartwright (1785-1872) American Methodist clergyman, known as the "backwoods preacher," was born in Amherst Co VA and moved with his parents to Kentucky where he was converted at a camp meeting in 1801 from the "evil" pleasures of card playing, horse racing, and dancing, to God and Methodism. The tall, brawny Cartwright was a natural orator who took on the devil as his personal enemy. At age 18 he was a full-fledged circuit-riding preacher. He preached as if "the devil had no rights and never apologized for his attacks on Satan's kingdom." At his services they sang songs like,

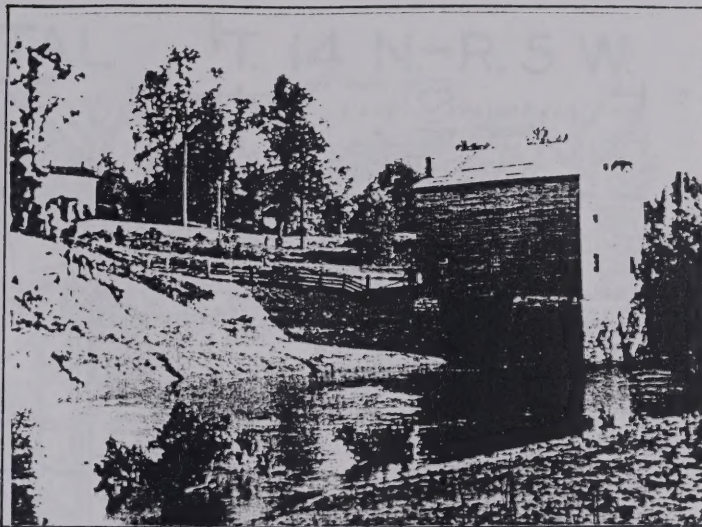
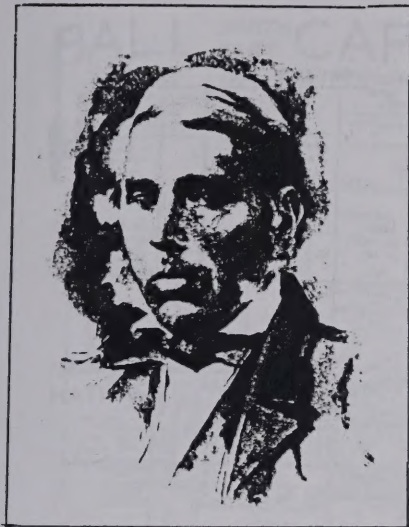
"A Methodist is my name
and I hope to live and die the same.
Oh, whip the devil around the stump
and hit him a crack at every jump."

He had an unmitigated hatred of slavery, which prompted him to settle at Richland Creek (later Cartwright TWP) Sangamon County Illinois, with his wife and family in 1823. Besides preaching he engaged in local politics, even running unsuccessfully against Abraham Lincoln for congress.

Philo and Rebecah Averill and their children must have listened to Rev. Cartwright many times, both in Sangamon Co. and later in Hillsgrove in McDonough County, for he preached frequently in both localities. Cartwright wrote an interesting autobiography.

Justice of the Peace George Power presided at the depicted courthouse. Circuit-riding lawyer Abraham Lincoln argued many cases there. (An example of the power sometimes wielded by early justices.)

*Prairie of Promise-Springfield & Sangamon Co. IL by Edward J. Russo (198

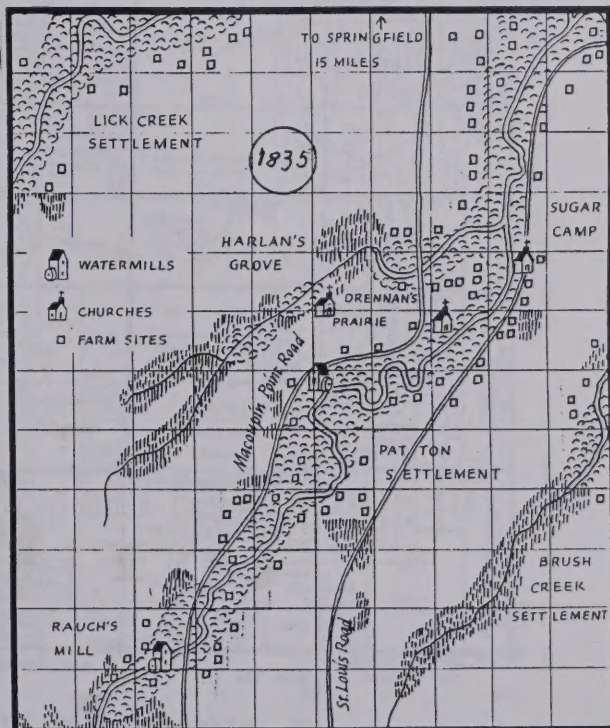


Left-Job Fletcher's portrait in 1836 when he was re-elected as a Whig to the IL State Senate. His first winter at Sugar Creek was spent with wife & 3-month old daughter in a 3-face open shelter. 11 Doors from Averills in 1830.

Right-Men and boys swam in the nude in Robert Crow's millpond, sometimes astride their horses. Probably Norman, Allen and Henry JC Averill among them. Boys also caught panfish to eat for supper.

Below-Soldiers of the American Revolution Buried in Illinois (1976) by IL State Genealogical Society page 191. Probably the man Faragher called John, unless it was an older brother of Robert.

Note: Crow's millpond and the Methodist Church at Drennan's prairie are shown not very far apart in the diagram at right.



PULLIAM (Pullen, Pullin), GEORGE

Buried: Cumberland Cemetery, Ball Township, Sangamon County, Illinois

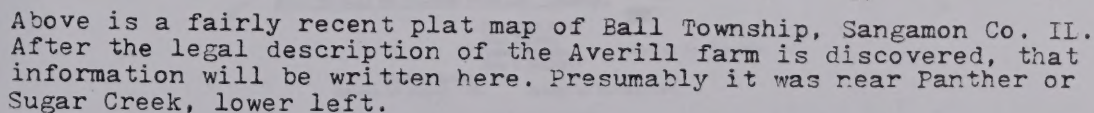
Spouse: Nancy

Service: Soldier: Virginia Continental

Pension: He received a tract of land in Sangamon County: BLWT 13724-160 Nancy W8539 (Va)

Marker: His name is on a bronze plaque in the south mall, Old State Capitol Springfield, placed by Springfield Chapters DAR, and by SAR, October 1911.

Sources: DAR, PENSION, W



AYERILL FAMILY

With the scanty population, Sangamon County at first was huge, with about the same southern boundary as now but extended a bit further east. The western and northern boundary went clear to the Illinois River. Such a large area was designed to allow government to expand, and was later carved up into many counties, including what are now Sangamon, Menard, Logan, and parts of Christian and Macon. One must understand that there was no such place as Ball Township in 1832. No townships except Springfield had been laid out. There were just little settlements in the woods near the creeks. Because as yet there was no equipment capable of tilling the tall grassland, it was regarded mostly as excellent forage for animals. Winter winds were too bitter in that locale without the shelter of trees. Southerners especially believed that soil not growing trees was infertile.

It was a man's world. People had to make great use of their muscles to subsist, but women had it the hardest--their drudgery was never done. Rebecah and the girls had to work from dawn to dusk. They had to grow flax or even gather nettles for cloth, though men would assist in "breaking" the retted stems, which women and girls spun into thread as they also did wool carded and spun into yarn. They wove cloth, sewed, cooked, preserved food, made candles, grew vegetables, milked cows, and on and on. Though now in his 60's. Philo still felt he should run for public office. He had served as coroner back in Indiana and felt competent for that job, in the 1830 election.

COURT HOUSE, SPRINGFIELD PRECINCT

2 AUGUST 1830

At an election held at the Court House in the Springfield precinct, in the County of Sangamon and State of Illinois, on / the second day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty the following named persons received the number of votes annexed / to their respective names, for the following described offices, to-wit:

John Reynolds had three hundred and twenty nine votes for Governor
William Kinney had two hundred and ten votes for ~~Lieutenant~~ Governor *
Rigdon B. Elcomb had two hundred and fifty votes for Lieutenant Governor
Zadok Casey had one hundred and fifty four votes for Lieut. Governor
James Adams had one hundred and fifty nine votes for Lieutenant Governor
Elijah Eas had three hundred and fifty seven votes for Senator
Thomas Cox had five votes for - - - - - Senator
Archer G. Gordon had two hundred and twenty three votes for Senator
William F. Elkin had two hundred and ninety six votes for Representative
Jonathan H. Rugh had three hundred and forty votes for Representative
Peter Cartwright had one hundred and forty two votes for Representative
Horace Hobbey had one hundred and sixty eight votes for Representative
Job Fletcher had one hundred and thirty four votes for Representative
John Dawson had three hundred and forty five votes for Representative
E. D. Taylor had two hundred and ninety six votes for Representative
Samuel Berry had thirty five votes for - - - - - Representative
James D. Henry had five hundred and fifty eight votes for Sheriff
George Powers had twenty four votes for - - - - - Sheriff
Asa S. Shaw had three hundred and forty one votes for County Commissioner
Josiah B. Smith had three hundred and five votes for County Commissioner
Zachariah Peter had three hundred and seventeen votes for County Commissioner
John Vance had forty five votes for County Commissioner
Achilles Morris had one hundred and sixty five votes for County Commissioner
Abraham Bowman had one hundred and forty two votes for County Commissioner
John Shider had fifty two votes for County Commissioner
Jonathan Dunn had twenty five votes for County Commissioner
William Kendall had one hundred and forty one votes for County Commissioner
James Shepherd had two hundred and thirty one votes for Coroner
Alexander Trent had twenty five votes for Coroner
James Martin had Sixty Seven votes for Coroner
Philo Averill had eighteen votes for Coroner

Certified by us
John Lindsay
James Walters
John L. Laughlin
Judges of the Election

John B. Watson
Attest: Wm Porter Jr. Clerks of the Election

* John L. Thompson had 0 votes for Sheriff

From Works Projects Administration publication, prev. cited, pg 101

AVERILL FAMILY

By then there were several precincts, not just the courthouse, but not shown here--only one other return survived. Though Philo got a respectable number of votes, he came in third. Young, vigorous southerners were preferred, with lots of family connections. The man who won was probably a man from the town. The election clerks spelt his name "Avrill," "Averill," and "Averille." He was still a respected citizen.

The following winter of 1830-31 is known in Illinois history as "The winter of the Big Snow" - the snowiest winter in history of the state. Some settlers gave up in disgust and went back where they came from the next spring. This is related in various county histories. That for Menard County (then part of Sangamon) relates, "One of the most conspicuous chronological landmarks in the history of Menard County, and all of central Illinois, for that matter, is the "winter of the deep snow." Old settlers, in fixing remote dates, use this as the average mother uses the birth of her children; she says, 'It was the winter after John was born.' The old settler says, 'It was just after the deep snow.' At the old settlers' annual meetings they have badges that are worn by all who were here before 1830, which are inscribed, 'Snow Bird.'"

The book about Springfield says, "A great natural disaster occurred that would divert Springfield's attention from problems for a time. The autumn of 1830 was wet and mild until Christmas Eve. Then a foot of snow fell. It continued steadily for nine weeks, and piled up to four or five feet everywhere. The temperature ranged from freezing to 20° below zero. Most of the corn had not yet been harvested and food was scarce. Mr. Enos saved many lives by delivering wood with oxen and a sled. Horses weren't able to get through. Hogs and fowl died by the hundreds, prairie chickens and deer became almost extinct; and several men lost their way and died pathetically close to settlements. Those who arrived in time to witness the "Great Snow" as it came to be called, were ever after known as Snow Birds. The frightening isolation during the snowstorm made settlers acutely aware of their poor transportation facilities.

The following spring was cloudy and damp. Naturally there was much flooding when all that snow melted--but before all the waters could recede there was a sudden, bitter cold snap, and so much ice everywhere that it was not safe for man or beast to walk. It is said that early steamboats, about nine in number, were frozen into the ice on the Ohio River and destroyed in the ensuing floods and ice jams. Where our family lived there was a scarcity of seed for corn or other crops. What they did manage to plant mostly rotted in the ground from the cold and damp. There was not enough to feed the skinny cattle that managed to survive the winter. The wild game people had been used to hunting for extra food had already perished in the deep snow.

The winter of 1831-2 was a virtual "starving time" for those living in isolated areas. This surely was not the bright future Philo and Rebecah had wanted to provide for their children when they moved there. During the Spring of 1832, the settlers there and in

AVERILL FAMILY

all the surrounding counties became apprehensive about what they regarded as aggression on the part of the Indians. As early as 1827 or sooner, the Drennans had established a postal station and military training ground. Henry JC Averill and possibly his younger brother Norman were among those youths who had drilled there, in what their grandfather, Captain Moses Averill, would have called a "train band," sort of like the one he had led. In 1832, the local one was led by Captain Japhet Ball.

Readiness on the part of the settlers was wise, for all of the local tribes had fought under Tecumseh in the War of 1812, and they were still hostile against the whites; even the few lingering Kickapoos north of the Sangamon, though demoralized, were resentful. Keokuk, chief of the Sauk and Fox tribes, had moved his people across the Mississippi in accordance with a treaty about 1830, regretfully, for they loved their fertile fields Northwest of the Illinois River. In their new spot they, like the whites, were starving because of the same dreadful weather conditions just experienced in the region. In early 1832 a splinter group under Black Hawk decided not to honor the treaty and led his supporters back to their home planting grounds in a defiant, beligerent fashion.

COMPANY OF CAPTAIN JAPHET A. BALL

Muster roll of Capt Japhet A. Ball's company of mounted men (detached for foot purposes) one of the companies of the odd Battalion commanded by Major Thomas Long now in the service of the United States commanded by Brigadier Genl Whiteside and mustered out of service on the 28th. day of May 1832

No	Names	Rank	When,	Enroled Where	By Whom					
			1832	Sangamon		23	William Donner	do	"	"
			April 21	County	Japhet A. Ball	24	William Gattin	do	"	"
1	Japhet A. Ball	Capt	"	"	"	25	Barnabas M. Blue	do	"	"
2	Alexander D. Cox	1st Lieut	"	"	"	26	John Hutton	do	"	"
3	John McCormack	2d do	"	"	"	27	Nathan H. Spears	do	"	"
4	Joseph W. Duncan	1st Sergt	"	"	"	28	Salmon W. Hawse	do	"	"
5	James McCormack	2d do	"	"	"	29	Morris R. Menicks	do	"	"
6	William F. Cox	3d do	"	"	"	30	William McCormack	do	"	"
7	Charles Day	4th do	"	"	"	31	Jesse Mitts	do	"	"
8	Harvey Graham	1st Corporal	"	"	"	32	Charles Smith	do	"	"
9	John M Barnes	2d do	"	"	"	33	John Ball	do	"	"
10	Thos J. Clark	3d do	"	"	"	34	Garret Tempe	do	"	"
11	Richd Cox	4d do	"	"	"	35	James Ward	do	"	"
12	Thos L. McKinney	Private	"	"	"	36	Robert B. Sexton	do	"	"
13	Thomas Gattin	do	"	"	"	37	John Porry	do	"	"
14	Elder Massie	do	"	"	"	38	Saml C. Hampton	do	"	"
15	Abram Lanterman	do	"	"	"	39	Moses Wright	do	"	"
16	Jonathan Coleman	do	"	"	"	40	John Kendall	do	"	"
17	Lewis C. Jones	do	"	"	"	41	John D. Bagby	do	"	"
18	Henry Averil	do	"	"	"	42	John Gately	do	"	"
19	Daniel Kitchum	do	"	"	"	43	Abram Howard	do	"	"
20	William Mitts	do	"	"	"	44	Thomas Cook	do	"	"
21	Joho Brunfield	do	"	"	"	45	Daniel Waters	do	"	"
22	Joseph Hazlet	do	"	"	"	46	Robert Patton	do	"	"
					In hospital	47	Thomas Swearengen	do	"	"
						48	John Vincent	do	"	"

Remarks
in hospital
on extra dut

in hospital

I certify on honor that this muster roll exhibits a true statement of Capt Japhet A. Ball's Company of mounted volunteers of Illinois Militia detached for foot purposes. and that the remarks set opposite their names of the respective men are accurate & just

Signed at the mouth of Fox river in the State of Illinois. Lasalle County this 28th of May 1832

Japhet A. Ball Capt

List from: The Black Hawk War 1831-2, Vol. I - Illinois Volunteers
Part Two, pages 218-9 by Ill. State Hist. Soc.

AVERILL FAMILY

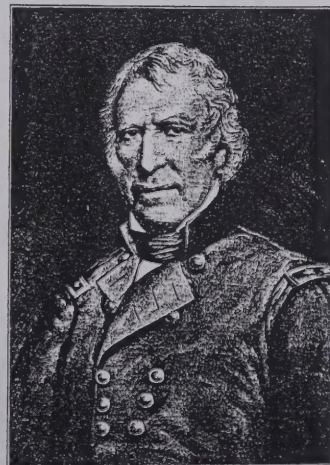
Many of the settlers had vivid memories of atrocities committed during the War of 1812. Some even suspected the British were stirring the Indians to war again. It is a fact that some Indians were hopeful that help would come from Canada; in that they were mistaken. Going on two centuries later, it is hard not to be sorry for Black Hawk and his tragic followers, but in our story we must see things as the settlers saw them. A great many books have been written on the subject, which make interesting reading. Col. Zachary Taylor, then commander at Fort Crawford (in what is now Wisconsin), later a general in the Mexican War, later still US President, was one of the principal military leaders. A mere trooper was later president Abraham Lincoln. None of those people were enlightened enough to see matters from the side of the Indians, nor were the Averills.

The "Battle" did not last long. Private Henry James Cropsey Averill, 22½ years old, who had participated in the military drills at Drennans, started out with a horse, expecting to be part of a cavalry unit, but his company was dismounted for tactical purposes. He spent the spring tramping through woods and mosquitoey swamps trying to espy Indians with very little success. One result of his efforts and those of his companions, is that when spring had passed in 1832, the Bounty Lands Northeast of the Illinois River were safe enough for families to live in.

Faragher, in writing about Sugar Creek, cited Zachariah Peter's family as an exception, saying that most of the early settlers who came there in groups of related families stayed on until the area became prosperous with the advent of better farm equipment. Those who came as a single family, he said, usually moved on. The Averills had come as a single family group.

Henry, Philo's oldest surviving son, inherited his ancestors' genes for moving long distances in search of opportunities. Before he settled down to get married he, like Zachary Taylor, went to Texas to see what he could see. The south must not have appealed to him, for he came back temporarily.

Philo, in the meantime, had such optimistic expectations of the outcome of the "war" at hand that ten days after his son left with Captain Ball, he bought acreage up in the Bounty Lands.



COLONEL ZACHARY TAYLOR
Long Commander at Fort Crawford. Later Mexican War
hero and President of the United States

very at the soldiers had vivid memories of a peaceful country during the war of 1812. Some even suggested the British were still the Indians in war again. It is a fact that some Indians were reported that they would come from Canada, if they were allowed to join on two centuries later. It is hard not to be sorry for these men and the tragic fate that awaited them. A great many would have been the subjects, which make interesting reading. Col. Henry Taylor, then commander at Fort Crawford (in what is now Wisconsin), later a general in the Mexican war, later still, Taylor was one of the principal military leaders. A more temperate was later president of the Illinois State. Those people were well known and as a matter from the side of the Indians, not with the Americans.

The "Warrior" did not last long. Private Henry James Taylor, 2nd Iowa, who was participated in the military service as a drummer, started out with a horse, expecting to be part of a cavalry unit, but his company was disbanded for medical purposes. He spent the spring traveling through woods and swamps, trying to keep Indians with very little success. One result of his efforts was that of his companions, as that when spring had passed in 1812, the Henry lands northwest of the Illinois river were also known for families to live in.

Further, in writing about Taylor Creek, Chief Kankakee Taylor's family as an exception, saying that most of the early settlers who came there in groups of related families stayed on until the river became impassable with the advent of better farm equipment. Those who came were a single family, he said, usually moved on. The Americans had come as a single family group.



Henry Taylor's oldest surviving son, inherited his ancestors' name for moving west. He was in search of opportunity. Before he decided to go, he married his first wife, Taylor, and then he went to Iowa to see what he could see. The south and west have suggested to him, for he came back eventually.

Again, in the meantime, Taylor was disappointed in the expectations of the outcome of the war, as much that few days after his son left with Captain Bell, he fought, stretched up in the county lands.

Victory = END OF CHASE

AS THE Army went south to Fort Blue Mounds for rest and supplies, Black Hawk took his weary band north-northwest over the hilly coulee country to the Mississippi River. He hoped to cross the river at a spot 25 miles south of La Crosse, near where the Bad Axe River flows into the Mississippi. The Mississippi is wide here, maybe three miles to Iowa, but except for a main channel, most of the waters are shallow and broken up with islands.

The Indians had no chance. The Army had moved quickly after leaving Fort Blue Mounds, and was at Black Hawk's rear, in the valleys between tall limestone bluffs. To make matters worse, an armed steamboat named Warrior had been ordered up river from Prairie du Chien to stop Black Hawk. The war boat's captain smelled and wanted blood. He would get it. And if some Indians did make it across the river, a war party of Sioux was on the other side eager to kill their old enemies, the Sauk.

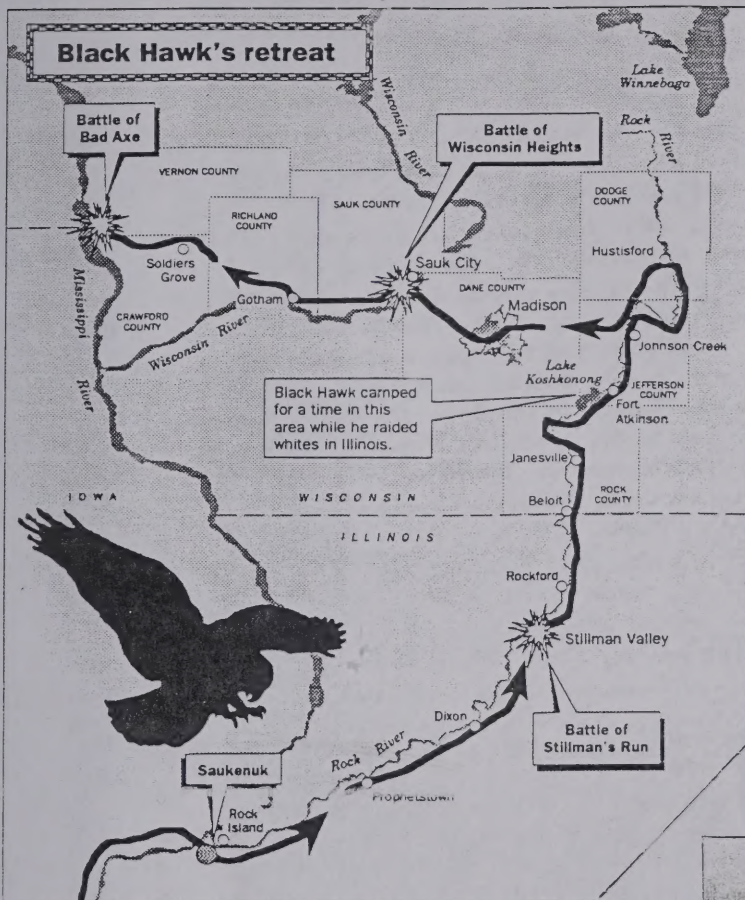
On Aug. 1, Black Hawk for the third time tried the white flag. The Warrior steamboat responded by opening fire, cutting down uncounted Indians in and out of the water for two hours. Black Hawk's band had no escape.

Early the next morning Atkinson's 1,300 soldiers and militiamen (reduced from the original 4,500 by discharge and desertion) reached the Bad Axe River. As the sun rose above the bluffs, troops moved south and west, driving the Indians into the water. They killed most of the remaining Indians along the river's edge and in the shrubs on shore. The Sioux got any Sauk who reached the other side.

No one knows how many Indians were killed in the Battle of Bad Axe. It was probably 500 or more. Black Hawk, however, escaped before the final battle with a few followers to the north and was captured three weeks later near Tomah, 35 miles east of La Crosse.

Today the scene of the massacre is a campsite — the Black Hawk Recreation Area — run, ironically, by the Army Corps of Engineers.

Journal graphic by John Pinchard



Epilogue

IN THE end, only 150 of Black Hawk's band survived. Depending on the account, as many as 1,000 Indians died, from starvation, battles and the massacre at Bad Axe. The rest of the band was disgraced. Their resistance to the whites cost the entire Sauk and Fox nation more land, principally a strip 50 miles wide from Missouri to Minnesota. This cession, known ingloriously as the Black Hawk Purchase, was most of the best tribal land, including rich lead deposits

near Dubuque. The war took the lives of 72 white civilians and soldiers.

Black Hawk served almost a year in prison, then went on display along the East Coast. Supposedly the federal government wanted to show the Indian leader how big and powerful the United States was to prevent him from ever trying something again. Six years after the war, he died of old age, on a reservation in Iowa.

Although some soldiers went on to fame — Lincoln, Zachary Taylor, Henry Dodge (Wisconsin's first territorial governor) and Jefferson Davis — there were no white heroes.

Sources: Milwaukee Journal newspaper
15 Sept 1991 and American
Peoples Encyclopedia

BLACK HAWK, 1767-1838, Sac Indian war chief, born in an Indian village on the Rock River, in Illinois. He formed an early dislike for the Americans, and in the War of 1812 joined the British as leader under Tecumseh. Denouncing the Treaty of 1804 ceding the lands east of the Mississippi River to the United States, he refused to migrate (1823) on the ground that the Indian chiefs were intoxicated at the time of the signing. Forced to withdraw across the Mississippi (1831), he returned at the head of a band of warriors and fought the BLACK HAWK WAR (1832).



ART INSTITUTE OF CHICAGO

Black Hawk Monument, erected at Oregon, Ill., by Lorado Taft, commemorates the Sac Indian Chief

Purchase of homestead in McDonough County by Philo Averill. This and all the other local photocopies of deeds are from McDonough Co. genealogist Libby Berry Grimm.

McDonough County Deed Book A, p. 134-5

Whereas the same were made and entered into the 1st day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two between Samuel Logan of this County of McDonough and State of Illinois of the first part and Philo Averill of the County of Sangamon and State aforesaid of the second part. Whereby both that the said party of the first part in and for the consideration of the sum of One Thousand and eighty dollars to them in hand paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged with grand bargain and sold and conveyed, released and forever quiet claimed and by these deeds grant bargain sell release and forever quit claim unto the party of the second part his heirs and assigns all his interest in and to a certain tract of land or lot of ground situate lying and being in the County of McDonough State aforesaid known and designated as the South half of the South West quarter of Section 18 in Town 26 North and Range 10 West of the fourth principal Meridian in the Military Tract here and to hold the aforesaid tract of land with all and singular the rights and appurtenances thereto in anywise and everywhere belonging to the said party of the first part unto the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns forever. The said party of the first part doth covenant and agree with the said party of the second part that he will forever defend the said tract of land from the claims of him the said party of the first part his heirs and assigns.

In testimony whereof the party of the first part hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first within written.

Witness my hand and seal this 1st day of May 1832.

Philo Averill

135

State of Illinois. I personally appeared before me William Logan County an acting Justice of the Peace in and for said County the above named Saml Logan who is personally known to said Justice to be the real person who executed the aforesaid deed of conveyance and who then before said Justice acknowledged that he signed said deed and delivered said deed freely and voluntarily for the uses and purposes therein mentioned.

Given under my hand and Seal this 1st day of September AD 1832

Robert Cook JP

AVERILL FAMILY

The nascent Illinois State government was so anxious to increase population that counties in the 1812 bounty lands were set up so early that most were scarcely able to govern themselves for lack of people to do the job. McDonough's parent county, Schuyler Co. just to the south, kept its early criminal courts and many of the beginning records, and had quite a few people before 1830 in spite of difficulties.

The following item pretty well sums up social customs of many first pioneers, as well as the early situation in McDonough. Let us hope that Philo, being from New England, was a little more enlightened than this description:

.. A man needed a wife and children. "A bachelor has no business in the Backwoods," it was said. "Imagine the uncomfortableness of inhabiting a log-cabin, where one is obliged to cut wood, clean the room, cook one's victuals, etc. etc." Likewise, a woman needed protection in a world where men controlled everything. In 1820 in Illinois, there was only one case recorded in the census of a single woman trying to maintain a household without a man around.

Within the marriage the husband ruled supreme in all matters. To underscore this relationship, the newlyweds moved immediately to their own house, thus escaping the control of the parents. If land for a new farm was not available nearby, the newlyweds headed toward the frontier. "We were married and came here to live," recalled a pioneer in Bond County. "We didn't move, for we had nothing to move. I had an old horse, cow, plow, and some home-made tools, and my wife had some household goods she had made. We had little money but did not need much, as we raised or made all we used." Production and consumption, in a subsistence economy, were not separated. The husband controlled both. In the spring and autumn planting and harvest seasons, all family members worked together in the fields, under the husband's supervision. Boys and girls were expected to turn out for field work from the age of six or seven, and by their mid-teens would be considered full hands. In less

hectic times, the children played all they wanted. Inside work, such as preparing food and making clothing, was mostly done by women, while the men and boys hunted and fished. Both sexes tended the animals, and women did the milking. At all times it was clearly the husband who decided what was to be done, and when, how, and who should do it.

The wife's role in decision-making was wholly passive. If conditions became unbearable, however, she might run away. A pioneer in McDonough County, near Peoria, recalled that in 1829 the Indians were still numerous, and often came to their isolated cabin. His wife was terrified of them and begged to return to their earlier homestead twenty miles farther south. Since protection of the family was so clearly his function, the husband refused. Twice while he was away she packed all the household goods, but he returned too soon for her to get away. The third time she had the loaded wagon and two small children as far as the county line before being intercepted. This time she absolutely refused to return, and the family moved south. Four years later, when McDonough County was more heavily settled and the Indians had been expelled, the husband managed to convince her to move back with him. A half-century later the man stated he never regretted the return, though what the wife thought we do not know. *

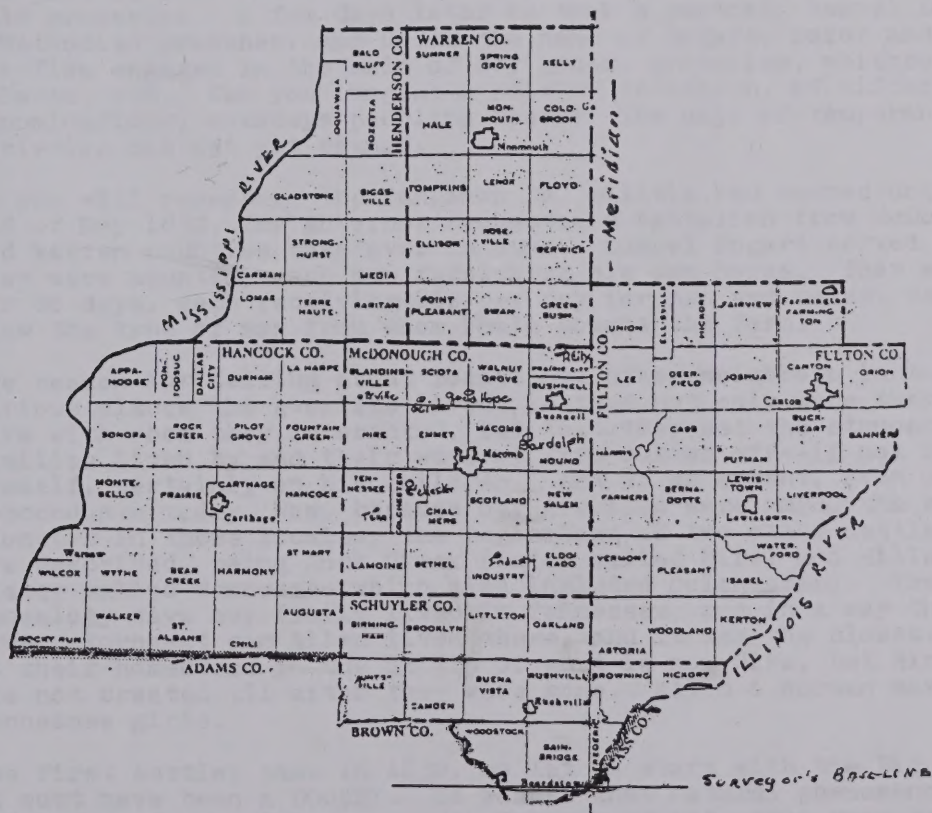
The UW bulletin previously quoted says that the very first settler in Schuyler County was a New Englander, and that people came from many places besides farther south in Illinois. However, the interior counties filled up much slower. "In McDonough county the settlements at Pennington's Point and Industry in the southern part of the county seem to indicate that the first settlement was made from the counties to the south. Nearly all the pioneers were from Kentucky and Tennessee and it is probable that they followed up the tributaries of the Illinois which flow through Schuyler county. Probably there were not more than sixty voters in the county in 1830."

What is now McDonough County, according to the county history,** was when Illinois became a state, part of Madison, then Pike in 1821, then created a county itself in 1826, "when its borders were determined and it was attached to Schuyler County for judicial and recording purposes." Previous to organization of its own court system in 1830, the taxes were assessed and collected by Schuyler.

*Illinois, a History by Richard J. Jensen (1978) pages 15-16

**History of McDonough County, Illinois by S. J. Clark (1878) repr. Heritage Books

One of the first "acts of our County Commissioners was a request that the authorities of that county furnish them a list of taxes assessed for the coming year, which request was at once complied with." Carter's Settlement, the first in the county, was started in 1826 by William Carter (who before long moved on to Missouri) and Riggs Pennington, first Justice of the Peace, who also moved on in a few years, winding up in Texas. In 1827 settlers there built a little 18x20 foot two-story blockhouse. The upper story projected out four feet past the lower one on all sides, to avoid being set afire by the Indians. Holes were made in the floor so that an Indian who had come for incendiary purposes could be "gently tapped on the head." Luckily no conflict occurred, but its very presence prevented that. Tribesmen were numerous and not kindly disposed. This was in the SE part of the county bordering Schuyler. Job's Settlement was begun the next spring.



Job's Settlement (present Blandinville TWP) much further north was started almost the same time, and part of it extended into Hire TWP. The Averill homestead was in the extreme SE tip of Hire TWP. The Settlement was started by William Job, his brother, and several brothers-in-law. Though they were happy with their selection of land,

AVERILL FAMILY

they realized the location was a risky one. Luckily they and some others who came along were warned in time by a friendly brave "who gave alarm by stating that a band of hostile Indians was coming their way and they had better leave." They went back to Morgan Co. for a while.

Macomb, the county seat, was started in spring 1829 by an Elias McFadden and several others, the one we are most interested in being Samuel Bogart, the man who sold Philo the farm. A log courthouse was built there in 1831. By the time court convened on August 7th, Samuel was one of the three justices of the peace.

In April 1831 John Baker, a Baptist minister, received a tavern license, paying \$6.50 for it, and a scale of prices for inn-keeping was posted, even lower than prices in Pope Co. and Vevay. He also sold groceries. A few days later he took a partner, Samuel Bogart, a Methodist preacher, and under the name of Bogart, Baker and Company the firm engaged in the sale of dry goods, groceries, whiskey, tobacco, etc. Can you imagine a pair of preachers, of differing denominations, nowadays peddling booze? The days of temperance societies had not yet dawned.

As you will remember, the Sangamon Co. militia had served until the end of May 1832. The governor requested a battalion from McDonough and Warren counties take over in June. Samuel Bogart served as Major. They were mounted, each man furnishing his own horse. They were out for 86 days, each receiving 86¢ per day for man and beast. Now you know the type of man from whom Philo bought the farm.

The reason for telling about Bogart and other neighbors in the various places the Averills lived, is that not only were they neighbors with whom they interacted, but that they set the standards our families lived by and their ways of life rubbed off--if not on Philo himself, certainly on his children. And to an extent, even on us descendants today. Now, because our Averills were among the early pioneers in those locales, the beginnings of two other settlements are described, being Rock Creek (later called Hire) and Hills Grove (later called Tennessee which also included Colchester). The Averill genealogy says our family lived in Tennessee, and in a way that is true. Youngest son Allen lived there, and it was the closest village to their homestead in the SE tip of what is now Hire, but Hire TWP was not created til after they were gone. Allen & Norman married Tennessee girls.

The first settler came in 1830, so let us start with the Big Snow. It must have been a DOOZEY. We wonder what natural phenomenon brought it about and hope it never, ever happens again! "The snow began to fall the night of 29 December and continued for three days and nights until it reached an average depth of about four feet, drifting as high as 18 or 20 feet. The depth remained at four feet about three months. All kinds of wild game starved to death.

AVERILL FAMILY

The first settler in Hillsgrove, Roswell Tyrrell, was born in western Connecticut but moved to Ohio in childhood. He was only 14 when the War of 1812 broke out, but 16 when he joined up during a crisis. Later he discovered there was some irregularity in his discharge papers, so he walked all the way to Washington DC to get the matter straightened out, so anxious was he to receive bounty land. Determined to get his land, he took off for Illinois far too early to be practical, so he stayed in Madison County for four years and Fulton for one, during which time he married. Leaving his family behind, in 1830 he entered land in Section 26 of what later became Tennessee TWP, cleared some land and built a cabin, and went back to get his family. But by the time they were ready the Big Snow started and they didn't get back until spring.

For a whole year they were in the wilderness alone, until 1832 when James Fulkerson and family settled on the quarter section next door. On the first day they got there, they were preparing to set up a campsite, having no other shelter, and cook a noonday meal, when their dogs began to bark, and looking about were alarmed to see a large black bear which took off with the dogs after it. Soon their dogs were joined by those of the Tyrrells, and the bear fought ferociously and tore some of the dogs in a terrible manner. Fulkerson followed and managed to kill the creature with his shotgun. After he wangled his prize back to camp, dressed and weighed, it brought the beam down at 200 lbs. This turned out to be the only bear killed in the county.

When Tyrrell's dogs returned home, he discovered that they were badly torn. Being ignorant of what had occurred and supposing it was caused by his neighbors' dogs, he was somewhat offended; but "on receiving a huge chunk of the bear's meat and learning the particulars of the killing, he was satisfied." Tyrrell was an extremely earnest, moral, hardworking person, though he was not a church member and had treated Sunday as any other day, being in the wilderness. On becoming good friends with the new neighbors, who were devout Methodists, his family stopped working on Sundays "so as not to hurt the Fulkersons' feelings."

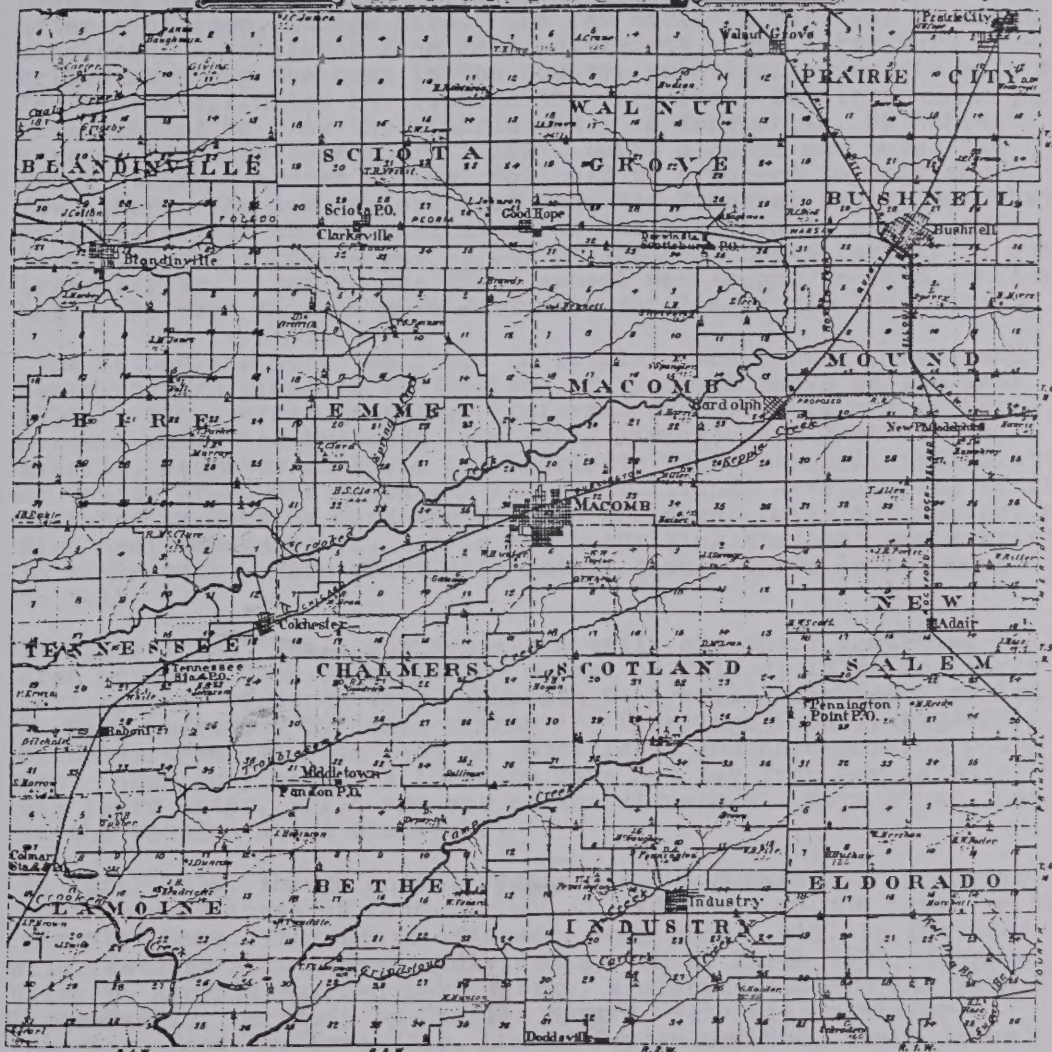
Fulkerson came there from Washington County, Tennessee, joined not long after by a number of Methodists from the same place. This was very important to our Averill family, for they included the Clayton family who came with Rev. James King, a Methodist preacher, in a two-family group from Jonesboro, East Tennessee, camping out under the stars all the way, with the good reverend preaching the gospel whenever they came to a settlement, and holding forth daily services with only the two families present the rest of the time, rain or shine. The Claytons are our ancestors so a great deal more will be told about them later. They entered land in Section 25 near the Tyrrells and Fulkersons, for he was a War of 1812 veteran. Our Norman and brother Allen both married Clayton daughters.

Hillsgrove got its name from a Mr. Hill who established a post office there. The evangelist Rev. Peter Cartwright preached sometimes at the Fulkerson home before churches were built. (See page 152.)

AVERILL FAMILY

MAP OF MEDONOUGH (23) COUNTY

(1876)



Philo and Norman Averill's homesteads were in SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec 36, Hire TWP. Charlotte (Averill) Teas lived in Sec 34 nearby. Henry and Eliza's Warren in-laws lived in Sec 33, Emmet TWP. Norman & Allen's in-laws, William Willis & Martha (Vest) Clayton's homestead was in Sec 25, Tennessee TWP. Allen lived in Tennessee village. Electa (Averill) Hurd probably lived in Sec 12, Colchester, at least her widower did.

AVERILL FAMILY

Less was told about Rock Creek settlement, later called Hire TWP after a citizen, George Hire. The far northern part was at first considered a spillover from Jobs Settlement. The farms were described as among the best in the county, principally prairie with a few groves sprinkled in. (Though the very first settlers could not have managed to plow the prairie sod.) A Kentuckian, Nathaniel Herron, first to come in fall 1827, built a cabin and moved his family there the next spring, followed by a Robert Seybold and a few others, the most colorful of whom was Vandever Banks, somewhat of a politician who was defeated for the position of state legislator "by the throwing out of one of the poll books because of some irregularity." Before the first school was taught in 1838, children had to be sent to some more fortunate settlement for education.

"The Methodists were the first to proclaim the gospel. Reverend Nehemiah Hurd preached at the home of Vandever Banks in the year 1836." The Averill genealogy (informed doubtless by one of her nephews while her brothers were still living) says that Electa Averill, daughter of Philo and Charlotte Baker Averill, full sister of Rowlen Green and Elizabeth (later Gilliland) Averill, was married to Nehemiah Hurd and had two children, Emily and George, and died near Tennessee IL. It is not surprising that she was married to a minister. More about this later, though there is not much to tell.

It appears that Philo and Rebekah Averill and their unmarried children moved to Rock Creek in the summer or fall of 1832, for early next spring, 07 March 1833 "Charlott B. Averill" married Nicholas R. Teas. ceremony by James Clarke JP, (Marriage Book 4, page 28). Nicholas seems to have been an intelligent and hard-working young man. When they bought a 160-acre farm not far from her parents six years later, Philo was one of the witnesses. More about that in the section about Charlotte.

In April 1834, though only 19-years old, Norman, our ancestor, purchased 80 acres of land for \$80.00, adjacent on the north to his parents' home. Photostats of deeds, when shown, will be included with sketches about those individuals. On 20 March 1839, daughter Eliza D. Averill married Levi Warren, a widowed eastern man with a large family, ceremony by Charles Hobart, Methodist minister. (Marriage Book 28, page 330). On 10 September 1840, Henry James Cropsey Averill married Eliza's young stepdaughter, Hulda Ann Warren (Marriage Book 36 page 397).

The 1840 census apparently was taken before Henry's marriage, for page 215, line 19, McDonough Co., shows "Filo" Averill with three males between 20 & 30 (Allen, Norman & Henry), a girl between 10 and 15 who might be Emily Hurd, a grand-daughter, and man and woman between 70 & 80, (Philo and Rebekah--who was only 65 but probably looked older). Nicholas and Charlotte Teas are shown next door with a little boy and two little girls. Two doors away on the other side was James Vest, Norman's future wife's uncle, another of those "Tennessee Methodists."

(No. 4.)

SCHEDULE of the whole number of persons in each division

NAME OF HEADS OF FAMILIES	FREE WHITE PERSONS, INCLUDING HEADS OF FAMILIES																												SLAVES																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																
	MALES														FEMALES														MALES														FEMALES																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																		
	Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-25	25-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Total	Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-25	25-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Total	Under 5	5-10	10-15	15-20	20-25	25-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	90-100	Total																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																			
John A. Smith	1													1														1																		1																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																															
James Rawley		1	1	1										2	2	1	2																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																												

AVERILL FAMILY

Philo and Rebecah were getting elderly by the time that census was taken. With no daughters left at home, the young grand-daughter would have been a tremendous help. Presumably Allen and Norman, and perhaps Henry, would probably have been doing the farm work, for Philo was getting on. On 14 May 1842 it was decided to sell the farm to Henry and Norman, who had accumulated some cash. Considering that Philo had paid just \$150.00 for it ten years before, the \$500.00 the sons paid their parents sounds high but in truth it was a bargain. Rich land was now under cultivation, housing much improved, with various other farm structures. Which son, if either, got the house was not spelled out, but Norman, who already owned 160 acres of his own adjacent, logically received land next to his own. If the parents wanted something to meet their own future expenses or to pass on to other children, the amount sounds fair; compared to what farms were selling for in the vicinity, it would have sold for more on the open market.

Deed Book J, Page 15, dated 14 May 1842, shows that Philo and Rebecca H. Averill sold the following land to Henry J.C. Averill and Norman Averill, for \$500.00

To Henry: N $\frac{1}{2}$ E $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 40 acres & South W $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 32 acres; all Sec 36 6N4W

To Norman: S $\frac{1}{2}$ E $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 40 acres & North W $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 48 acres; ditto

The exact amount each son paid was not specified. Photostat follows this page continued to next.

Mc Donough County Deed Bk.. J. p 15-16

1842
This indenture made and entered into this fourteenth day of May A.D. 1842 between Philo Averill and Rebecca H. Averill and wife of McDonough County and State of Illinois of the first part and Henry J.C. Averill and Norman Averill of the second part Witnesseth that the said Philo Averill and Rebecca H. Averill for and in consideration of the sum of five hundred dollars to them in hand paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have bargained and sold, released, quitclaimed and by these presents do bargain, sell, release and quitclaim unto the said Henry J.C. Averill and Norman Averill their heirs and assigns the following tracts of land or parts of lands lying in said County and State (Viz): To Henry J.C. Averill the north half of the half section of the south west 1/4 of section 36 Township 6 North Range 4 West and the south principal meridian containing 40 acres. Also thirty two acres of the north half of the west half of the south east quarter of section 36 Township 6 North Range 4 West and to Norman Averill the south half of the south half of the south west quarter of section 36 and also for the same acre of the north part of the west half of the south east quarter of section 36 Township 6 North Range 4 West of the north

Continuation, deed of sale - Philo and Rebecca H. Averill to sons,
Henry J.C. and Norman Averill

mu apal mu deas to the muting tract he
have and to sell the above tract of land
or lots of ground with all and singular
Rights proper belonging thereto and appur-
tenances thereto belonging or in any wise then
appertaining to the only proper and lawful heirs of the
said Henry H. Averill and Norman Averill the
said party of the second part, their heirs and
assigns forever and the said party of the first
part doth covenant and agree with the
said party of the second part that they will for
ever defend the said tract of land or lots
of ground from the claims of the said party of the
first part and from the claims of all persons
claiming by title or through them but against
the claims of none other by testimony of the
said party of the first part their heirs and
their assigns and heirs the day and year first abo-
written

Philo Averill

State of Illinois }
McDonough County } Personally appeared before
me an acting Justice of the Peace in said county
the above named Philo Averill who is personally
known to the said Justice of the Peace - to wit me
person who executed the above said deed of conveyance
and who then before said Justice acknowledged that
the said deed and returned said deed fully and
voluntarily for the use and purposes therein mentioned
since made my hand and seal this 16th day
of May A.D. 1842

Philo Averill

And at this and time personally appeared Rebecca
Averill wife of the said Philo Averill who is personally
known to me to be the same person as Rebecca Averill
last called her name and the contents of said deed
being to her made known and being examined separately
and apart from said deed of conveyance of the said
husband she acknowledged that she executed the same
and relinquished her share in the land and premises
therein mentioned voluntarily fully and without any
fraud of her said husband - In testimony whereof
I have signed with my hand and seal this
16th day of May A.D. 1842

Rebecca Averill

AVERILL FAMILY

Earlier legal documents referred to Three-Great Grandma as Rebekah or as Rebecah, but in this last document the clerk copied it Rebecca H. Why the change? In old documents one often sees a large "h" that the clerk could have mistaken for a capital letter, and also, she was elderly and they didn't make very good spectacles in those days. I have tried to stick to written records as I find them. She always signed her own name, in a period in time when even men, let alone women, were often illiterate. However, it appears that her sons spelt her name "Rebecca," especially in later years, and in communication with Clara Avery.

On 01 August 1844, Norman Chancellor Averill married Martha E. Clayton (Marriage Book 59, page 495) ceremony by Felmachus Weir. By then his parents were old for the times and in poor health. But looking back, though some of their struggles had been hard, there had been many adventures along the way. Perhaps they had wanted to become rich. If so, they never succeeded, but they were never poor even though some of the places they lived in had been rather primitive. Boom days of bumper crops after the John Deere tractor tackled the prairie sod still lay in the future, but by 1844 the hardest times in the community were long past. Life must have been pleasant, with nice Methodist neighbors to chum with and fine children they could be very proud of, and beautiful grandchildren, with more on the way. To humor him, one of them had been named William Henry Harrison Averill.

Rebecca died 09 September 1844, five weeks after Norman's wedding, age 69. Philo, grieving for his wife, died shortly after, on 22 October 1844, age 76. What a life he led!

Children of Philo and third wife, Rebecca (Rice) Averill:

Henry James Cropsey	1- 10 Sep 1840	Hulda Ann Warren
20 Jul 1809-04 Oct 1897	IL	02 Oct 1824 Ohio-20 Apr 1859 OR
Stillwater NY-Lynn OR	2- 01 Jan 1861	Sarah Liggett
	OR	1816 MO-1897 OR
Charlotte Baker	07 Mar 1833	Nicholas Royal Teas
Feb 1811-16 Oct 1901	IL	1812 IL - 15
Saratoga C NY-Neosho C KS		
Eliza	10 Mar 1839	Levi Warren
1813- 18	IL	1798 Mass-18 Mercer Co IL
Saratoga C NY-Mercer C IL		
+Norman Chancellor	01 Aug 1844	Martha E. Clayton
11 Jan 1815-12 Feb 1902	IL	10 Oct 1822 VA-03 Jan 1908 KS
Vevay IN-Miami Co KS		
Allen Wiley	1- 07 Jan 1847	Sarah Clayton
04 Feb 1817-11 Feb 1891	IL	10 Aug 1830 TN-22 Dec 1851 IL
Vevay IN-Miami Co KS	2- 20 Apr 1853	Mary Ann Delbridge
(reburied IL)	IL	26 Jun 1828 OH-26 Dec 1892 IL

AVERILL FAMILY

Since our descent is through the second youngest son, Norman Chancellor Averill, his siblings will be told about first. The little that is known about Malissa, Orilla, Rowlen Green and Elizabeth has already been related.

A mystery man, Patterson Averill, mentioned nowhere in the genealogy, should be mentioned next for the sake of thoroughness. On 24 Nov 1841 he was married to Martha Moore by A. Fulkerson, JP (Book 43, page 361). Fulkerson, a fellow Methodist, probably knew our family; nevertheless, I wonder if he wrote the last name correctly or if he scribbled. The entry has now been transcribed into various state records. On 11 Mar 1846, Patterson Aber was married to Mrs. Ann Jones by Robert R. Bean, JP (Book 69, page 591), who also lived in Hillsgrove. My guess, for what it is worth, is that this was the same man's second marriage, spelled correctly by Bean.

Electa Averill, youngest daughter of Philo and Charlotte Baker Averill, was born about 1795, for she was married to Nehemiah Hurd before the family moved west in 1813. There were four Hurd families listed in the 1810 census index for Saratoga Co NY--Samuel, Philo, and Rosavel plus N. Hurd over 45. Nehemiah must have been son of one of these, perhaps the last. There had been Hurd families in Litchfield Co CT, some of whom intermarried with Cogswells, and a contingent of both families moved to Sandgate, Vermont (See map page 75, arrow #4), straight east of Saratoga Co NY, which by then was a more prosperous locale. Though no effort has been made to confirm this, it is possible Nehemiah was Electa's distant cousin through the Cogswell line.

It seems as though the young couple must have moved to western New York, perhaps to Onondaga Co., thence south to Pennsylvania, maybe through Steuben Co. NY, for their daughter Emily was born in PA about 1827/8. There may have been other children, but only George and Emily are known at this time. PA records have not been searched. They came to McDonough Co IL to be near Electa's family about 1832/3 but she died a couple of years after their arrival.

The Averill genealogy says Electa was married to Nehemiah Hurd and had two children, George who seems to have died rather young, and Emily who married a "Geny Rathburn" (taken by Avery, page 560, to mean "Eugene") and was living in IL in 1891. Electa, it was said, died near Tennessee IL. She may have been dead by 1836, when the county history called Nehemiah a Methodist minister "preaching at the home of Vandever Banks" in Rock Creek/Hire TWP. The conversion to Methodism must have come about somewhere on the frontier. He managed to dodge all census-takers in Illinois. Genealogist Libby Grimm in Macomb IL was a big help in providing land records, as follows:

On 13 July 1836 (Book C pg 119) N. Hurd & Jesse Neece purchased from Wm. P. Richards the W $\frac{1}{2}$ Sec 12 in what is now Colchester 5N4W, then Hillsgrove/Tennessee. On 31 Oct 1837 Nehemiah Hurd and Joanna L., his wife, sold half of it (80 acres) to Jefferson Welch who the same day mortgaged it back to them for \$1016.09. On 29 Mar 1850 (Bk N, pg 439) JCD Carmack mortgaged the land, $\frac{1}{2}$ W $\frac{1}{2}$ to Administrator of N. Hurd. In other words, Nehemiah was now deceased.

Litchfield Ct history
says Rev. Reuben Judd

Congregational Church

Jan 1742 + to
Dea Benjamin Hurd
Timothy Hurd
Eligah + Joseph Hurd

also (wives?) Ann, Abigail + Mary Hurd
Teb. Hurd

New Preston first church 1748

The Cogswells + Averill
and others

Town Meeting Feb 16, 1779

Cogswells, ~~Sale~~ Solomon Hurd

Moses Averill (other Averill + Cogswells)

This shows that the Hurd +

our our Averills & Cogswells

Did Phil live here before New York?
His sister Jane Eliza + Nehemiah Hurd by 1815
Averill ~~Hurd~~ or so

Materials to be used in a family history

H/C RD

652

when the good pastor was standing by the sachem's bedside, the latter asked him to pray, to which he assented. It happened that there was a sick child in the village, and a pow-wow was in attendance, who had undertaken to cure it with his superstitious rites. As soon as the clergyman commenced his prayer, Raumaug's wife sent for the medicine-man, and ordered him to commence his exercises at the door of the lodge. The pow-wow at once set up a hideous shouting and howling, and Mr. Boardman prayed louder, so that the sick man might hear him above the uproar. Each raised his voice louder and louder as he went on, while the Indians gathered around, solicitous for the success of their prophet. The pow-wow was determined to tire out the minister; and he, on the other hand, was quite as fully resolved not to be put to silence in the discharge of his duty by the blind worshiper of Satan. The invincible minister afterwards gave it as his belief that he prayed full three hours before he was permitted to come off conqueror. The pow-wow having completely exhausted himself with his efforts, gave one unearthly yell, and then, taking to his heels, never stopped till he was cooling himself up to his neck in the Housatonic. Raumaug died about the year 1735, or some fifteen years after the first settlement of Litchfield.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The history of the Congregational Church is really the continuation of that of the parish or society as related above. The church was organized Sept. 1, 1742, with the following members: Rev. Reuben Judd, Joseph Gillett, Benjamin Hurd, Deacon Increase Moseley, Allen Curtis, Timothy Hurd, Deacon Joseph Hurd, Joseph Chittenden, John Royce, John Baker, Elijah Hurd, and Samuel Bell. On the 5th of the following September the following females were received into the new church: Deborah Moseley, Ann Hurd, Rachel Weeks, Jerusha Baker, Abigail Hurd, Mary Hurd, Tabitha Hurd, Dorcas Royce, Mary Durkee, and Esther Durkee.

The following is a list of the pastors of this church from its organization to the present time: Rev. Reuben Judd, a graduate of Yale, was ordained the same day the church was organized, and the ceremonies took place in a grove near the residence of the late Daniel N. Brinsmade. He was dismissed May 6, 1747. Rev. Daniel Brinsmade, a graduate of Yale, was ordained March 9, 1749. He died April 23, 1793. Rev. Noah Merwin was installed as colleague with Rev. Mr. Brinsmade in March, 1785. He died April 12, 1795. For a number of months after the death of Mr. Merwin the church was supplied by the neighboring ministers, and by Mr. Platt Bassett and Amasa Porter, candidates for settlement. Rev. Ebenezer Porter began preaching in 1795, and in the following year was ordained. He was dismissed Dec. 18, 1811, having been elected professor of Andover Theological Seminary. He died in 1834. Rev. Cy-

rus W. Gray was installed in April, 1813, and dismissed Aug. 18, 1815. He was succeeded by Rev. Stephen Mason, who was installed in February, 1818, and was dismissed Dec. 17, 1823. Rev. Gordon Hayes served from Oct. 28, 1829, to June 1, 1852. He was followed by Rev. Ephraim Lyman, who was installed June 30, 1852, and was dismissed June 3, 1863. Rev. Willis S. Colton was installed Aug. 21, 1866, and was dismissed in 1876, since which time Rev. George L. Thrall has been its minister.

During the interval between the pastorates of Revs. Lyman and Colton, Rev. William H. H. Murray for some time supplied the pulpit.

THE FIRST CHURCH IN NEW PRESTON.

In October, 1748, twenty persons obtained leave of the General Assembly to hire a minister for six months in the year, on the ground of their living from seven to ten miles from their places of worship in Kent and New Milford. In May, 1752, the following persons petitioned the General Assembly for a new ecclesiastical society: Samuel Averill, Caleb Rude, Samuel Lake, Moses Averill, Henry Davis, Jehial Murray, Isaac Averill, Joseph Carey, John Guthrie, Daniel Averill, Zebulon Palmer, Jacob Rinney, Samuel Cogswell, Thomas Hodgship, Thos. Morse, Benj. Darling, Samuel Waller, Nathaniel Devine, Enoch Whittlesey, Jolmjah Jons, Stephen Bosworth, Thos. Beeman, John Benedict, Stephen Noble, Gillead Sperry, Elnathan Curtis, John Bostwick, Benajah Bostwick, Nathan Beale, John Cogswell, Zepheniah Branch, Edward Cogswell, Josiah Cogswell, James Terrill, Jos. Miles, Nathan Hawley, Samuel Cogswell, John Cobb, and Benjamin Capuen. The societies of East Greenwich (now Warren), Kent, and New Milford opposed the application mentioned above, and it failed, but was granted in October. In December, 1753, it was voted to lay a tax of twelpence on the pound to hire a minister for a season, and to build two school-houses by subscription for the use of the society. November, 1754, it was voted to build a meeting-house, thirty-six by twenty-six feet, with five windows of twelve lights each, one hundred rods west of the present stone meeting-house. December, 1766, it was voted to build another meeting-house, fifty by forty feet. This house was inclosed three years later, but was not entirely finished until 1798. In 1806 a permanent fund of five thousand dollars was raised. In 1824 a third meeting-house was built of stone, fifty-four by forty-four feet. In 1853 a majority of the church, with a minority of the society, upon their own responsibility, built a fourth meeting-house in the village of Warmaug, sixty by thirty-nine feet, at an expense of about six thousand dollars, and the church, by a majority vote, on the 27th of January, 1854, voted to remove their place of worship to this house.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: Noah Wadhams, 1757-68; Jeremiah Day, 1770, died in 1806; Samuel Whittlesey, 1807-17; Chas. A. Board-

History of Litchfield & CT (See other pages & map in Powell's notes)

1742
Coy. s. c. & p. 100
in 1742
Coy. s. c. & p. 100
before 1748!

HURD
AVERILL

it

The meeting closed with the following vote:

"Voted, That the Town-meeting be adjourned till the first meeting in April next, at Two of the Clock in the afternoon."

"Recorded the 11th day of February, 1779."

"Pr. DANL N. BRINSMADE, Register."

OATHS OF ALLEGIANCE.

"March 17th, 1779.—These certify that Thos. Armstrong, Jr., Simeon Mitchell, Jr., Nathan Hickok, Jr., Henry Cramer, & Aaron Smith took the Oath of Allegiance to the States of America before me."

"I. MOSELEY, Jr."

"Received & recorded the 17 day of March, 1779."

"Pr. DANIEL N. BRINSMADE, Register."

"The Oath of Allegiance was given to the Rev. Daniel Brinsmade, and to Daniel N. Brinsmade, by I. Moseley, Jr., March 3, 1779."

"Recorded March 3, 1779."

"Pr. DANIEL N. BRINSMADE, Register."

"April the 12th, 1779.—The following Persons took the oath of Allegiance to the States in Open Freeman's meeting, viz.:

"Samuel Averill, Jr., Nathan Bryan, Rich. Bryan, Samuel Bryan, Enos Baldwin, Judah Baldwin, Samuel Bell, Ephraim Baker, Jr., Daniel S. Brinsmade, Chas. Bailey, Jos. Calhoun, James Calhoun, David Calhoun, Jno. Calhoun, Ebenezer Calhoun, George Calhoun, E. Baker, E. Couch, Gideon Camp, Ebenezer Clark, Ebenezer Clark, Jr., Jed'd Clark, D. Crampton, Elizur Curtis, Joshua Curtis, Thos. Canfield, Amasa Dutton, Thos. Dutton, Nath'l Dutton, Benj. Durkee, Jonathan Farrand, Jos. Ferry, Ebenezer Ferry, Benj. Galpin, Timothy Goodsell, Wm. Gibson, B. Griffin, Natho. Hickok, Natho. Hickok, Jr., Elijah Hickok, Thaddeus Hickok, Jr., Seth Hastings, Samuel Hurlbut, Gideon Hollister, David Judson, David Lacy, Prince Moseley, E. Mitchel, James Pitcher, Thos. Parke, Jr., Amasa Parke, David Royce, Mark Royce, O. Titus, Saml. Durand, John Woodruff, Jr., Noah Woodward, J. Weeks, Jno. Whittlesey, Martin Whittlesey, Thos. Knaping, J. Warner, Mason Cogswell, Samuel Barnes, Seth Kent, Benj. Adams, Thos. Avery, E. Guthrie, E. Finney, Stinson Mitchel, Andrew Hine, Samuel Copely, Solomon Murry, Thos. Goodsell, Thos. Parmelee, Jr., Reuben Hickok, Thadd. Hickok, Jonathan Hine, Jos. Hurlbut, Wm. Hopson, Samuel Hull, Solomon Hurd, Matthew Logan, E. Lacey, I. Moseley, Abner Moseley, Enos Mitchel, David Mitchel, Thos. Parker, Abel Parker, David Royce, Jno. Royce, Jno. Smith, D. Sheldon, E. Hazzen, Jno. Frary, Jos. Warner, Jno. Woodruff, Jr., Jos. Woodruff, A. Woodward, Saml. Meeker, Noah Titus, E. Whittlesey, D. Whittlesey, Benj. Fowler, Wm. Parker, Jos. Clark, Wm. Cogswell, J. Durkee, Isaac Camp, Jonah Camp, M. Averill, P. Kinney, Jacob Stanton, Perry Averill, Jos. Guthrie, Gidd. Morgan, Geo. Baldwin, Caleb Curtis, Aaron Foot, Caleb Hitchcock, Oliver Olds, Lyman Kinne, Silas Beardsley, Samuel Prindle, Thos. Parmelee, Isaac Plumb, David Howes, Daniel Smith, and Abel Mott."

LIST OF SELECTMEN.

The following is a list of selectmen from 1775 to 1881:

John Whittlesey, Joseph Clark, Joseph Guthrie, Richard Bryan, 1786-87; Jabez Whittlesey, 1787; Jonathan Farrand, Matthew Logan, 1788; Daniel N. Brinsmade, 1786-87, 1790, 1792-1802, 1805, 1807-16; David Judson, Nathaniel Bosworth, Jr., 1790, 1792-93; Elijah Hazzen, 1786-87, 1790, 1792-94, 1799-1801, 1803-5, 1807-14; Isaac Swift, Samuel Wadsworth, John Selgewick, 1791; Martin Whittlesey, 1788, 1794-95, 1798-1800; Simeon Mitchel, 1775, 1778-79, 1782-84; Peter Sherman, Wm. Cogswell, 1776-77; Jno. Smith (2d), 1777; Joseph Whittlesey, 1801-2, 1810-14; David Whittlesey, 1803-5; A. Baldwin, 1807-8, 1818; Orange Wheaton, 1809, 1815-17; Daniel Calhoun, 1815-16, 1819; Johnson Logan, 1817; Samuel Frisbee, 1817-18; Johnson Logan, 1818, 1826-27; Perry Averill, 1818; Philo Clark, 1819; Nathan Newton, 1820-24; E. Moody, 1820-21, 1826-27; Herman Hine, 1820-25; John N. Gunn, 1822-25, 1831; Elijah Meeker, 1826-28; Gershom Fenn, 1828-30; Matthew Logan, 1828; Chester Ackley, 1829-31; David W. Norton, 1829-32; Geo. Lewis, 1832; Wm. Moody, 1832-34; Samuel Leavitt, 1833-40; David C. Whittlesey, Herman Baldwin, 1833, 1835; Nathan Brown, 1834; Charles Lemmon, 1836; Norman Hazen, 1836-37; Samuel Averill, 1837; Wm. Poul, 1838-39; Joseph Titus, Jr., 1838-40; Rufus Smith, 1840; I. Hickox, 1841-43; Nathan Newton, 1841-45; Edward J. Pond, 1841-47; John

1846-48, 1857; Gregory Seeley, 1848-50; Samuel J. Averill, 1849-50; John B. Newton, 1849-53; A. C. Lemmon, 1856; Nelson Ford, 1851-53, 1857; Powell Hickox, 1854-56; R. an, 1856; Geo. C. Hitchcock, 1857-58; Seth S. Logan, Byron Hickox, 1858; B. G. Fenn, Rufus Smith, Charles L. Ford, 1859-60; Orestes Hickox, 1861-64, 1871-74; James D. Barton, 1861-64; Garry Newton, 1861-62; Henry H. Morehouse, 1863-66; Frederick Beardsley, 1865; William Odell, 1865-67; Ralph Buckingham, 1866-70; Nelson Ford, 1868-70; Franklin S. Titus, 1863-70; Samuel H. Clark, 1871-74; George K. Logan, 1872; Henry S. Wheaton, 1873; Orestes Hickox, 1874-79; Henry A. Wheaton, 1875-76; Samuel H. Clark, 1874-75; George C. Cogswell, 1874; Samuel T. Hollister, 1877; James D. Barton, 1877-79; George W. Cogswell, 1877; Charles S. Mason, 1878-79.

REPRESENTATIVES FROM 1779 TO 1881.

1779.—Capt. Increase Moseley, Capt. Wm. Cogswell, Capt. Eben'r Clarke.
1780.—Capt. William Cogswell, Capt. Ebenezer Clarke, Capt. Gideon Hollister.
1781.—Capt. William Cogswell, Capt. Gideon Hollister, Capt. Nathan Hickok, John Whittlesey.
1782.—Capt. Nathan Hickok, John Whittlesey, Maj. Wm. Cogswell, John Calhoun.

Gunn's Seminary and Boarding-School for Boys has done much to promote the material prosperity of the town, and is one of the celebrated institutions of its kind in New England. The sons of many of the leading men of our age have attended school at this place, among whom may be mentioned those of Henry Ward Beecher, Mrs. Stowe, John C. Fremont, Senator Carpenter, etc.

The Shepaug Railroad passes through the town, having stations at Romford, New Preston, and Washington.

Lake Waramaug, located in Washington, Warren, and Kent, is celebrated as a place of resort, and is one of the most picturesque bodies of water in New England. It takes its name from an Indian chief.

CIVIL HISTORY.

The town of Washington was organized from portions of New Milford, Woodbury, Litchfield, and Kent, "at a general assembly of the Governor and Company of the State of Connecticut, holden at Hartford, by adjournment, on the seventh day of January, A.D. 1779."

THE FIRST TOWN-MEETING.

The first town-meeting was held Feb. 11, 1779, with William Cogswell as moderator. The following officers were chosen: Selectmen, Enos Mitchel, Nathan Hickox, William Cogswell, Joseph Guthrie, and Thomas Parmelee, Jr.; Register, Daniel N. Brinsmade; Treasurer, Jonathan Farrand; Constables, Ebenezer Couch, John Whittlesey, Abner Moseley, and Nathan Hickox, Jr.; Surveyor of Highways, Amasa Dutton, David Royce, Elizur Curtis, Solomon Hurd, Thomas Canfield, Nathan Leavenworth, Enos Baldwin, Elijah Hickok, Joseph Hulbut, Ebenezer Burgess, Ephraim Guthrie, Isaac Camp, Perry Averill, Gideon Morgan, Pearle Kinney, and Mason Cogswell; Fence-Viewers, David Calhoun and Michael Bryan; Listers, Gideon Hollister, George Calhoun, Ebenezer Clark, Jr., M. Whittlesey, Ebenezer Couch, Thomas Parmelee, Jr., and Moses Averill; Leather-Sealers, Amasa Dutton and Jared Bassett; Grand Jurors, William Hopson, Silas Beardsley, J. Clark, and J. Durkee; Tithingmen, Pearle Kinney, Joseph Calhoun, and Seth Hastings; Packer, Jonathan Hine; Branders, Charles Bailey and William Cogswell; Pound-keeper, Thomas Parker, William Cogswell, Thomas Parmelee, Jr., and Nathan Hickok; Committee to Provide for Soldiers' Families, Matthew Logan, Brinsmade Gibson, and William Guthrie; Committee for Providing Clothing for the Soldiers, Ebenezer Clark, Jr., Perry Averill, O. Titus, David Whittlesey, and Amasa Parker.

AVERILL FAMILY

So who was Johanna L. Hurd? That didn't sound like Electa, and it wasn't, but it was necessary to make sure. Thank you, Clara Avery, for supplying a clue, for I lucked out again. She was Johanna Rathbone. Though no Hurd genealogy I have found mentions Nehemiah, the Rathbone genealogy, crumbling with age, was found on the shelf in Madison WI, where friends and I drive to do research from time to time.

Emily Hurd's husband, "Geny Rathburn," was not Eugene. He was Guy Rathbone, descended, it is said, from a Richard Rathbone bca 1574 who married Marion Whipple, sister of our own Matthew Whipple living in Ipswich at the same time as William Averill the first. The Whipples are our Averill ancestors through the Cogswell line. Small world, isn't it? 1850 and 1870 census searches of Rock Island Co. IL confirm what the Rathbone genealogy says about Emily Hurd's children, and add that she was born ca 1827/8 in PA. Cordova IL is on the Mississippi River at the far north tip of the county, not in the urban area to the south.

As one can deduce by reading the following, Guy Rathbone married his older sister Johanna's stepdaughter, Emily Hurd, and Emily named a daughter (Guy's child #12) Electa after her own mother. Ordinarily this book will not list grandchildren of siblings of those in our direct line, but this is a special case.

RATHBONE GENEALOGY

605

AMI RILEY^s RATHBONE (Job⁷, Benjamin⁶, Benjamin⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Richard¹), born in Howard, Steuben Co., N. Y., Dec. 25, 1780, ———; married Johanna Wheeler; she died ———; he married, second, Sarah Whiting; he died ———, 1871, and was buried at Cordova, Ills., aged 90 years. Children:

✓ 1. Johanna, b. —; m. Nehemiah Hurd; he d.; she m. 2d. P. Carter: three children, Susan, Dallas and Guy.

2. Phidelia, b. —; m. Philip Yapel; both died.

3. William, b. —; m. —; had four children, names not known.

4. Philena, b. —; m. R. J. Baker; she d. at Cordova, Ill.

✓ 5. Guy Wheeler, b. near Seneca Falls, N. Y.; m. Mary A. Edson.

Children, by second wife:

6. James D. L., b. Jan. 13, 1831.

7. Thomas J., b. Nov. 1, 1832.

8. Sarah A., b. July 11, 1834; m. Dexter W. Bigelow; he d. she m. 2d, May 25, 1865, Wm. Curtis.

9. Lorenzo D., b. April 15, 1835; m. Margaret Kemmell, 1862.

10. Hannah M., b. May 24, 1838; m. Lewis Slininger.

11. Josephine W., b. May 10, 1840; m. Jasper Forsyth.

12. Melissa E., b. Jan. 10, 1842; d. young.

GUY WHEELER^s RATHBONE (Ami⁸, Job⁷, Benjamin⁶, Benjamin⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Richard¹), born in Steuben Co., N. Y., ———; married Mary Ann Edson, ———; she died ———, 1846; married, second, Emily Hurd, ———, 1847. He died Feb. 1, 1888; she was living in 1892. Children, all born in Cordova:

1. Wheeler, b. —; d. in infancy.

2. Naomi Wheeler, b. —; m. —; d. about 1846.

3. George, b. —; m. Emma Moody; he d. in the army in 1863; left two children, Charles and Earnest.

4. Joanna L., b. Nov. 10, 1838; m. Abraham Bolinger at Cordova, Oct. 12, 1860.

5. Henry Wheeler, b. Nov. 10, 1841.

6. Henrietta, b. Nov. 10, 1841; m. J. K. Glasscock.

7. Mortimer L., d. in the army, 1862; unm.

8. Victoria, b. 1845.

✓ Children, by second wife:

9. Alice Elmira, b. Sept. 2, 1848; m. David M. Sarvis of Livingston Co., N. Y.; she d. and left three children, Rose, Guy and Hubert.

10. Oscar Fitzallen, b. Nov. 13, 1850; m. Mary Pearsol; they had Angeline, Bella, Oscar, John, Louise and George.

11. Wilbur Washington, b. Feb. 8, 1853; m. Teresa Summers of Pleasant, Iowa.

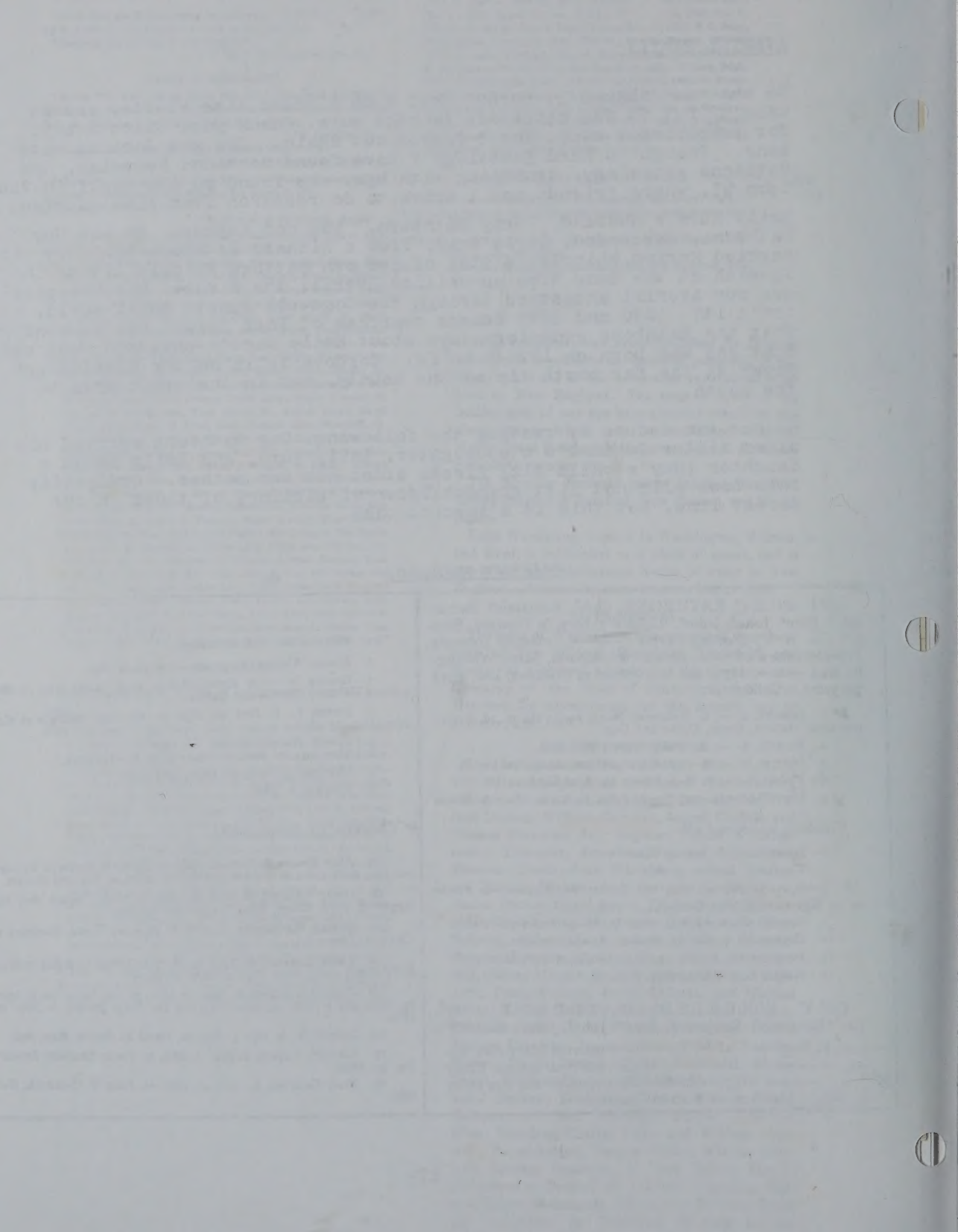
12. Electa Meranda, b. April 27, 1855; m. Joseph C. Knott at West Point, Ills.; she d. there Jan. 30, 1876; no issue.

13. Adinoram Judson, b. Mar. 27, 1857; m. Ida Brink; he d. April 19, 1892; she d. Dec. 26, 1892; they had son Percy Judson, b. Nov. 12, 1883.

14. Isabella P., b. July 2, 1859; m. David M. Sarvis, May, 1892.

15. Clarence Eugene, b. Mar. 3, 1863; m. Fanny Charlotte Stewart, Oct. 23, 1893.

16. Mary Gertrude, b. April 27, 1866; m. Peter Y. Comstock, Oct. 1888.



AVERILL FAMILY

Having only so recently discovered the Rathbones, no in-depth search has been made. They quickly left Ipswich for Rhode Island. McDonough Co. Deed Book indexes, Book A:343, date not mentioned, show that Charles Teas sold land to "Amie R. Rathbun," so he must have been there for some brief period. Maybe some of them were in other townships, but anyhow Emmet Pioneers show the following:

Nathan Rathburn of Maumie City, Lucas Co. OH bought and sold land in Sec 5 during 1840. (Maumie is a little SW of Toledo at the west tip of Lake Erie, a logical stop on the way for a pioneer from NY or NW PA to take.) Later Harriet Rathburn m. 22 July 1858 Joseph B. Overton--permission by Hannah Rathburn. Lastly, Jane Rathburn age 13, was living in Stephen Gillihan household in Sciota TWP, 1860 census. Early people probably confused folk by pronouncing both Rathbone and Rathburn as Rathbun!

Nehemiah Hurd seems to have dodged every census-taker during his lifetime, but in 1820 in Steuben Co. dwelt an Aaron Hurd, and in nearby Tioga an Abraham, Ambrose in Saratoga, Anthony in Jefferson. The same year in northwest PA were George and Randolph in Venango and Isaac in Beaver Co bordering on Ohio. Emily was born 1828 or so in Pennsylvania. Nehemiah might have followed a route west similar to Nathan Rathbun's. We don't know.



Rathbone -

Arms—Ermine on a fess azure, between two roses in chief gules, barbed and seeded proper, and the Roman fasces erect in base, proper; three bezants.

Crest—The Roman fasces fessways in front of a lion's head proper, gorged with a collar argent, charged with two roses gules. Motto: Suaviter et fortiter—Mildly but firmly.

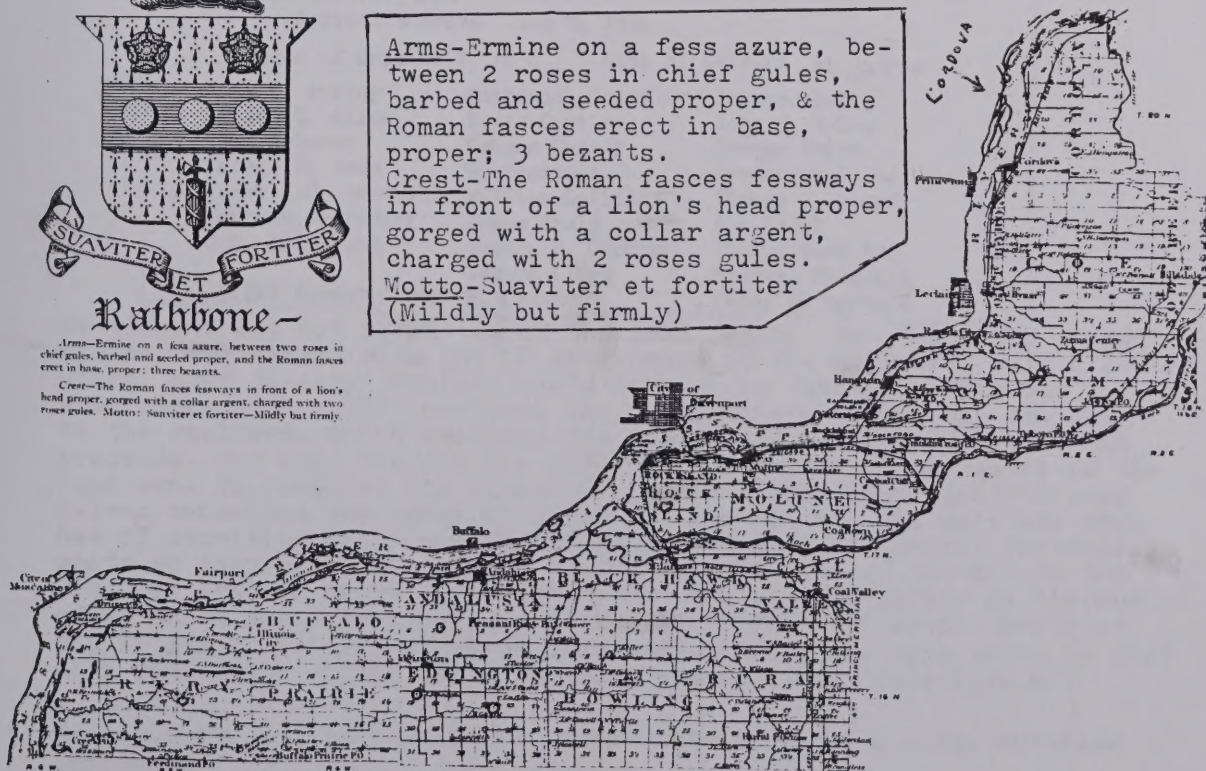
Arms—Ermine on a fess azure, between 2 roses in chief gules, barbed and seeded proper, & the Roman fasces erect in base, proper; 3 bezants.

Crest—The Roman fasces fessways in front of a lion's head proper, gorged with a collar argent, charged with 2 roses gules.

Motto—Suaviter et fortiter (Mildly but firmly)

MAP OF ROCK ISLAND COUNTY

1876 map



AVERILL FAMILY

Henry James Cropsey Averill, oldest son of Philo and Rebekah (Rice) (Cropsey) Averill, was born, he said, on 20 July 1809 at Stillwater New York the year after his parents' marriage, and in the fall of 1813 they left this same place for Ohio where they "lived for about a year" before settling in Vevay, Indiana Territory. He grew up there and in Pope and Sangamon Cos. IL where at age 22½ he served a month in the Black Hawk War under Capt. Japhet Ball, with the promise of 80 acres of bounty land some time in the future. Two years before that, however, the young adventurer, probably as assistant to some older local man who staked a claim, tried his hand at lead mining.*

EXTRACTS FROM THE MINERS' JOURNAL

GALENA, ILLINOIS

Issue of August 21, 1830

List of Letters at Gratiot's Grove

E. Brigham
Page Blake
Hiram Bowman
Thomas Carland
John Douglass
Hiram Eads
Samuel Evans
A. Floyd
Dr. Allen Hill
Esaw Johnson
Ezra Lamb

Roland S. Louis
A.R.T. Locey
Clem Morrison
Anthony McKee
James Morrison
Solomon Olivar
Henry Redman
James Scott
John Shirman
William M. Stuart
H. Taylor
William Wallace

J.B. GRATIOT, P.M.

Gratiot's Grove Aug 8, 1830

Issue of October 2, 1830

List of Letters at Galena

John D. Ansley
Daniel C. Allen
John Ankeney
George W. Ames
✓ Henry I.C. Averhill
Matthew Alexander
J.B. Allonroth

Nathaniel Chandler
Lewis Curtin
Osborn Chanly
W. Cummings
William Collians
James Craig
Jordan P. Cockrun
Joseph Clegg
H. Cavaner

Jarrard Ewing
John R. Ewing
George Force
Frederick Fultz
Thomas W. Floyd
Asa Fitch
Thomas Ford Esq.
Michael Finnely
Peter Fitzgerald

Willis Rowmer

Settlement was not permitted in the lead region, but temporary staked claims, registered with the US government at the smelters, were allowed which, upon 30-days' notice, would have to be vacated. This was in accordance with a 1807 national law. The miners hauled the raw ore to the smelters, which rendered the ore, charged a fee of 10% of the proceeds, and kept the ore for government use. 90% of the value of the lead went to owner of the claim. The October 1830 list of letters at Galena contained the names of about 200 men--it was the only way they had of receiving mail, and the lists were posted in several convenient spots so they could go pick up their letters. One of the men on the list was General Henry Dodge. There was then no such place as Wisconsin, of which he was later to become first territorial governor. North of the IL state line was Michigan Territory. Dodge had come there in 1827 with family and slaves, from the lead mines in Ste. Genevieve MO.

*Iowa County Heritage Vols 3-4, a periodical, gives a long, detailed account.

This tract of country upon the high lands is gently rolling, but as you approach the larger water courses it becomes more and more broken, terminating in high, calcareous bluffs along their margins. About one third is first rate farming land. Not more than one sixth is covered with timber, which grows in detached groves; the balance prairie. Springs of the water are to be found in abundance. The interior is healthy; no local causes of fever exist except immediately on the Mississippi. The climate is pleasant & desirable except during the spring months. Snow seldom exceeds 12 inches in depth during winter. All the fruits, vegetables and grain which grow in the same latitude in our Eastern States, would succeed equally well here. The mounds delineated on the map are natural formations rising several hundred feet above the level of the country, some one of which may be seen from almost every part of the mines, serving as natural beacons to direct the traveller in his course.

Amount of Lead manufactured in 1825

In 1825	439 473
-26	6560 536
-27	6194 339
-28	6257 100
Apr. 29	2 494 444

Estimated number of inhabitants.

In 1825	200
-26	1000
-27	4000
-28	10000

About 6000 Annals, & 40000 for Macks.

The United States have the Fee Simple in part, and the right to occupy the whole of the country between the Wisconsin and the surveyed lands south of Rock river, and the line marked along sugar creek to the Mississippi. Commissioners are appointed for the purpose of extinguishing the Indian title to the whole in the course of the summer, for the sale of which the Government has made no provision except a section upon which stands the town of Galena.

The mines are worked by private individuals, who pay the Government for such privilege, a tenth of all the lead manufactured. The Superintendent has the power of prescribing such rules, as will prevent disputes, and secure the Government against waste and fraud, to which all who engage in mining are bound to subscribe.

A lot of 200 yards square is allowed to every two mines, and one in addition for every two hands employed, to be located & staked off by the miners on any unoccupied ground, which may be abandoned at pleasure and another taken. The occupants have the exclusive benefit of their own discoveries, but are restricted in the sale of their mineral to a licensed smelter, who is obliged to give bond in a penalty of \$10,000, to pay the Government a 10% of all the lead he manufactures. Leases of half a section for three years, may be obtained on bonds of \$5000 with a like condition.

Miners are entitled to the free use of timber for building and fuel. Smelters are allowed sufficient to carry on their works. Leases can only use for smelting on their half sections, but if there should be no timber, they must sell their mineral to a smelter.

The same person may either mine, lease, or smelt, or all together.

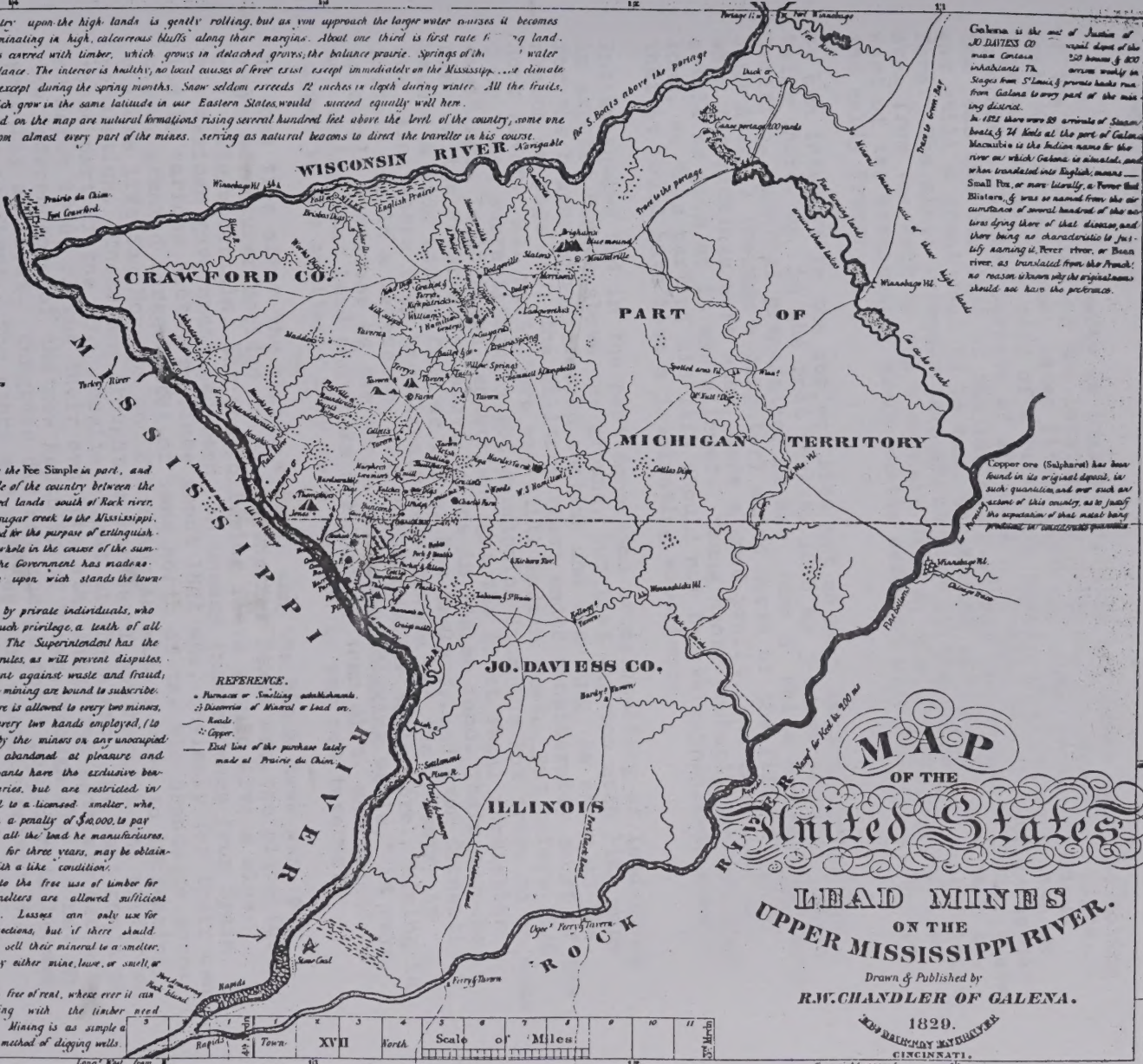
Farming is permitted free of rent, where ever it can be done without interfering with the timber needed for mining purposes. Mining is as simple a process, as the common method of digging wells.

REFERENCE.

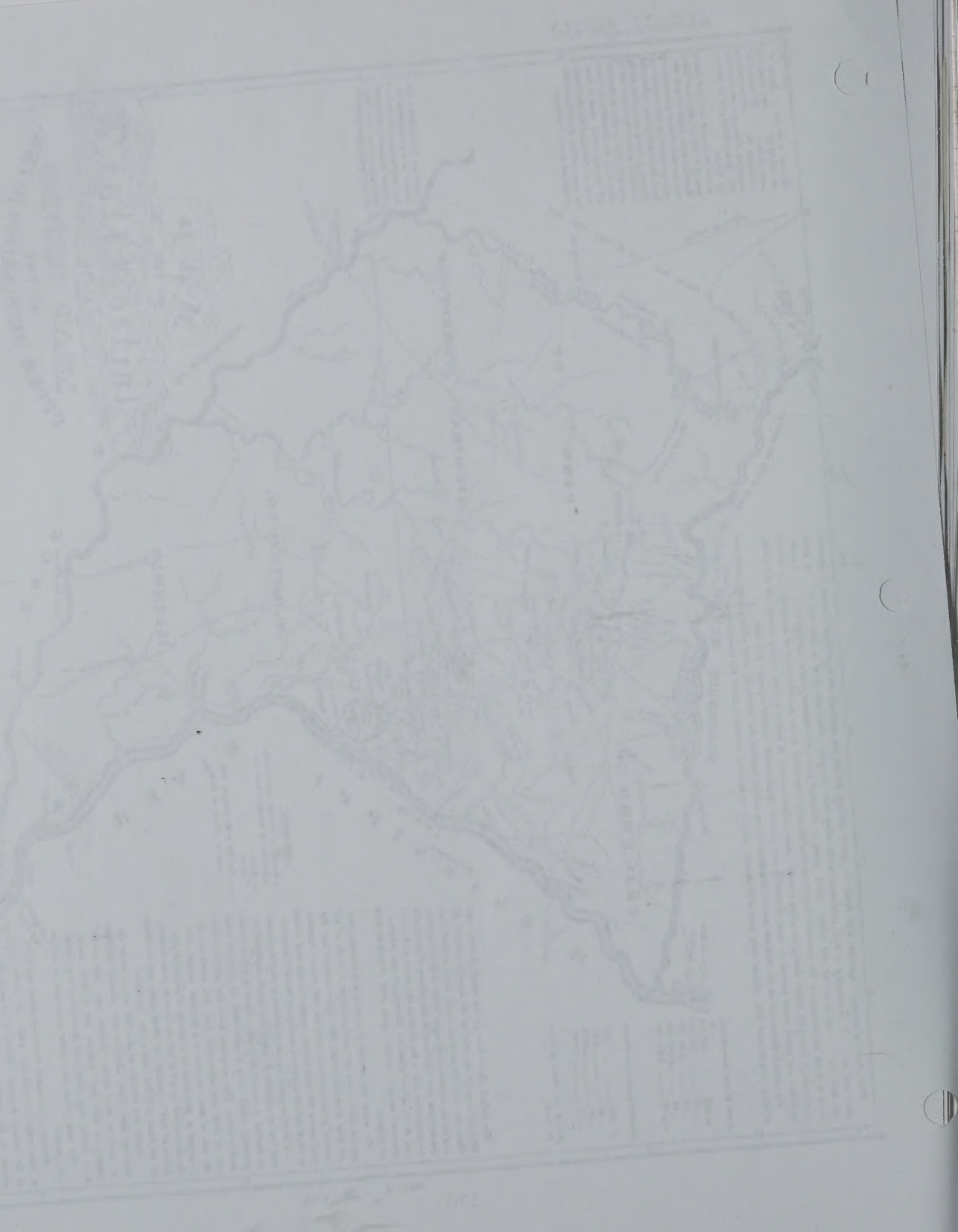
- Mines or Smelting establishments.
- Discoveries of Mineral or Lead ore.
- Roads.
- Copper.
- Dist line of the purchase lately made at Prairie du Chien.

Galena is the seat of Justice of JO DAVIES CO. Capital of the main Centre 200 houses & 800 inhabitants. The town is built on a high bluff, and is surrounded by a river on which Galena is situated, and where translated into English, means Small Port, or more literally, a River Boat Station, & was so named from the circumstance of several hundred of the natives dying there of that disease, and there being no characteristic to justify the name of River, or River, as the French, no reason known why the original name should not have the preference.

Copper ore (Sulphate) has been found in its original deposit, in such quantities, and over such an extent of this country, as to justify the expectation of that metal being produced in considerable quantities.



176
COH. P. LE. 176



AVERILL FAMILY

I have taken the liberty of inserting a star and arrow near the bottom of the map, indicating the location of Cordova, IL, where his niece, Emily (Hurd) Rathbone, later lived. The map shown on the previous page was actually a copy of a broadside widely distributed by the US Government for the purpose of attracting miners, for the nation needed the lead and the days of the easiest pickings had passed by 1829. There was still a great deal to be had, but mining was harder work than before. The mines extended throughout most of the driftless (unglaciated) area from the Rock to the Wisconsin Rivers, also in the Dubuque area west of the Mississippi where whites were not allowed at all, except the early French.

My own interest in the subject lies not so much in the Averill boy being there, as in the fact that by 1826 my 3-Great Grandpa, John W. Griffith, maternal grandfather of Rev. John W. White who married Sarah Jane Averill (Norman's daughter) mined north of the Illinois line when the pickings were easy, made a good profit, and came back to settle as soon as it was allowed. Young Henry probably did not stay long, so this part of his life should not be overemphasized, except that it would have been a fascinating experience.

Indian squaws had in the past done some crude smelting of lead lying in exposed ridges above the ground, but that was too much like work for the braves who preferred hunting and fighting. As shown on the sketch on page 160, the Military Tract ended considerably short of the Rock River. All past there was still Indian land. But before 1820 2 or 3 men surreptitiously got permission from the Fox tribe to do some smelting. In 1822 two Kentuckians got the first legal permission to mine on the Fever River above Galena in Indian land. Their success caused a wide influx from as far as New England, and even Cornwall and Wales where they had already been miners and the industry in Britain was in a recession. Our map/broadside tells more. "Mining is as simple a process as the common method of digging wells," it says, not adding that lead and rocks are heavier than dirt, and had to be lugged to the smelters. They were careful to map out taverns.

At some time after the mining episode and the Black Hawk War, our young adventurer decided to go see whether Texas was the place for him, date uncertain, but the following facts should give a clue: The Mexican government had been in uneasy independence from Spain, led by various dictators since about 1821 who, unwisely for their own cause, granted large blocks of land north of the Rio Grande to speculators like Sam Houston and Steve Austin with a view to increasing population. These men brought in hordes of southerners who preferred to be part of the US. Despite defeat at the Alamo, the next month on 02 March 1836, flying their own lone star flag, the settlers declared the independence of the new Republic of Texas, though all did not go smoothly at first. Congress did not accept their petition to become a state at first. The stars and stripes were finally raised in February 1845, nine years after the Alamo.

Texas was certainly a republic, not a state, when Henry went there. He must have gone there two or three years after the Alamo, for he was back in Illinois by 1840, ready to settle down. Sort of.

AVERILL FAMILY

On 10 Sep 1840 Henry, now 31 years old, married Hulda Ann Warren, not quite 16 years old (born 02 Oct 1824 in Ohio), daughter of Levi Warren, an Eastern man living in adjacent Emmet Township. More about Hulda's family will be divulged in the section about Henry's sister Eliza, for he had married her young step-daughter. A year and a half later his parents, Philo and Rebecca, sold their farm to him and his brother Norman. He received the south part, consisting of 72 acres, and farmed there, perhaps staying in the beginning with his parents and two brothers, for the parents were getting elderly and would have welcomed Hulda's help.

In 1844 his parents died. That same year almost every able-bodied man or youth enlisted in the McDonough Co. militia, for the situation with the overbearing Mormons had reached a crisis. More about that in the sections about Norman and Eliza, for her husband (Hulda's father) was chosen as a leader.

Taking after his father, who may have taught him the rudiments, and other Averill ancestors back to the 1600's, Henry was good at surveying. In 1843 he ran for county surveyor on the Whig ticket, but lost. He ran again in 1846 and won (552 over 517), and in 1847 (439 over 335). As well as surveying residential and commercial land, he obviously surveyed highways, an example of which is diagramed on the following page. He may have been elected later in Mercer Co., two counties to the north.

State of Illinois public domain records show that on 12 November 1847, (Vol 710 pg 184) he purchased 40 acres of public land at \$1.25 per acre in Sec 20 15N 02W, NENE meridian 4 in Mercer Co. IL. On 08 Jan 1849 (Vol 819 pg 001) he purchased 40.64 acres at \$1.25 per acre in described as Lot 7S 25W, Sec 16 15N 02 West. The first purchase cost \$50.00, the second \$50.75.

The 1850 federal census for Mercer County, taken 28 October shows his family at household 767 in a township called "15 North Range 2 West" which later on would be named Pre-emption Township, a little easier to say. He was called a farmer aged 40 and Huldah aged 25, with four little boys ranging in age from two to nine. His real estate was then said to be worth \$350.00, which sounds right including the house. Levi and Eliza, living next door at residence 766, with a large number of males, had real estate valued at \$1800.00.

By then wanderlust had struck again. He had decided to better his condition by moving to Oregon Territory which, that very year, announced that it would guarantee considerable tracts of land to farmers if for four years they would cultivate the homesteads allotted to them. At that time there were only slightly over 13,000 Oregon territorial residents including present Idaho plus parts of Montana and Wyoming until statehood nine years later. The fertile Willamette Valley had been settled first but actually lost population during the 1849 gold rush, though many later came back. Though the bulk of emigrants on the Trail outfitted their wagons in Missouri, it was more logical for Henry and Hulda to start out at Nauvoo, using the well-established Mormon trail at first.

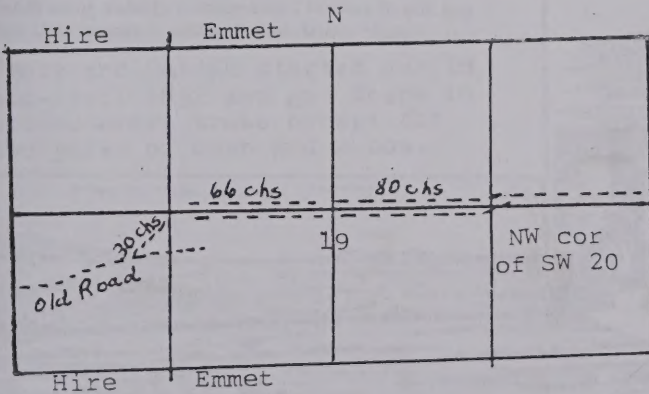
AVERILL FAMILY

Surveyors were usually self-trained. In the early nineteenth century, before this trade became a profession, many aspirants learned their skills from local practitioners like John Messinger, one of the first surveyors in the Illinois Country, "a celebrated artisan," as John Reynolds remarked, who summarized his learning in *A Manual, or Hand Book, Intended for Convenience in Practical Surveying*, published in St. Louis in 1821. Other men taught themselves by studying Messinger's text or other useful little books such as Able Flint's *A System of Geometry and Trigonometry* (1804) or Robert Gibson's *A Treatise on Practical Surveying* (1803). Abraham Lincoln, who laid out several town sites north of the Sangamon River during the 1830s, later remembered that he "procured a compass and chain, studied Flint and Gibson a little and went at it."¹

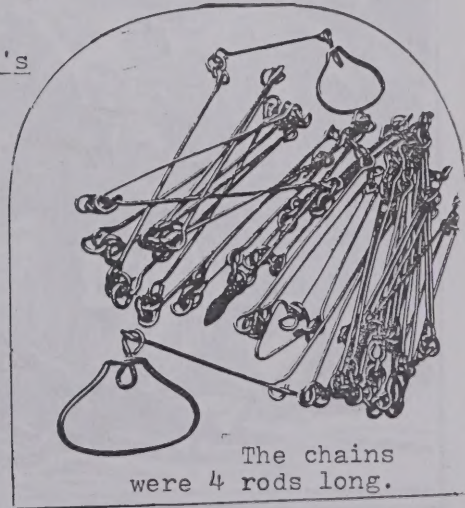
Lincoln made it sound easy, but surveying was hard outdoor labor. In all kinds of weather, over all kinds of country, the men moved directly on the compass lines to make their measurements, through shoulder-high prairie grasses, over upland, swampland, and timber. The deputy surveyor, or "land-looker" as people sometimes called him, directed the operation through the sights of his mounted magnetic compass, called a "circumferator." His crew included two chainmen, to stretch the traditional four-rod measuring chain on the line; at least one flagman, to mark the spot determined by the deputy and toward which the chainmen aimed; one or two axmen, to clear the line of vision as well as blaze and mark the corners; and sometimes a hunter and cook.

- "Sugar Creek" pp 39-40 -Faragher

Below: An early example of Henry J.C. Averill's survey work.



1850's tintype

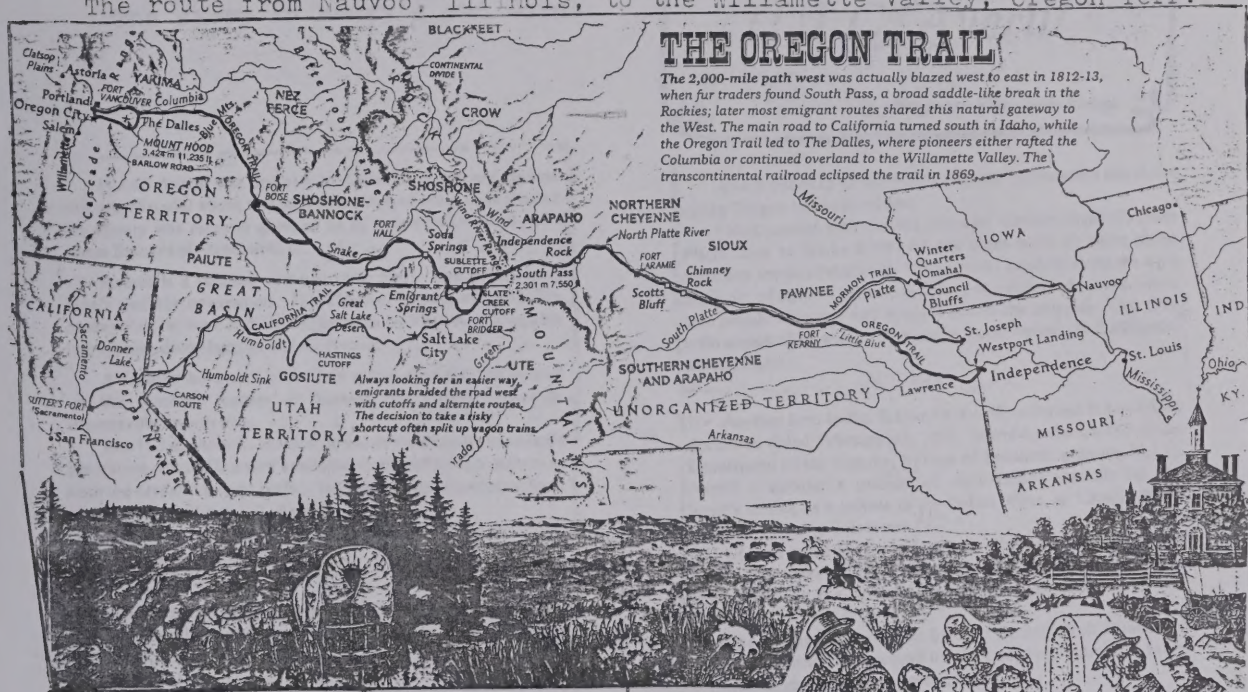


The chains
were 4 rods long.

In August 1847 the court ordered HJC Averill & two others to view and locate a road to begin at the NW corner of SW $\frac{1}{4}$, Sec 20 6N3W, then west on the N line of the SE & SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec 19 to the NW corner of the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec 19, then in a SW direction until it intersects the Burlington Road near Eyers by way of G.W. Head's land. Stake at W end of G.W. Head lane 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ rods north of the NW corner of SW quarter, Sec. 20. Map from page 13, Old Road Book, labeled relocation of road leading from Burlington Road near Eyers via G.W. Heads to the Carthage Road at Banks Lane. Source: Emmet Township Pioneers by Marjorie Guy Harris, McDonough Gen. Soc. page 299

AVERILL FAMILY

The route from Nauvoo, Illinois, to the Willamette Valley, Oregon Terr.



Death came quickly to emigrants ; at least 20,000 lost their lives, mostly to accidents and Asiatic cholera.

Henry and Muldah started out in mid-April 1852 and got there in mid-October, broke except for two yokes of oxen and a cow.



THE BANCROFT LIBRARY, UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA AT BERKELEY



PAINTING BY W. H. JACKSON, COURTESY NATIONAL PARK SERVICE (ABOVE)

AVERRILL FAMILY

The story in Henry's own words.

H.J.C. Averill was one of Linn County's prominent pioneer citizens. Material about this man who surveyed much land around the county was recently given to us by a descendant of Averill, James Stanard of McMinnville.

Averill is a familiar name in these parts. Two of the local area's weekly newspapers, *The Times* of Brownsville and *The Halsey Review*, were at different times run by Virgil Averill and his family, also descendants of H.J.C. Averill.

A familiar landmark is the little yellow Averill house located on the southeast corner of Stanard and Averill streets in Brownsville's north side.

But H.J.C. Averill, himself, is not as well known to today's generation. Part of Stanard's collection included a paper written in both the first and second person; but presumably autobiographical about the man, Henry J.C. Averill.

The manuscript has been slightly edited for this column but retains the flavor of the original.

....

"Henry James Cropsey Averill was the eldest of five children of Philo Averill and Rebecca Rice-Averill. Philo was born March 20, 1768. Rebecca was born April 27, 1775.

"Henry J.C. Averill, born July 20, 1809, at Stillwater, Saratoga, Co., N.Y. Left there the fall of 1813 for Ohio. He was one year there, then in 1814 settled in Vevay, Switzerland, Co., Indiana.

"In 1818 moved to Illinois, settled near Elizabethtown, Pope Co. In 1824 moved to McDonough Co., Illinois. Settled near McComb in said county. Was married there to Huldah Ann Warren September 10, 1840.

"Lived there eight years, then moved to Mercer County (Illinois). In 1850... sold out with intention of coming to Oregon, but failed to get pay for place.

"Stopped in Henderson County a little of year. In the spring of '52, the 15th day of April, started for Oregon. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade Mountains.

"IN 5(?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon, near Albany without a cent, and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow. Took up a claim four miles from Albany and built a log house and covered it in the rain with clapboards.

"Moved-in without any floor. Built a fire in the middle of (the) house. "Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor.

"Our furniture consisted of (three (?) 4 stools and split boards and made a table. Made a bed read by putting boards from cracks in wall, with posts to hold them up.

"Lived at that place 4 years. It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and two oldest stayed at home.

"In 1860 (?) moved to near Brownsville where I (H.J.C. Averill) have since resided. "Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

....

Past Times

H.J.C. Averill

By Margaret Plandish-Carey

Averill added to his story the following information about the trip to Oregon across the plains:

"Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged (?) from Platte River to Snake River. At one place when we came along there was seventy (victims?). "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of somebody dying, or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some Oregon.

....

Another item in Jim Stanard's Averill collection is an official document dated February 15, 1893, issued by the United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, granting H.J.C. Averill a survivor's pension of eight-dollars-a-month for the latter's service as a private in the Indian Wars, in Captain Ball's Company, Illinois Volunteers.

Of local interest is the handwritten "In Memorium" prepared by the Brownsville Lodge, No. 36 AF&AM, DATED Nov. 5, 1897, following the death of one of its fellow Masons, H.J.C. Averill.

The eulogy was prepared by J.P. Cooley, W.B. Blanchard and F.M. Powell, and was read for the Lodge and submitted to the Brownsville newspaper for publication.

It is obvious that Averill was a man who commanded the affection and respect of his peers and the citizens of Brownsville and Linn County.

Our thanks to Jim Stanard for sharing these glimpses into the life of another pioneer of Linn County.

Copyright © 1982 by Calapools Publications

NOVEMBER 25, 1982



J. E. BLACKBURN

Surveyor with Level at work in mountainous setting

Mrs. Meredith Bolton, Oregon descendant of H.J.C. Averill, sent a photocopy of this to Mrs. Billie Pringle, Columbia MO, writer's sister.



AVERILL FAMILY

The children who died were: Charles Baker, in Illinois, died 1847 age one week; James Wiley, died 1855 Albany, Oregon, age 13; Albert Washington 1854, age 5; Harriet Isabella 1852, age 6 mos.; and Charles Wilbur, who died in May 1859, age one week, the same month as his mother, 35-year old Hulda Ann (Warren) Averill.

The children who stayed at home when their mother died were WHH, age 15½ and Alfred, age 13½. The children who were taken in by kind neighbors were Henrietta, 5½ and Joseph, 2. All four of those children survived the hard times, grew up and had children of their own, and prospered. WHH became a successful merchant and was for a time county commissioner. He had eleven children, including newspaper owners and editors, college educated. Alfred Alexander was ancestor of Meredith (Averill) Bolton (Mrs. Charles) educated wife of a teacher. The sister, Henrietta Willametta married twice, had five children, and lived in Oakland, CA. Joseph Pearne stayed in the area, at Joseph, Oregon.

In 1861, HJC married Mrs. Sarah Jack, a widow with an interesting past of her own. Born Sarah Liggett in Missouri in 1816, at age 17 she married a Methodist minister, Rev. Leander Belieu. In Spring



This might be Henry and Sarah's 1861 wedding picture, for little Arminta Clive Averill is not shown. The Averills are the ones who are smiling. Front row: R. Stout, Eliza (Belieu) Stout, HJC Averill, Mary Jack (twin) Sarah (Liggett-Belieu-Jack) Averill, Sarah Jack (twin). Back row: Francis Marion Jack, Henrietta Willametta Averill, Julia (Belieu) Hall, either William H.H. or Alfred Alexander Averill, Joseph Pearne Averill?, Jasper Newton Jack.

AVERILL FAMILY

1845 they left for Oregon; but they had the misfortune to be in a wagon train led by a man named Meek who attempted to find a shortcut through the mountains. They got lost and wandered around for several months before they finally reached the Dalles in a famishing condition. In 1849, when gold fever broke out in California, Rev. Belieu took a ship but perished aboard and was buried on an island, leaving her a widow with children. In 1851 she married another Methodist minister, Rev. N. D. Jack, and they moved to Brownsville, Oregon where he died a few years later. (Sept. 1857) In 1861 Sarah and HJC were married, and had one daughter, Arminta Olive, who married and had a family in Brownsville. Sarah (Liggett)(Belieu)(Jack) Averill died 19 Nov. 1894 at age 78. She had borne 12 children of three husbands, eight of whom were then living, and had 53 grandchildren and 41 great grandchildren and 2 great great grandchildren at the time of her death!

In later years, Henry James Cropsey Averill became a familiar figure in the area, well liked, and neighborhood children called him "Grandpa Averill" whether they were relatives or not.

In 1892, "when he was too old to carry his surveying instruments," HJC received pension #936 of \$8.00 a month for volunteer service in the Indian Wars in Illinois. He died in 1897, age 88, leaving behind five children and their descendants.

Charlotte Baker Averill second oldest child of Philo and Rebecca (Rice) Averill, was born in February 1811 and named for his deceased second wife. It is said that she was born in Saratoga Springs, but more likely she was born in Stillwater like her brother. Reports of the medicinal springs go back to colonial times, treasured by the Mohawk Indians who persuaded the ailing Indian agent Sir William Johnson to partake of the waters. The town itself was not incorporated until 1826 when she was a 15-year-old living in Ball Township, Sangamon Co.

After being able to report such interesting details of her brother's life, it is a letdown not being able to tell more about her, but in those days not much was told about the women, anyway. Hopefully more will be found which can be inserted here later. The family had not been in McDonough County a year yet when, on 07 March 1833, "Charlott" B. Averill was wed to Nicholas R. Teas, ceremony performed by James R. Clarke, JP (Marriage book 4, page 28).

The couple lived in the Rock Creek Settlement, later called Hire. Because there is so little else to tell, deed book entries showing their land purchases start on next page. A 160 acre farm was purchased in the SE $\frac{1}{4}$ Section 34 6N 4W for \$50.00 from Obadiah TV Martin on 11 Feb. 1839 (Deed Book 5 pages 447-8). Witnesses were her father, Philo Averill and Jesse Neece, JP. Times were hard then--the 1837 recession in the east had a delayed reaction on the frontier, for they were too far from markets for surplus goods, anyway. Most of what these folk had they made themselves. Excess produce would be fed to livestock, if it could not be used. But Nicholas was a good manager. On 19 May 1840, he was able to acquire an additional 160 acres adjoining by paying sheriff William Randolph the \$4.42 in overdue taxes that the previous owner had not been able to come up with. (Deed Book H pages 412-3). The records show quite a few sheriffs' sales about that time.

AVERILL FAMILY

Deed of Sale - Obadiah T.V. Martin to Nicholas R. Teas, Philo Averill
a Witness.

1867. *Verdy* This Indenture makes and enters into this
eleventh day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand
eight hundred and thirty nine Obadiah T.V. Martin
of the County of Hancock of the State of Illinois
of the second part witnesseth that the said party of the first
part for and in consideration of the sum of one thousand and
fifty dollars current money of the United States to him in
hand paid by the said party of the second part before the
enacting and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof is here
acknowledged have bargained sold transferred and quit
claimed and by these presents doth forever sell transfer
and quit claim unto the said party of the second part
his heirs and assigns all that certain lot or lots and claim

both legal and equitable of or in and to a certain Tract of Land
more or less situated lying and being in the County of Hancock
and State of Illinois being the Southeast quarter of Section No.
Twenty four in Township No. Nine North of Range No. Four West
of the Fourth principal Meridian containing Acres Standard
and Sixty Acres To Have and To Hold the above said Tract of Land
of or in and to the said party of the second part with all and singular the appurtenances
improvements and privileges thereto in anywise
appertaining to him the said Nicholas R. Teas his heirs and
assigns forever and the said Martin also hereby covenants
agree to and with the said Nicholas R. Teas that he will forever warrant and
defend the title to the said Tract of Land aforesaid to be
paid from the claim of himself and his heirs and from the claim of
all and every person claiming by through or under him but except
against the claim of none other. In Testimony whereof the said
said Martin has hereunto set his name and affixed
his seal this day month and year first above written

Witnessed and acknowledged
and delivered in the presence of
Jesse Rice
Philo Averill

State of Illinois
Hancock County J.P. Jesse Rice Justice of the peace
of said County do certify that Obadiah T.V. Martin whose
name appears to the foregoing deed and who is personally known
to the undersigned in and who executed the same before
me as the same to be his free and voluntary act and
deed for the uses and purposes therein mentioned
at my hand and seal this 11th
day of February 1839

Jesse Rice (S)

TO: [illegible]
FROM: [illegible]
SUBJECT: [illegible]
[illegible text block]

[illegible text block]

[illegible text block]

I do have a copy of the 1840 sheriff's sale of foreclosed land to Nicholas R. Teas for payment of overdue taxes, but will not show it here because it is long and reveals no crucial information. Whom his parents were was not found, but a clue might be found in in a deed book index (A:343) no date indicated but probably about 1832/3, which shows that a Charles Teas sold land to "Amie R. Rathbun," father-in-law of Nehemiah Hurd. Charlotte and Nicholas' youngest son was named Charles. Census data indicate Nicholas was born 1812 in Illinois, which was six years before statehood. That suggests his parents may have come there from or through Kentucky. The name vaguely reminds one of Teesdale in County Durham, England or the Tays river in Scotland, especially since some descendants evidently spelt the name "Tays," but perhaps the surname is not a place name. The deed index (F:7) Also states N. R. Teas and wife sold land to John D. Post, perhaps related to her sister Eliza's husband. Again, no date.

The couple was living next-door to her parents in the 1840 census, with a little boy and two little girls. One child had already died. The tiny grave of Delinda J. Teas who died 20 Jan 1836 lies buried in Argyle Cemetery; that church was much later erected on land which had once belonged to her parents. This suggests to me that the little grave was already there, and that perhaps Philo and Rebecah are there also but their markers did not survive,

The 1860 census showed the couple with a farm worth \$1800, property \$415. A couple of older children, besides Delinda, could have married or moved away by then. The seven shown were George H bca 1836, of Hire TWP when he enlisted 10 Aug 1861. He was killed at Shiloh 06 Oct 1862. Maranda b. 23 Jan 1840. (These were two of the three in the 1840 census.) Joseph C. bca 1843 enlisted from Emmet on 14 Aug 1862 & mustered out as a corporal on 15 Aug 1865. Julia bca 1845, Louise bca 1847, Frances bca 1849, and Charles bca 1853.

A little follow-up has been found on two of the above daughters. Julia A. Teas married 22 Apr 1866 Francis M. Clayton born 1843, son of William Willis Clayton, Jr. and his wife, Jane Monk & thus nephew of our Norman Averill's wife, Martha Clayton. Francis enlisted from Tennessee IL on 04 Nov 1861 as a member of IL 64th Infantry, Civil War, and was discharged 30 Jan 1865 with a disability. Thus he was 18 when he enlisted and served over three years. Whatever his disability was, it did not prevent the young man from marrying. They had three little sons who survived, Willis born 1867, Elmer born Apr 1870, and Frank Jr., possibly born posthumously. He died 09 Sep 1876, aged 32, and lies buried in Bean Cemetery. Widows with children needed protection. The 1880 census shows her as wife of Jessie D. Bowen, 18 years her senior. That same year "heirs of Francis M. Clayton" started receiving a government pension of \$14.00 per month.*

The Averill Genealogy says only that Charlotte (Averill) Teas had "several" children and she died 16 October 1901 aged 90 in Erie KS, and that her daughter Maranda "Tays" married in 1861, A. Zimmerman and died at the residence of her daughter Mrs. Pearl Hiatt of Nowate, Oklahoma. Apparently Charlotte and Nicholas moved to Kansas after Julia's 1866 wedding, perhaps about the same time as her brother Norman. It would be nice to learn more.

*List of Pensioners on the Roll -Jan 1 1883, Vol 3 pg 523, US Govt. Printing Office

AVERILL FAMILY

Eliza Averill, third child of Philo and Rebecah Averill, born in Saratoga Co NY in 1813, was a small infant when the family migrated west, and was a part of all the various removes. In her day activities of the womenfolk were not usually detailed but some may be inferred from data about their husbands and children and, in her case, her numerous stepchildren. On 20 March 1839 she married Levi Warren, ceremony performed by Charles Hobart, Methodist minister (MB28-330). Eliza was 26, Levi about 42, a widower with a houseful of children, living in the nearby hamlet of Spring Creek, later called Emmet TWP, Section 32-3.*

The Averill genealogy does not tell what happened to Eliza, but in the section about her brother Henry who married her stepdaughter Huldah Ann, it says Huldah's brothers were George, Worcester, William, James and Henry. That is an understatement. From what I can glean, there were at least nine stepchildren. My data is from various sources with little detail, so 100% accuracy is not guaranteed! However, this should serve as a guide to anyone wanting to learn more.

An Arnold Warren was a "land grantee in NW Section (Emmet) in 1818." He appears nowhere in records, and it may be that he was a War of 1812 veteran who was granted land for his services but did not settle, for permission to take up land in the bountylands was not granted that early for obvious reasons. That year Illinois became a state, mostly unexplored. Perhaps an older relative? I conjecture that Levi was probably taken to New York state as a child by his parents and thence to (Ross County?) Ohio where he married and probably became acquainted with members of the Post family. At least his family was uncommonly connected with the Posts later on. Levi was a "land grantee" between 1823-1838 in SE Sec 10, sold in 1841. Levi and Lumen in SE Sec 32, date not stated.

One account says, "Levi Warren came to County about 1833, settled in Sect 33. Was an eastern man and served through the Black Hawk War."* (That was in 1832.) "Had large family of children and moved to Mercer Co, IL, where he died." I have been unable to find out whom his first wife was. (One of those Posts, unless his mother was one?) He married quite young, about 1819, in Ohio? and his first wife died, probably in Spring Creek about 1836, not long after giving birth to her ninth child. With many sons to help, he appears to have been rather prosperous.

The 1840 census shows Levi age 40-50, Eliza 20-30, six boys 15-20 on down, and two girls +- 15, (Hulda Ann & Jane). Son Lyman living in Rock Creek (Hire TWP) with wife, both 20-30, had a daughter under 5, Two young ladies, Emily Warren who m. 15 Feb 1845 a Geo. Thompson and Amy Warren who m. 18 Aug 1853 John Durflinger, must somehow have been related.

I do not know how or whether this fits in, but a Margaret Post, wife of John J. Post, died in Emmet on 22 July 1840, aged 48 y, 5m, 10d (thus born 1792). A Jacob Nicholas Post, born 1809 in Ross Co. OH also came to the county. Some Posts did not leave Ohio. As we progress, you will note how many Posts married or lived with our various family members, Averills and Claytons included.

*Emmet Township Pioneers, prev. cited, page 269

The following information was obtained from a review of the records of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, regarding the activities of the Soviet Union in the United States during the period 1945-1955. The information was obtained from the files of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, and is being furnished to you for your information.

The following information was obtained from a review of the records of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, regarding the activities of the Soviet Union in the United States during the period 1945-1955. The information was obtained from the files of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, and is being furnished to you for your information.

The following information was obtained from a review of the records of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, regarding the activities of the Soviet Union in the United States during the period 1945-1955. The information was obtained from the files of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, and is being furnished to you for your information.

The following information was obtained from a review of the records of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, regarding the activities of the Soviet Union in the United States during the period 1945-1955. The information was obtained from the files of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, and is being furnished to you for your information.

The following information was obtained from a review of the records of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, regarding the activities of the Soviet Union in the United States during the period 1945-1955. The information was obtained from the files of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, and is being furnished to you for your information.

The following information was obtained from a review of the records of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, regarding the activities of the Soviet Union in the United States during the period 1945-1955. The information was obtained from the files of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, and the Central Intelligence Agency, and is being furnished to you for your information.

AVERILL FAMILY

Though the following episode applies to Norman and Henry Averill, Valentine and William Willis Clayton Jr., all privates; a Vest cousin who was a lieutenant, and numerous others, it will be related here because Levi Warren was Lieutenant Colonel, second in charge of many hundreds of men sufficiently alarmed to organize themselves into a militia, leaving their wives and children at home under a small guard. Their families were frightened of being attacked while their menfolk were gone, and mightily relieved when they came home without incident.

When I first read about it, my first thought was, "Here we go again!" I grew up in Caldwell County, Missouri. Our farm acreage once included the site of a since-vanished Mormon village of Salem. Now, there are at least two sides of every conflict and, living in that county, we heard a great many versions from both sides, about "battles" that took place there. Briefly, the Mormons were driven out of Kirtland, Ohio and came to Missouri about 1830 or so. Though their religion was different, they were zealots much like the Puritans two centuries before, intolerant of dissent. They did not at that time respect the rights of others any more than Puritans did, and similarly tried to exile non-believers from their areas of settlement. In fact, Caldwell Co. was chosen precisely because it was prairie land where, like Sugar Creek in Sangamon Co. IL, it was only with great difficulty that the compacted deep roots of grass up to ten feet high could be turned over. They didn't expect anyone else to live there, though a few did. With sweat and determination, they made the land productive; but what with proselytizing, masses of Saints began arriving, needing more space and treading on the rights of others whom they wished to dislodge, so that they could, like Gov. Winthrop, establish their own "City upon a hill," by armed force if needed.

Needless to say, Missourians already there, the majority from Kentucky, found Mormons and their religion wierd and suspect. Cattle rustlings and so on were committed by both sides as Mormons in increasing numbers tried to take over ever-expanding territory. At length feeling against the Mormons became so intense that Missouri governor Lilburn W. Boggs issued an order for their expulsion. In winter 1839, 12,000 Mormons, driven from their homes in Missouri, took refuge in Illinois, where they purchased the town of Commerce and renamed it Nauvoo, in Hancock Co. (See illustration on page 164. Nauvoo was located in the NW of the county, in the little part that projects to the Mississippi River. Carthage, the county seat, is more centrally located. You can see how close that is to our family's homes in the western part of McDonough Co.)

A charter named Joseph Smith, founder of the sect, as mayor of the town and commander-in-chief of the militia. After all they had been through, those people became very militant. The city became the Mormon capital and those people, truly believing they were God's chosen people who had been twice persecuted, were embittered and even more beligerent to outsiders, and acted just as they had in Missouri with a vengeance. Proselytizing in Europe brought large numbers to Hancock Co., over 1600 from England alone in 1842. Courts were so stacked with Mormon jurors that no one else could receive a fair trial if their property was taken. By 1844 a divine "revelation of celestial marriage" (polygamy) was received from on high by Joseph Smith.

AVERILL FAMILY

Though the hierarchy did not officially announce the revelation for a few more years, somehow an anti-Mormon newspaper in Carthage got wind of the fact and published it. A mob then destroyed his press and all his property. As usual, he could not prevail in court, nor could anybody else whose windows were smashed or cattle stolen. The idea of polygamy was sickening to most people in McDonough Co., though a few Mormons had started moving there too--not many, but by then the handwriting was on the wall.

At last Illinois Gov. Thomas Ford was appealed to. When he attempted to negotiate, the Mormons announced that he had no authority over them. When Ford arrived in Carthage on 21 June 1844, in his own words, he "found an armed force assembled, hourly increasing in number, composed of men from Hancock, McDonough and Schuyler Counties, and immediately placed all under military command of their proper officers." McDonough Co. history goes on for several pages about the issues and the stand-off. The combined militia managed to arrest a number of leading Mormons, but all were released except Joseph Smith and Hyrum Smith, his brother, confined to jail in Carthage 27 June 1844. The Schuyler and McDonough Co. men were released from duty at 2:00 PM that day by the governor's permission, leaving the prisoners guarded by the "Carthage Grays."

Being confident that the matter would now be resolved by a properly constituted jury, the governor now took off for Springfield, the new capital of Illinois. The Carthage Grays, who had suffered from stacked juries, were less sure. On the 28th a scheme was hatched up whereby the eight guards carried guns loaded with blanks to look legitimate when a mob with mud-blanketed faces stormed the facilities. Of course when they fired there was no effect but noise. They were unaware that a friend had sneaked a six-barrel pistol in to Joseph Smith who shot when the door was battered down, wounding three assailants. Someone shot his brother Hyrum, killing him instantly. Cornered, Joseph attempted escape by jumping out a second-story window, and was stunned when he lay on the ground below and was shot. Others say he was shot in the air. Four balls went through his body. In August 1844 Brigham Young was elected to take his place.

The McDonough County men, who knew nothing of the killings, probably felt, as the governor did, that they had helped establish proper law and order, were greeted enthusiastically by their relieved families. The story went on at length. The Mormons realizing that they could no longer succeed in Illinois, still wanted pay for their homes and property left behind. The situation was stormy and chaotic, but by 1846 most had started the long trek, going through Iowa and winding up in the desert near the great Salt Lake. They made the desert bloom, but that is not part of our story. A few years later Henry JC and Huldah Ann (Warren) Averill with their children would take the Mormon Trail most of the way to Oregon.

Many hundreds of McDonough Co. men were part of the "militia." Most, like the Clayton & Averill brothers, were second-generation men. That Levi, now in his late 40's was in charge of so many men says very much about the esteem others had for him.

AVERILL FAMILY

Notes on Levi Warren's older children (Eliza's stepchildren):

1. Lyman Warren, bca 1820 in OH, was living in Hire TWP at time of 1840 census with wife and very young daughter. Others unknown. Living with his father and Eliza's family in 1850 census, called laborer, aged 29. Had his wife and child died?
2. Francis W. Warren bca 1822 OH, died 13 May 1865, aged 34y6m of wounds received at Battle of Shiloh, buried at Spring Creek Cem. He married 13 Oct 1859 Agnes Atkinson b 1833 in England, dau of Simeon Atkinson. On the way over, age 8, her mother died. Francis and Agnes had three children, Columbus b 1863 living in Camas MT Louis b 1861 and William b 1865 who lived in Shenandoah IA. Agnes Warren m.2, 16 Aug 1868 Edward Duncan. She died 1916 in Saunders Co. NW Montana, buried in Shenandoah IA.
3. Worcester Warren bca 1823 OH, was living in Preemption TWP next door to Levi and Eliza on the 1870 census, with wife Ann and 8 children, real estate 17,000, personal property \$1400, thus very well-fixed financially. Said to have been a member of the 57th IL militia in 1837. That date sounds wrong.
4. Hulda Ann Warren born 1824 in Ohio m. 10 Sep 1840, Henry James Cropsey Averill and is told about in previous pages of this book.
5. Jane Warren bca 1826 in OH, m. 15 Apr 1848, Allen Post, born ca 1821 in New York, was living between his brother John and her sister Huldah Ann Averill, and 2 doors from her father in Preemption TWP, Mercer Co. IL. They had a year-old son Charles W. Also in their home Lydia Post, age 17 b. OH, Sandford Post a carpenter age 29 b. OH, and Levi J. Post age 25, wagonmaker b. OH.
6. George Warren bca 1828 OH m. Mary Jane Yard, dau of Frances (Chorley)(Yard) Atkinson, step-sister of his brother Francis' wife. Her widowed mother married Simeon Atkinson after his first wife died. George and Mary Jane, newly married, were living with the Atkinsons in the 1850 census. They moved with a group to Putnam Co. MO. In 1887 they visited her brother, T. C. Yard in Emmet. His death date is unknown. She died Oct. 1907 in Putnam Co. MO.
7. William Warren bca 1831/2 is shown in his father's home in 1850. farmer age 18. No further information.
8. "B.B." Warren was living with parents in 1850. NFI. Is this Henry?
9. John Warren, living with parents in 1850. NFI. (B.B. b. 1833 & John bca 1836 said to have been born in Ohio but probably this was a mistake.) Perhaps his mother died when he was born.

Children of Levi and Eliza (Averill) Warren according to the 1850 and 1870 census, the two youngest with parents in 1870. No follow-up:

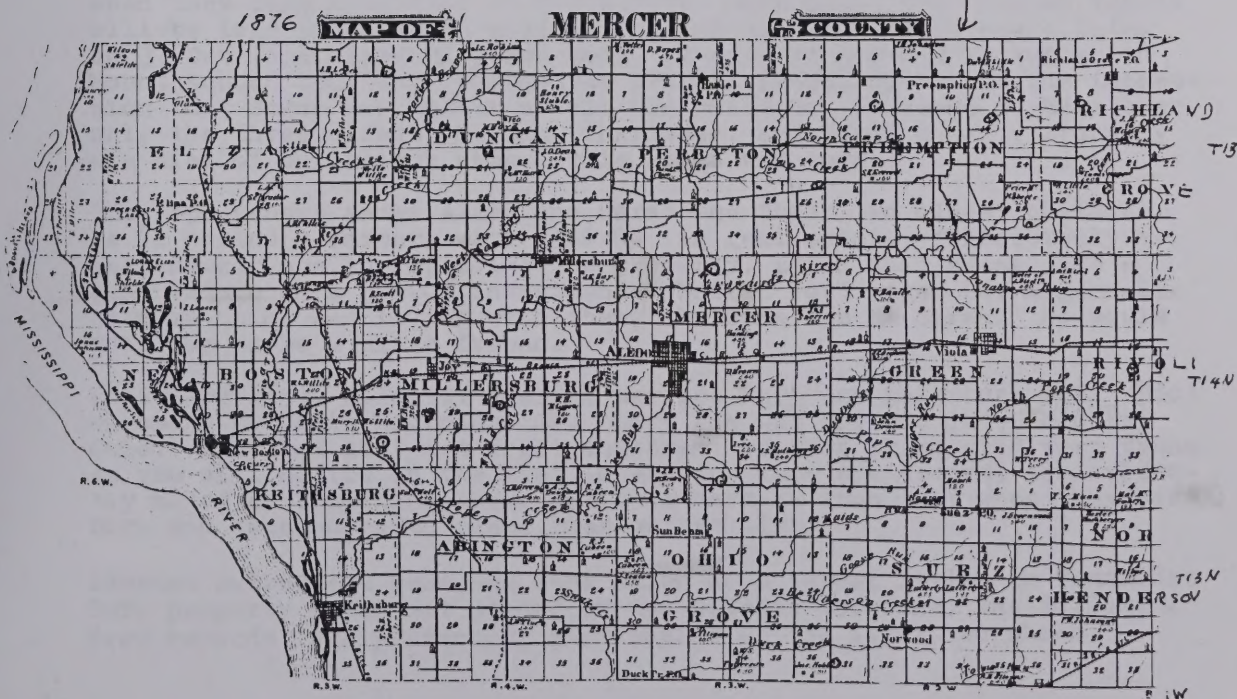
1. James Warren bca 1840 IL
2. Francis Warren bca 1843 in IL (same name as older son of Levi)
3. Zachariah Taylor Warren bca 1846 IL. (see photo page 158)
4. David Warren born 1849 IL
5. Martha E. Warren, born ca 1852 in Preemption TWP, Mercer Co IL.
It was hard to make out her age on the film.

The 1870 census shows Levi age 75 and Eliza age 57 with David & Martha, real estate \$4000, property \$2000. They are not listed in the Mercer Co. History index. A modern detailed atlas shows the area flat as a pancake, good for growing grain. I do not know when he died. She was still living in the 1890's.

1850 census, Mercer Co. IL

They lived in what was later
named Preemption Township
(upper right of map).

REGULAR I - Free Inhabitants in Township 18, 2, 2, 2, in the County of Green State of Indiana enumerated by me, on the 24th day of October 1880. John B. Bunker Agent.



AVERILL FAMILY

Allen Wiley Averill, youngest child of Philo and Rebecah Averill, was born 09 July 1817 at Vevay or Mt Sterling, Indiana. He was named for circuit-riding Methodist minister Allen Wiley, born in Frederick Co VA, who lived in the NW part of the county and preached frequently in Vevay. The little boy was part of his family's various moves, and was about 15 when they settled in McDonough Co IL. His mother died just two weeks before the so-called "Mormon War," a misnomer because folks from McDonough Co did not fire a single shot. His seriously ill 76-year-old father needed care and died before the ensuing month was over, so Allen seems to have been designated to look after him and keep a lookout on scared women and children nearby while most of the menfolk were out of the county. There were a few Mormons living in the county, considered to be a threat considering the circumstances, though no instances of their doing mischief has been reported. Both of his future Clayton brothers-in-law were gone, and his older brothers plus, of course, his brother-in-law Levi Warren.

On 05 Dec 1845 (Deedbook J:347) Allen W. Averill purchased from James H. Bacon in consideration of \$10.00 for payment of overdue taxes, 80 acres of land in the south half of the east quarter section 34 T6N R4W. His land adjoined that of his brother-in-law Nicholas Teas. Unless I misinterpret the record, this does not appear to be a sheriff's sale per se, but rather a way for Bacon to deal with the matter without being foreclosed. (See illustration on next page.)

On 07 Jan 1847, Allen W. Averill married Sarah E. Clayton (MB 75:640) sister of his brother Norman's wife Martha. Sarah was born 10 August 1830 near Jonesboro, Washington Co Tennessee, and was five years old when they came to settle in Hills Grove. More about the Clayton family will be told in the next chapter. Sarah died only four years later on 33 Dec 1851, aged 21 years 5mos, 12 days of age and is buried in Mount Auburn Cemetery. Though the Averill genealogy was of the impression that Sarah was mother of all his children, it seems to have been only the three oldest, Martha, Charles P. and Sarah E. Jr.; probably she died of childbirth when little Sarah was born.

The 1850 census shows Allen and Sarah and their two oldest children. He is called a farmer, with \$500.00 in real estate. Undoubtedly he was industrious in improving the property, still that seems like a good return on a \$10.00 investment. Warren Post, aged 20, wagonmaker born in Ohio, was living with them, the same age as Sarah. He would continue to be a close friend.

On 20 Apr 1853, Allen W. Averill married Mary Ann Delbridge (MB __:300) ceremony by Lewis Mourning, JP. Mary Ann was born 26 June 1828 in Ohio. They had at least eight children, of whom three died very young. As you will notice on the list later, the cemetery records are evidently mixed up regarding them, so it is hard to know just when they were born and thus where to place them on the list.

Because subsequent censuses show Allen as a farmer living in Tennessee TWP, property value not stated on the printed versions, the following deed records are presented, photocopies of the first two shown.

McDonough County Deed Bk J, p. 347

4154. Deed. I know all members of the family that I James M Bacon of the County of McDonough and State of Illinois for and in consideration of the sum of Ten Dollars to him and his heirs by Allen M. Averill of the County of McDonough and State of Illinois the receipt whereof he does hereby acknowledge bargain and sell transfer and quitclaim and by these presents do purport into the said Allen M. Averill all his right title interest and claim of and to the following described tract of land situated lying and being in the County of McDonough and State of Illinois being the West half of the South East quarter of Section 34 Twp 34 N. R. 10 W. S. 1 E. 1/4 of Sec 34 of Range No 10 Town 34 North Range 10 West the same with the appurtenances thereunto in anywise appertaining and his heirs and assigns forever shall and lawfully may as the same are held by him at the time of the making and delivery of these presents.

In testimony whereof the said James M. Bacon has hereunto set his hand and seal this fifth day of December 1885.

James M. Bacon

State of Illinois McDonough Co.

I the said personally came before the undersigned Justice of the Peace in and for the County of McDonough and State of Illinois the within named grantor of J. M. Bacon, who has personally known him to be the identical person whose name is subscribed to the within and foregoing deed of conveyance to the said Allen M. Averill, as having made and executed the same and acknowledging that he has made and executed the same to the said Allen M. Averill for the purposes and considerations therein mentioned and expressed.

GIVEN under my hand and seal this fifth day of December 1885.

Marion H. Averill

Bk/pg	date	Grantee/Grantor	Description	price
J 345	05 Dec 1845	Allen W. Averill/ James H. Bacon	E $\frac{1}{2}$ SE $\frac{1}{2}$ Sec 34 Hire TWP	\$10 taxes due
2:52-3	28 Aug 1856	Allen W. Averill/ Thos. & Lucinda Waddell	Lot #3 TN Twp & appertenances	\$30
5 547	12 Oct 1857	AW Averill-Warren Post/ Gene & Ellen Allen	Lot #2& added land Cockerhan's East Addition	\$1000
Mtg Bk KM 600	07 Dec 1857	AW Averill-Warren Post/ David & Parlee Ann Cockerhan	Lot in Tennessee Subdivision accord- ing to plat	\$1000
KM 548	01 Oct 1858	AW Averill & Mary Ann/ Stephen & Rachel Cockerhan	Lot #6 NW Sec 9, TN Cockerhan's E. Addn	\$65
KM 599	01 Oct 1858	AW Averill/ Andrew & Eliza Osborn	Lot #5, Block 1 TN acc. to plat	\$400

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been appointed to the various committees of the Board of Directors of the American Red Cross, for the year 1941-1942. The names are listed in alphabetical order, and the committees to which they have been appointed are indicated by the numbers in parentheses.

1. Chairman: Mr. J. Edgar Hoover (1)

2. Vice Chairman: Mr. Charles E. Smith (2)

3. Secretary: Mr. J. B. Connelley (3)

4. Treasurer: Mr. J. B. Connelley (4)

5. Committee on Public Relations: Mr. J. B. Connelley (5)

6. Committee on Finance: Mr. J. B. Connelley (6)

7. Committee on Administration: Mr. J. B. Connelley (7)

8. Committee on Education: Mr. J. B. Connelley (8)

9. Committee on Research: Mr. J. B. Connelley (9)

10. Committee on Legislation: Mr. J. B. Connelley (10)

11. Committee on International Relations: Mr. J. B. Connelley (11)

12. Committee on War Relocation Authority: Mr. J. B. Connelley (12)

13. Committee on War Relocation Authority: Mr. J. B. Connelley (13)

14. Committee on War Relocation Authority: Mr. J. B. Connelley (14)

15. Committee on War Relocation Authority: Mr. J. B. Connelley (15)

16. Committee on War Relocation Authority: Mr. J. B. Connelley (16)

17. Committee on War Relocation Authority: Mr. J. B. Connelley (17)

18. Committee on War Relocation Authority: Mr. J. B. Connelley (18)

19. Committee on War Relocation Authority: Mr. J. B. Connelley (19)

20. Committee on War Relocation Authority: Mr. J. B. Connelley (20)

Name		Committee	
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover	Chairman	1	
Mr. Charles E. Smith	Vice Chairman	2	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Secretary	3	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Treasurer	4	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on Public Relations	5	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on Finance	6	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on Administration	7	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on Education	8	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on Research	9	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on Legislation	10	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on International Relations	11	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on War Relocation Authority	12	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on War Relocation Authority	13	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on War Relocation Authority	14	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on War Relocation Authority	15	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on War Relocation Authority	16	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on War Relocation Authority	17	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on War Relocation Authority	18	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on War Relocation Authority	19	
Mr. J. B. Connelley	Committee on War Relocation Authority	20	

1814. This indenture made this 28th day of August in the
 Place Eight hundred & Fifty Six Between Thomas Wadell
 of Lincoln County his wife of the County of McDonough
 & State of Illinois of the first part and Allen W. Adair
 of the County and State aforesaid of the second part
 (Witnesseth) That the said party of the first part in con-
 sideration of the sum of thirty dollars (\$30) paid by said
 by the party of the second part the receipt whereof is
 hereby acknowledged has granted, bargained, and sold
 & by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, convey and
 confirm unto the said party of the second part
 his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract of land
 or Lot of land situated in the Town of Quincy
 known and described as follows viz. Lot No. 3 and
 in Block No. 11 in the County of McDonough
 & State of Ills. according to the plat thereof to have
 and to hold the said premises unto all the appur-
 tenances thereto belonging or in any wise appertaining
 to the only proper use benefit and behoof of the said
 party of the second part his heirs and assigns forever.
 And the said party of the first part covenant with
 the party of the second part his heirs & assigns that
 they are lawfully seized in fee of said premises & has
 good right to convey the same & they are free from
 all incumbrances & that for the consideration above named
 the title thereof to the said party of the second part
 his heirs and assigns against all lawful claims
 in whatever well known warrant and deed, in writing
 whereof the said parties has hereto set their hands
 & seals the day & year first above written
 Thomas Wadell & wife
 Allen W. Adair

McDonough County Deed Bk. 2, pp 52-53

AVERILL FAMILY

The largest purchases may have been meant for resale. Not at this time having seen the grantors' list or knowing how much Warren Post contributed, it is hard to tell. Warren's first name suggests he was related to his sister Eliza's husband. In 1870 Allen's family lived two doors from a George Post born 1820 in NY, ten years older than Warren Post born 1830 in Ohio.

Subsequent censuses show Allen in Tennessee TWP. A clue to where they made their homestead might lie in the next-to-last item, showing that on 01 Oct 1858 Allen Averill and Mary Ann, his wife, took out a mortgage to help pay for the \$65.00 purchase of land in Sec 9, Tennessee TWP. Crooked Creek winds its way through Sec 9. Unless there were excessive flooding, a farmer would prefer bottomland, for it is generally fertile. One must also keep in mind that the 80 acres in the SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec 34 Hire TWP was on the Tennessee border. The 1880 census lists him as a farmer, disabled by an internal injury. His name is not found in the county history, though it does mention his son Charles' Civil War service.

There being no 1890 census, it is hard to tell when he went to Kansas, whether Mary Ann was with him, and whether they actually moved there or were just visiting relatives. His sister Charlotte Teas lived in Kansas. Probably informed by his brother Norman's son Charles, Clara Avery stated that he died 04 Feb 1891. One of his sons and one of Norman's both settled in Thurman, Idaho, a place fit mainly for sheep ranching. Spring Grove cemetery records, at a site halfway between Lane and Osawatomie KS, confirm the date of death and give his correct date of birth. Norman and his wife, Martha (Clayton) Averill, sister of Allen's first wife, were later buried not far from him in this same cemetery. Avery got the impression that he actually lived in Lane KS, but it is hard to be sure.

Curiously, Mt. Auburn Cemetery in Colchester IL shows this same man buried there in Block 2, Lot 89, beside his wife Mary Ann. The records there say he was born 09 July 1818 (sic) and died 16 Feb 1891. Maybe his wife or some other relative brought his body back to IL for reburial near numerous dear ones. Was 16 Feb the date he was re-interred? Discrepancy in dates might be even more likely if it were several years later; it does seem fitting that he is buried near his wife and several children. Mary Ann (Delbridge) Averill born 26 June 1828 in Ohio, died 26 Dec 1892, not quite two years later.

A list of Allen's children follows. The first three were children of his first young wife, Sarah E. (Clayton) Averill, the rest were of Mary Ann, but Argyle Cemetery records, Hire TWP, were older and more illegible so that order of birth may not be correct.

Putting Allen Wiley Averill's life in perspective, though his parents had been born into genteel families, his entire youth and part of his young adulthood was spent on the raw frontier. Some of the places he lived, especially in Sangamon County, were peopled principally by illiterates with crude manners. Nevertheless, he seems to have been a hard worker and good manager, probably devout.

AVERILL FAMILY

Allen Wiley Averill's Children:

1. Charles Pinkney Averill born 1847. enlisted in the Civil War as a volunteer, 64th IL Regt. Co. A (same outfit as his cousin Francis Clayton) on 17 Feb 1864 & mustered out on 11 July 1865. On 14 Nov 1878 he married Eliza J. Creasy. Avery said they lived in New Mexico. Perhaps they did, though both are buried in Mt. Auburn Cemetery, Colchester, block 3, lot 36, with an unnamed infant son who died there 10 Apr 1888. Charles died in 1913. Eliza, b 1858, died in 1944.
2. Martha E. Averill (named for her maternal grandmother Martha E. (Vest) Clayton) was born 1849. and married 01 Feb 1871, Frederick Ferring, death date not known. Avery said she later lived with her sister in Fontanelle, a small farming community in Adair Co. SW IA
3. Sarah E. Averill, named for her mother, was born about the time her mother died in 1851. In Colchester on 25 Dec 1872 she married John W. Ellis who died 03 Aug 1888. Later she married a Mr. Ewing. Was Sarah the sister in IA with whom Martha lived?
4. John M. Averill, born 01 Feb 1854 died 11 June 1909 at Colchester. On 01 Jan 1881 he married Annie McCann. Possible children or her death not mentioned.
5. Ira Warren Averill, born 26 Feb 1857, married 05 Sep 1876, Elizabeth Laird, who died after the birth of their only child, Arthur Allen Averill on 11 July 1878. Ira age 23 with his year-old son were living with his parents on the 1880 census, called a miner. (Coal mining was a thriving business there at the time.) Later he and the son moved to Iowa, where he was employed as a miner at Mystic, Appanoose Co IA NW of Centerville. Young Arthur married a lady named D. B. Zingenfelter. A Rathbun dam creates a lake in that vicinity.
6. Delinda J. Averill born Jul 1859 died 11 Sep 1860, bur. Argyle cemetery located by her grandparents' former farm.
7. Henry C. Averill born 03 Dec 1860 died 05 Apr 1861, " " "
8. Carie Averill b ____ d 02 Apr 18 ____ " " "
9. Clarie Averill b ____ d 02 Jan 1864) twins?
10. Frank A. Averill, born ca 1865, was said by Avery to have lived at Mt. Vernon WA and Thurman, Idaho. Mt. Vernon is located on Puget Sound, thus part of the Pacific Tidewater region. Thurman, Idaho is no longer on the map. He was not on the 1910 Idaho census, but his cousins from Kansas, also said to be living at Thurman, were shown to be living at Mayfield, Elmore Co., SE of Boise, where most residents were engaged in a then-thriving sheep industry. He is not to be confused with Frank H. Averill from Maine, living in Latah County.
11. Burton Averill, born in Jan 1870, who was listed with his parents on the 1870 census, must have died by 1880.
12. Laura E. Averill, born 1873, was listed on the 1880 census. No further record. If her parents really lived for a while near Lane, Kansas, it is conceivable she stayed there and had a family.

This list shows rather dramatically how dangerous it was to bear children or to be a little child in the mid-1800's, particularly during the Civil War years. Perhaps War casualties of the young men was partially offset by young ladies dying in childbirth. Of all of Allen's children, it appears as though only John and maybe Charles left male Averill children who stayed in Illinois to carry on the name. All of his brothers' sons moved on.

Allen Wiley Averill's Children

1. Charles F. Averill, born 1867, enlisted in the Civil War as a volunteer, 2nd U.S. Regt. Co. A (same outfit as his cousin Francis Clayton) on 12 Feb 1868 a wounded soldier on 11 July 1868. On 10 Nov 1870 he married Alice T. Greeny. Avery said they lived in the Kansas Territory, though both are buried in St. Andrew Cemetery, Kansas, place 8, lot 10, where an unnamed infant son was also buried. In Apr 1883, Charles died in 1871. Alice, b. 1838, died in 1901.
2. Martha E. Averill (named for her maternal grandmother Martha E. (Voss) Clayton) was born 1874, and married Ed Feb 1891, Frederick Springs, Kansas. Avery said she later lived with her sister in Fort Saline, a small farming community in Adams Co., Ia.
3. Sarah E. Averill, named for her mother, was born about the time her mother died in 1881. In 1882, in 1882, she married John W. Ellis who died 23 Aug 1885. Later she married a Mr. Bering, who Sarah the sister in Ia with whom Martha lived.
4. John H. Averill, born 27 Feb 1884 died 11 June 1909 at Colchester, On 1 Jan 1884 he married Emily Holman. Possible children or her death not mentioned.
5. The second Averill, born 25 Feb 1887, married 25 Sep 1890, Elizabeth Leland, who died after the birth of their only child, Arthur Allen Averill on 11 July 1893. The son 23 with his year-old son were living with his parents on the 1890 census, called a minor. (Good thing was a thriving business there at the time. Later he and the son moved to Iowa, where he was employed as a miner at Mystic, Appanoose Co. Ia. In of Cantonville. Some Arthur married a lady named D. B. Tilden.
6. William J. Averill, born 1889 died 11 Sep 1890, but. Alice's cemetery located by her grandparents' former farm.
7. Henry C. Averill, born 23 Nov 1890 died 23 Apr 1891.
8. Charles Averill b. 23 Apr 1891.
9. Charles Averill b. 23 Jan 1891.
10. Frank A. Averill, born 1885, was said by Avery to have lived at Mr. Vernon WA and Thurman, Idaho. Mr. Vernon is located on page 16 south, that part of the Pacific Northwest region. Thurman, Idaho is no longer on the map. He was not on the 1910 Idaho census, but his cousin from Kansas, also said to be living at Thurman, were shown as living at Mayfield, Elmore Co., Id of Boise, where most residents were engaged in a then-thriving sheep industry. He is not to be confused with Frank H. Averill, from Idaho, living in Laramie County, continued with Frank H. Averill, from Idaho, living in Laramie County.
11. Burton Averill, born in Jan 1890, who was listed with his parents on the 1890 census, must have died by 1890.
12. Laura E. Averill, born 1893, was listed on the 1890 census as further record. It her parents really lived for a while near Laramie, Kansas, it is conceivable she stayed there and had a family.

This list shows that statistically how dangerous it was to bear children or to be a little child in the 1840-1890's, particularly during the Civil War years. Perhaps the casualties of the young men was partially offset by young ladies dying in childbirth. Of all of Allen's children, it appears as though only John and maybe Charles left's wife Averill children who stayed in Illinois to carry on the name. All of his brothers sons moved on.

AVERILL FAMILY

NORMAN AND FAMILY

Norman Chancellor⁶Averill (Philo⁵Moses⁴Isaac³William²William¹) was born 11 January 1815 on the outskirts of Vevay, Indiana, next-to-last child of Philo and Rebecah (Rice) Averill. His birth was in a small log home wherein his parents operated a tavern. The village was so newly settled that none of the people except, perhaps, the original Swiss had been there long enough to build substantial homes as yet. With all the comings and goings, the baby was soon used to having many people around. Vevay was in a lovely setting. Pure, sparkling water in the Ohio reflected back rows of grapevines growing in profusion along south-facing hillsides along the stream, destined to produce fine Swiss wine, some of it served to his family's patrons.

Each of the baby's siblings had been named after some particular admired person, and we may be sure he was as well, though searches have not revealed whom that was. Chancellor was not then a common American name. The only line I could identify was of ancient Norman-English descent and settled in Virginia (hence the town Chancellorsville),* though connections with our Philo seem remote. Perhaps the person our Norman was named for was a sort of hero-of-the-day, noted for a short period of time. Whatever the case, the baby's name has a certain air of elegance.

Norman's babyhood playmate was little Charles Averill, son of his adult half-brother Rowlen Green Averill; but within a year or two Rowlen died. The grieving widow took Charles home with her to New York, where it was safer. In 1817 a new baby brother was named for the local Methodist minister. Philo, impressed by the beauty of the Vevay area, had thought he might profit by being an enterprising early settler in an area with much growth potential, following the example of his grandfather, not realizing that so many people would be attracted so quickly. Within five years the family discovered to their dismay that their new area was turning dangerous because of sudden overcrowding, and decided they must move on. They were held back temporarily because of Betsy's romance with John Gilliland, prominent in local politics, who did not wish to leave. They stayed around long enough for a nice wedding in December 1819, then set off down the Ohio River.

If Rowlen's death was not by accident, perhaps it was from one of the maladies described by writers after they left. Dufour wrote, "At Vevay, where rapid influx of settlers resulted in congestion, two or three families to the house, one out of six died of bilious fevers during the summer and fall of 1820." (Poor sanitation due to overcrowding.) It was as bad or worse in nearby parts of Ohio, where the Scioto Telegraph reported, "Along the Scioto bottoms, whence deleterious exhalations rise, the angel of disease and death, ascending from his oozy bed, along the marshy margin of the bottom grounds... floats in his aerial chariot..." (Plus malaria?) A reader called Philo, in a rather sensible letter, responded that those "asotic" diseases which came from poisonous effluvia might be avoided by erecting homes at a distance above such sites.

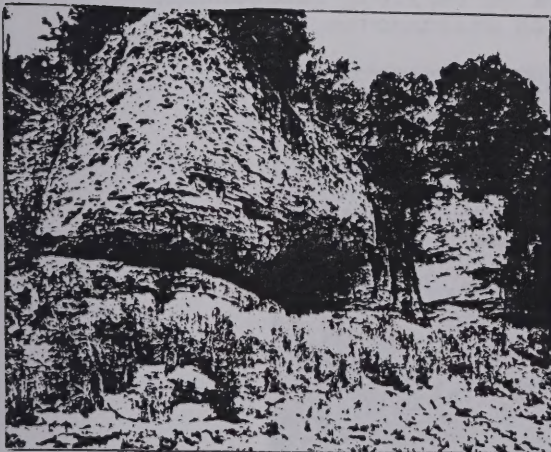
*William & Mary Quarterly, 2nd series 15:178 et seq (1935); also The Norman People anon. (1874-London pg 104 repr 1989 GFC) & other sources.

AVERILL FAMILY

We may imagine that Norman, almost four, enjoyed floating down the Ohio River to their new home, and that his adventurous 10-year-old brother Henry was entranced. Illinois, with most of its meager population in the south near the Ohio or especially along the floodplains on the eastern Mississippi bank, had hardly become a state; yet the area they selected was better ordered and healthier than chaotic Vevay. They purchased a small farm just a little north of Elizabethtown and became part of the social scene, with his father Philo a justice of the peace. The climate was balmy there, and cypress trees common. The whole area was called "Little Egypt" because the lush canebrakes reminded folks of bullrushes along the Nile. When the children were not busy with farm chores they could play in the sunshine. Education was available and affordable.

There were interesting sights to see throughout the area. For instance, with adults present for safety one could explore the notorious caves in the rocks at nearby Cave-in-Rock, where dangerous pirates not long before had preyed on river traffic and unsuspecting travelers. If one looks for them, very old books can yet be found that describe the many encounters. There is not room to tell about them here (and the stories are too gruesome) but some of them regard the insane outlaw brothers, Big and Little Harpe, who plundered and killed for the pure joy of it. They also made many raids into Kentucky, where they eluded authorities for years before finally coming to a bad end. The Averill children heard all the stories.

Here is a small sample:



Courtesy of the Illinois Department of Conservation

Cave-in-Rock on the Ohio River

--continued--

horse was frightened and at the same time forced to run toward the edge of the cliff, and before long the blindfolded animal with the naked man tied on its back ran off the bluff and fell a distance of more than one hundred feet to the rough and rocky shore below. Then the Harpes pointed to the mangled remains of man and horse as evidence of another triumph over law and order. . . .

It is probable that their hasty departure took place some time in May, 1799. . . . A few days later—July 22, 1799—they murdered a young son of Chesley Coffey, on Black Oak Ridge, about eight miles northwest of Knoxville. One version has it that the boy was hunting strayed cows and while in the woods was slain by the Harpes, who took his gun and the shoes he wore, and left his body lying under a tree. Another account is that "Young Coffey was riding along the road one evening to get a fiddle. These terrible men smeared a tree with his brains, making out that his horse had run against the tree." *

*The Prairie State - A Documentary History of Illinois, edited by Robt. P. Sutton (1976) This is from Vol I pg 107 segment by Otto A. Rothert.

AVERILL FAMILY

Our Hardin County map on page 134 shows a McFarlan Township close to where our family lived, though when they lived there all of the area may have been part of Monroe TWP. According to local histories, the first settler in the whole region was James McFarlan, Sr., "who had a contract with the United States to furnish beef for the garrison at Fort Massac. He settled at the present site of Elizabethtown in 1808, where the trail crossed from Nashville Tennessee, to the salt works at Equality. Here McFarlan ran a ferry across the Ohio for twenty years."

Old Fort Massac, on the north shore a little NW of where Paducah KY is now, was vitally important post in the old Northwest Territory. The salt works at Equality, some miles almost due north of Elizabethtown, on the Saline River, had long been vital in providing about the only method then known of preserving meat, or people would not have come there all the way from Nashville. In an early day there were also lead and zinc mines at nearby Rosiclare, though the technology used in smelting ore was not very good. Other early settlers whom the Averills may have met were James King, a cabinetmaker, Mr. Elwell, a teacher, and several ministers, as well as a William McFarland related to James. All this shows that the quality of life was far from primitive when Norman's family was there. And they probably knew James McFarlan pretty well, for he continued to run the ferry across the Ohio River the whole time they were there. *

The 1820's were busy years of riverboat travel on the Ohio and Mississippi. Towns like Elizabethtown, Rosiclare, Cave-in-Rock and Shawneetown profited by selling food and fuel to the crews, in turn purchasing merchandise not available locally.



MAIN STREET LOOKING TOWARD THE OHIO RIVER, ELIZABETHTOWN

Picture of Elizabethtown & mention of McFarlan taken from
History of Southern Illinois pg 479

* Re Mc Farlan see pg 139 App line 5
198

AVERILL FAMILY

Life was so pleasant the family stayed there nearly seven years, while the children grew. But Philo had, after all, left New England to seek fortune. He eventually grew bored and cast his eyes elsewhere, there being little locally. Roads had long crossed the area leading from Shawneetown to the first capitol at Kaskaskia. Later the state legislature, to attract more settlers, established a new one in the wilderness at Vandalia. Some people went to live there, but the site was not especially popular. Then he heard about a new wilderness area quite a bit further north, said to have much potential, and decided to try it.

It is an irony of fate that Vevay survived its problems in due time. Even Mt. Sterling, started by Philo himself, did all right, whereas the Mississippi flooded so often it eventually ate up Kaskaskia. The Ohio River towns like Elizabethtown, Rosiclare, Cave-in-Rock and Shawneetown, which did so well when most freight was carried by boats on the river, began to shrink when railroads eventually took over. Elizabethtown and her neighbors are now mere shells surrounded by the Shawnee National Forest. It was a good place of refuge when Illinois was yet unexplored and unsurveyed, but now it was time for the family to move on.

This was the first long trip by ox-cart for Norman. At age 11 he was considered old enough to do some of the work, like herding animals and the like. The family had nice horses, even in Indiana, being so close to Kentucky where breeding them was a thriving industry, but oxen, though slow, were better for pulling heavy loads for long distances. There were few if any bridges in Illinois that early so the journey had to be made in nippy weather when water levels were low so that creeks could be forded more easily. Dry or frozen ground prevented being mired in mud. Ferries like that of the Pulliams across the Kaskaskia were godsends but expensive. Having been in a mild climate all those years, family members found themselves shivering until they got used to chilly breezes. They followed the old Kickapoo trail, now widened from constant use, up to Drennan's Prairie. (See page 147)

His father Philo had to pay a good price for the farm in what was considered to be a good location. Their new neighbors had started squatting there in 1818. Surveyors came by in 1821, and a land office not far away in 1824. By now (1826) the very best land had been snapped up. They found their new neighbors to be a bit clannish, mostly southerners, many of them illiterate and prejudiced against Yankees. Still, the family tried to socialize with them. One of the most colorful, Martin Pulliam, son of the man who built the first sugar camp there in 1817/8, loved to talk. Averill children listened to some of his stories intently, and so did their parents.

Martin said he grew up at Wood River a little above Cahokia on the American Bottom. Not far away was a ridge he and his friends sometimes climbed to enjoy a nice view of the confluence of the Missouri

AVERILL FAMILY

River on the other side. It did not matter to the neighbors if the Mississippi overflowed because they did not grow many crops, depending more on goodsized gardens. They raised hogs and cattle who fed on the mast in the woods. In summertime cattle were herded a short distance so they could forage on grass and fatten up. The men went on extended hunting trips for fresh meat and pelts.

The problem was that the Kickapoo wanted the same land the settlers squatted on, so that there were frequent skirmishes between the races. It seems that even before the settlers came right after the Revolutionary War, different tribes had fought each other for this strategic fertile ground leading to the interior. (Neither race then realized it, but that had been going on in the same area since at least 700 AD, as archeological digs slightly downriver at old Cahokia have since shown, and a particular tribe seems to have had an rather advanced civilization before Columbus discovered America.) Really bitter violence broke out after the Kickapo joined the British cause during the War of 1812 and went on the warpath, committing many atrocities. Martin was only seven when his playmates, the neighbor Reason children and their mother, were tomahawked and scalped. Martin said that even after he was grown, he sometimes had nightmares about the screaming babies who were tossed into the huge boiling kettles as their mothers made soap over bonfires in their own back yards. Later, as an old man, he had all his teeth, which he attributed to clean living.

Pulliam sounds like a sort of lovable though somewhat eccentric character but his descriptions of the lifestyles of the cattle drovers on the American Bottom sound for all the world like earlier Celtic tribes in Wales or clans in Scotland in the 1600's or before, whose livelihood depended on migrating herds of cattle--or even the backwoods of America where some of their descendants wound up by the time of the American Revolution--like at the famous Battle of Cowpens South Carolina. The majority of the early settlers who lived near the Averills shared that same culture, and it clashed greatly with the ways of thinking of a hardworking, idealistic New Englander like Philo, who valued literacy for his children and an enterprising spirit. His neighbors had an innate distrust of northern ways, though they may have liked him personally. Being a Methodist helped his cause.

In 1826 when the Averills first arrived in the Sangamo country, a few remnant Kickapoo who did not choose to accompany the rest of the tribe to the Osage River in southern MO, maintained a small village north of the Sangamon River, much addicted to alcohol which they hoped to obtain from the whites. Occasionally they came in very small groups to deal with or beg from the whites, who kept a close eye on them because of their unpredictably. The group was too small to attack in force, but they were adept at theft. The sight of them and Pulliam's stories reminded Philo of Tecumseh's followers and their abandoned camp back at Mt. Sterling. He told the children about that. How do you think Norman and his brothers and sisters felt about Indians? Did they consider them noble savages? It would be almost another century before any of their descents understood that concept.

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

The ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

AVERILL FAMILY

Boys, especially those who learned a New England work ethic from their parents, worked hard, but they had much more freedom than their sisters. At age 11 or 12, once he knew the way, a boy was considered old enough to go to a mill to have the family's grain ground into flour or meal as the case might be. Even though it was hard to turn over the prairie sod with its deep-tangled roots, A modest beginning in young Norman's neighborhood is evidenced by Robert Crow's mill (see page 153) south of Drennan's Prairie, though it probably was much enlarged by the time the photo was taken. Mills were very busy places. Clients awaiting their turns could take advantage of a skinny-dip in the millpond during warm weather.

Boys usually got to accompany their fathers to the annual August elections, for crops usually did not need tending at that particular time of the year. The atmosphere was festive, a time when isolated farmers could relax and enjoy mingling with crowds of acquaintances. Even back when George Washington ran for the Virginia House of Burgesses, he put out a big spread of food and assorted alcoholic drinks. In the 1830's, free drinks resulted in many votes. Donors could not easily be fooled about whether recipients voted for him, either.



Above is a copy of the famous painting, "County Election" (1851) by noted artist George Caleb Bingham (1811-1879) in frontier Missouri 25 years later, but the procedure was the same.

--From The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society cover, Vol 72, #1, Jan 1974.

AVERILL FAMILY

there were separate lines for each office to be filled - one line for sheriff, another each for county surveyor, assessor, etc., with about three hopefuls for each. Lines formed on the left, as shown in our picture. When Norman's father Philo got to the front of the line for sheriff, for instance, he would then announce his name and his chosen candidate. The clerk would then call out, loudly and clearly, "Philo Averill (votes for) John Doe." so that the recorder could hear well and write it down. Philo would then go to the back of another long line, ad infinitum, until he had voted for all the openings to be filled.

Having served well as coroner back in Indiana, Philo at age 62 ran for that office in 1830. Though he won a respectable number of votes, he came in third. One reason might be that most candidates were more youthful, thus considered more physically fit for the rigors of the job which involved traveling throughout a then rather vast area to view the corpses; but the most important was probably that as an "Eastern man" he was not part of the Kentucky-bred in-crowd with inter-related family connections.

With the method of voting just described, the process took all day, which was just as well for the courthouse at Springfield was about eight miles away, thus necessitating a long ride through the prairie with its fierce, huge, horseflies & other critters. If the wounds became infected they could cause blindness or death to man or beast. The insects were less active at night. Generally the men and boys of several families rode together for companionship and safety. With so many boys in the group, they had a gay old time swapping stories and playing games. Voting in early August was one of the most enjoyable times of the year, looked forward to with great anticipation in spite of the long lines.

Norman was a young teenager most of the time they lived in Sangamon County. As far as is known, he never sought public office anywhere, but after they left, older brother Henry JC served many years as county Surveyor. A history of the settlement of Illinois reports that some of the earliest of the miners at Galena at the far north-west tip of the state came there as a group from Sangamon County. How they got there is difficult to determine, for there were no roads going there that early. In fact, the whole of Sangamon County was almost entirely without ferries, bridges, or roads most of the time the family was there. Perhaps they went by water, except that the report says they lived in their wagons and cooked their own food, with their oxen browsing at night. We know Henry was there in 1830, when he was 21, but the miners' journals are very incomplete; perhaps he went even earlier. It would be interesting to know more details, especially about travel.*

This same book claims that many early people after the war (of 1812?) moved west, some as far as Missouri or Michigan but mostly to Indiana

*Settlement of Illinois 1778-1830 by Arthur C. Bogess (1970)
pages 158, 172.

*Some of this could be
used in early pp*

AVERILL FAMILY

or Ohio. "Emigration from New England resulted largely from financial and industrial disorganization caused by the close of the War, and a year of such continued cold weather as to produce famine." Many Vermonters, very close to Saratoga Co. NY, were part of a mass migration that stopped short of Illinois. It is a little late to be mentioning the phenomenon, but perhaps it was one of the reasons Norman's parents moved to Indiana.*

The book also states, "A pursuit that was once common and profitable is described by a lawyer who traveled the first Illinois circuit, consisting of the counties of Greene, Sangamon, Peoria, Fulton, Schuyler, Adams, Pike and Calhoun, in 1827 as follows: 'On this circuit we found but little business in any of the counties--parties, jurymen and witnesses were reported in all the counties after Peoria, as being absent bee and deer hunting--a business that was then profitable, as well as necessary to the sustenance of families during the winter.'***

This brings to mind the early law career of Abraham Lincoln, conducted in a similar manner following the circuits to pick up business in the various courthouses. As a youth he drove his father's oxcart from Indiana in Spring 1830, settling north of the Sangamon River, though his law career seems to have commenced about the time the state capital was relocated from Vandalia to Springfield in 1837. By then the Averill family had moved on. Like Lincoln, Norman's brother Henry had served in the Black Hawk War in 1832. While Henry was gone, realizing that now land up in the Military Tract NE of the Illinois River would be safe from Indian attack, their father purchased wilderness land in McDonough County. Philo was then 64-years-old--at an age when modern men are counting the days to retirement. Perhaps, knowing that soldiers who had been granted land for their War of 1812 service would be coming from many states, not just from the south, he thought the change would be good for his children. Probably he was right, though later some northerners did live in the Springfield area.

Though our family had not arrived there quite yet, we must not neglect McDonough County's role in the Big Snow. Being a little farther north than Sangamon County, it appears it was even colder and the snow even deeper. The same source says, "A man in Macomb related that it took his wife about three hours to shovel the snow from their cabin while he, with a good-sized family, did not yet have his corn gathered, so he went out and, wherever he could spy a stalk of corn above the snow, pulled off the ears, gathering enough for the day. There were no mills, so each family pounded its own corn with mortar and pestle. A few had graters which worked better. A fire was built up early each morning to boil a pot of water into which corn was thrown to boil it until it softened. It was then taken out to make good wholesome bread. That, plus what game they could get, sustained them through the winter.. Before the snow fell the deer were fat as could be, but before it passed away they were so poor they were not fit to eat. Wild turkeys fell from the limbs of trees."

*ibid 120, **ibid 178

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the plane was a sense of relief. The air was fresh and the sun was shining. I had been in the hospital for a long time and I was finally home. I had been told that I was going to be discharged and I was finally able to see my family. I was so happy and I was so grateful. I was finally home.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the plane was a sense of relief. The air was fresh and the sun was shining. I had been in the hospital for a long time and I was finally home. I had been told that I was going to be discharged and I was finally able to see my family. I was so happy and I was so grateful. I was finally home.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the plane was a sense of relief. The air was fresh and the sun was shining. I had been in the hospital for a long time and I was finally home. I had been told that I was going to be discharged and I was finally able to see my family. I was so happy and I was so grateful. I was finally home.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the plane was a sense of relief. The air was fresh and the sun was shining. I had been in the hospital for a long time and I was finally home. I had been told that I was going to be discharged and I was finally able to see my family. I was so happy and I was so grateful. I was finally home.

AVERILL FAMILY

Diets like that poor family had to subsist on, of cornmeal and little else, frequently led to Pellagra, a painful, debilitating disease that must have been common during the ensuing so-called spring of 1831. It was so cold that all those snow piles were late in melting; then summer was so cool and damp that seeds rotted in the fields instead of sprouting, with none left for next year's planting. Famine followed. Some families went back south. Others like, for instance, Rev. Samuel Eogart, had the wherewithal to buy from elsewhere to tide his family over.

In spring 1832, when soldiers from Sangamon and other mounted regiments came through, some impoverished settlers watched enviously while the soldiers' horses were fed with the precious grain that had been brought along. When the coast was clear they rushed in to scavenge kernels that had been dropped, to use as seed corn. (Perhaps young Henry Averill's steed had spilled some of the contents of its feedbag in just such a manner??) Weather was normal that year. Norman was a serious-minded, hard-working youth of seventeen when our family moved there. He set about doing even more than his share of improving the family homestead. His father was still muscular from a lifetime of hard work, but not nearly so strong as a teenager. Young Allen was fourteen and a half, Henry twentythree.

Many of our ancestors believed that land "not fit to grow trees" was infertile. The land in that county was essentially prairie, though there were groves in certain places, especially near creeks. Land there sold first. The Averills settled close to the Argyle Ford. To prove how well watered that was, consider that it has long since been dammed to form Argyle Lake. Their farm bordered on Hills-grove (later called Tennessee) through which Crooked Creek (later called Lamoine) flowed and sometimes overflowed. Norman, a devout young man, soon made fast friends with the folks of that community. The county history says,

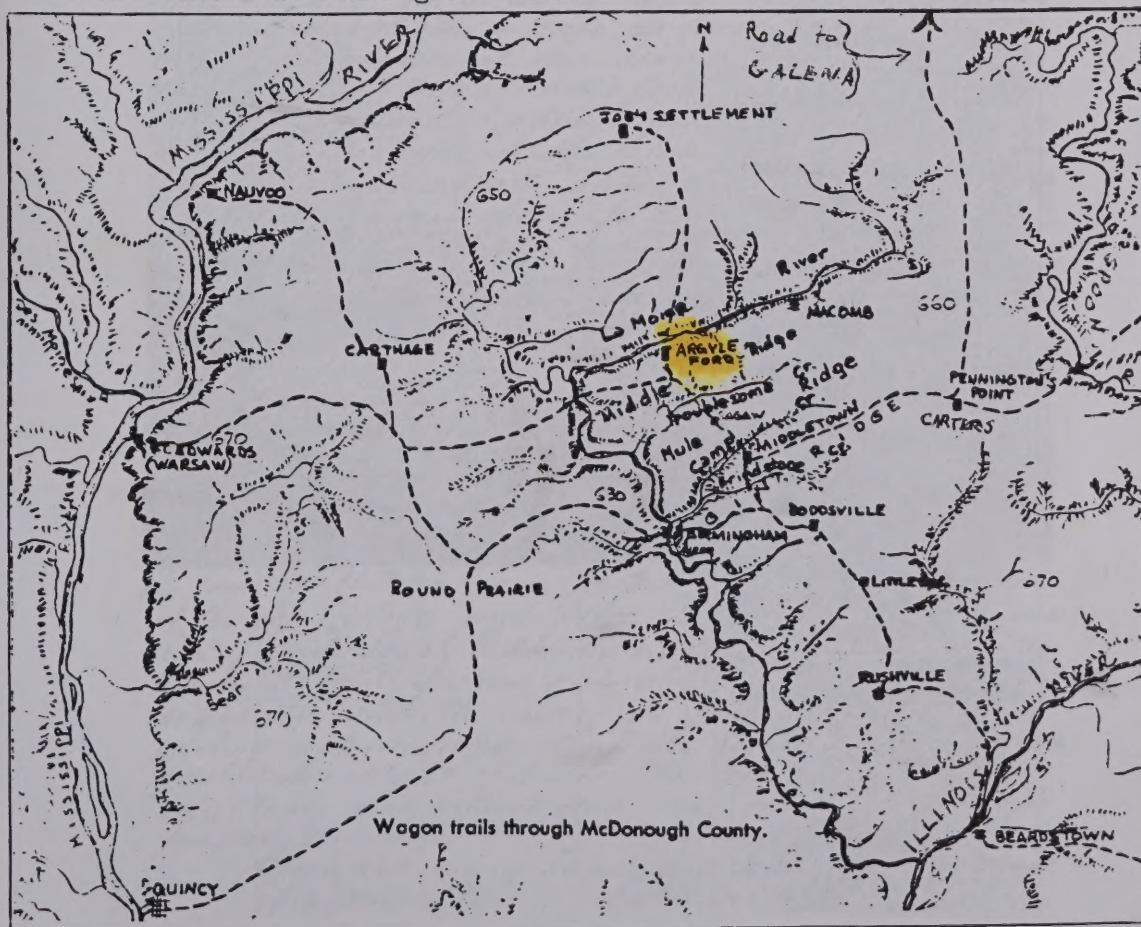
"Hillsgrove is frequently called the old Methodist stamping ground as here this body of people early secured a foothold and many adherents. Most of the old pioneer preachers of this denomination held forth in the cabins of the early settlers. Thomas Fulkerson has yet (in 1878) a cabin standing on his place where Peter Cartwright, the old Methodist apostle, preached to the hardy men and women of the neighborhood the unsearchable riches of Christ. The first sermon was preached by Rev. Valentine Wilson, a Methodist preacher in 1833, at the house of James Fulkerson." (The Fulkersons being so devout, one may assume they held prayer vigils even before that.) (Cartwright's picture is on page 152.)

to *Norman* Norman Chancellor Averill joined the Methodist Episcopal Church here in 1834, age 19 years old. One assumes he was baptized at Fulkerson's home or a nearby creek, for a church building was not erected until a great many years later. I would love to know the exact date and place, plus the name of the minister who performed the ceremony. Was it Wilson or a circuit-riding minister, or even the apostle Peter Cartwright, which would have been special?

AVERILL FAMILY

We get the year from Clara Avery who, due to the scope of her work, did not have space to report every small detail, though it would be nice to know whether the event was before or after Norman's first purchase of land. We may never know how he managed to acquire a nice little nest egg at such a young age. It might be that he did so much more than his share in setting up the family homestead that his parents paid him, or that he hired out to other men in Sangamon or McDonough County; but we do know that he had accumulated \$80.00 by the time he was nineteen, otherwise the following information would have been recorded in a mortgage book rather than a deed book.

McDonough Co. IL Deed Book A, pages 216-7, shows that on 08 Apr 1834, Josiah Huddleston and wife sold to Norman "Everel" for \$80.00, the No $\frac{1}{2}$ of the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec 36, TWP 6, Range 4W in the Military District, 80 acres of land and appertenances. This land bordered that of his parents, on the north side. Argyle Ford of LaMoine River (Crooked Creek) is the approximate location of their farmland. Going by the sketch, the Averill family must have moved there from Sangamon Co. via the road that crossed the Illinois River at Beardstown. It was the only road through the county for many years. It continued north toward Galena at Pennington's Point.



Grandpa William Lerley White's great grandfather
Norman Chevalier Arvill married Martha E. Clayton
in McDougal Co IL.

I have written a genealogy, "Ancestry of
Martha Clayton." That book contains the
Arvill + White family down to grandpa.
Please go to that book.

If I can find time, I would like to
revise some pages in the New York
Segment of this book - omitting mention of
the peer family + stressing John Rice
for I believe he was father of Rebecca Rice,
Philo Reed's wife Rebecca Rice.

Less might be said about the Stokes -
Hicks families + grandsons, being coming out
honorable on the frontier, mixed as the
family was. (Like some Arvill's descendants,
who thought he came from Michigan Ham, Va.,
into the Arvills!

(The end of our line is that of the
Great Arvill. I have to change it for the
Breeding, Worthington Arvill ones.) Not not the
Sty crest

Sarah Jane R. Averill⁷ (Norman Chancellor⁶ Philo⁵ Moses⁴ Isaac³ William² William¹) was born 18 Oct 1849 near Colchester, Tennessee Township, McDonough County, Illinois. She was daughter of Norman Chancellor and Martha E. (Clayton) Averill and also later the much-loved mother of Grandpa Wesley White. When she was a tiny two-year old, her family and others in the extended Averill Family (except for Uncle Henry and his family, who went to Oregon) followed the route of the Des Moines River to Webster County in North Central Iowa, stayed briefly, and settled slightly south on a nice big farm at Pilot Mound Township in Boone County. She grew up there, and attended a Sunday School class at the local Methodist Church. Her father, a successful farmer, studied Methodism and was licensed to preach.

On 16 Sep 1867, when she was a month short of her 18th birthday, Sarah Jane married the popular and zealous 24-year old minister of the church they attended, the Reverend John Wesley White, born 30 Nov 1843 near Millville, Clayton County, Iowa, perhaps over the Dubuque County border. A beautiful wedding ceremony was held at the home of the bride, performed by a Rev. E. H. Hessig.

Among those in attendance at the wedding were the bride's parents and the groom's father and new stepmother, Maria (Hughbanks) White. The groom's natural parents were Barney White, born 30 Mar 1815 near Buffalo, New York, and Susan (Griffith) White born 20 Feb 1827 in the State of Kentucky. From this it can be seen that the families of both the bride and the groom were a blending of Northern and Southern culture.

Undoubtedly Sarah Jane's parents, being religiously inclined, were delighted that she had chosen a husband of such undeniably good character, but one wonders whether she realized the difficult life that awaited her as the wife of an evangelistically inclined Free Methodist minister in a more isolated community, often sent by church headquarters on difficult missions. Perhaps she did.

Her photo shows a pleasant, sincere-looking young woman with a severe pulled-back hairdo and a tailored dark dress such as a minister's wife might have worn to church in those days. Photocopies do not do it justice, but one day while looking at her photo I accidentally put my finger over the hair and was surprised to see a pretty face looking back at me. Grandpa spoke reverently, almost adoringly, of her. She seems to have been kind, gentle, and to have strived very hard to give her children the very best care she could. She was much more than a good helpmate to her husband; she carried on many of the farm duties while he was away preaching, and there was never enough money.

Family Bible Records



Sarah Jane Averill and her granddaughter Ada White. Sarah was born 18 Oct. 1849 in McDonough Co., Ill., died 31 July 1897, probably Gentry Co., Mo. Sarah and Ada never met for Ada was born 6 years later on 23 Oct. 1903 in Kingston Twp., Caldwell Co., Mo. She is now Mrs James A. Yoakum Sr. and resides with her husband in Kingston, Mo.

Sarah's clothing and hair style seem to reflect the Quaker spirit of simplicity.



Ada's dress may have been hand-sewn by her Grandmother Dunn who was a professional seamstress. In the upper left of Ada's photo are pen lines where someone has shaded out part of a face. This photo by Hare, Hamilton, Mo.

Anyone who thinks the part is exaggerated about Free Methodist evangelism and "bleeding Kansas" as it applies to Rev. John Wesley White may be correct.

The reason the writer thinks it is probably true is that he seems to have taken his childhood training to heart, leading him to become a minister. He appears to have been especially devoted to his father, perhaps partly because he lost his mother, his brother, and his sisters at such a tender age.

All available records about Barney White show him to have been a deeply religious man who detested slavery. He gave stump speeches, preached sermons, and joined or chaired abolitionist committees. Also, we know that John stayed with his Griffith grandparents a while when his mother died. Even though they were Southerners, they too supported abolitionist organizations.

In late spring, after the September wedding, the family group set out again for homesteads in a new wilderness, this time not in a virgin forest or mile-wide river, but on the treeless rich, fertile plains of eastern Kansas where the prairie grasses could reach as high as a man's head and were splashed with wildflowers and sunflowers. When they first arrived, there were a few bears, wolves, and deer around, and the area abounded with small, furry animals, also prairie chickens and bob-whites. The larger animals were starting to leave with encroaching settlement. They settled first at the Lane and Osawatomie area, at the junction of the Pottawatomie and Marais des Cygnes Rivers not quite forty-five miles southwest of Kansas City and twenty miles from the Missouri border.

If I thought of it at all while I was growing up, I assumed my great grandparents moved to Kansas because they were part of the Averill Family group. But now, remembering Great Grandfather's evangelistic zeal as well as that of his younger children, and after reviewing the early history of the area where they settled, I'm beginning to realize that it might have been at least partly the other way around.

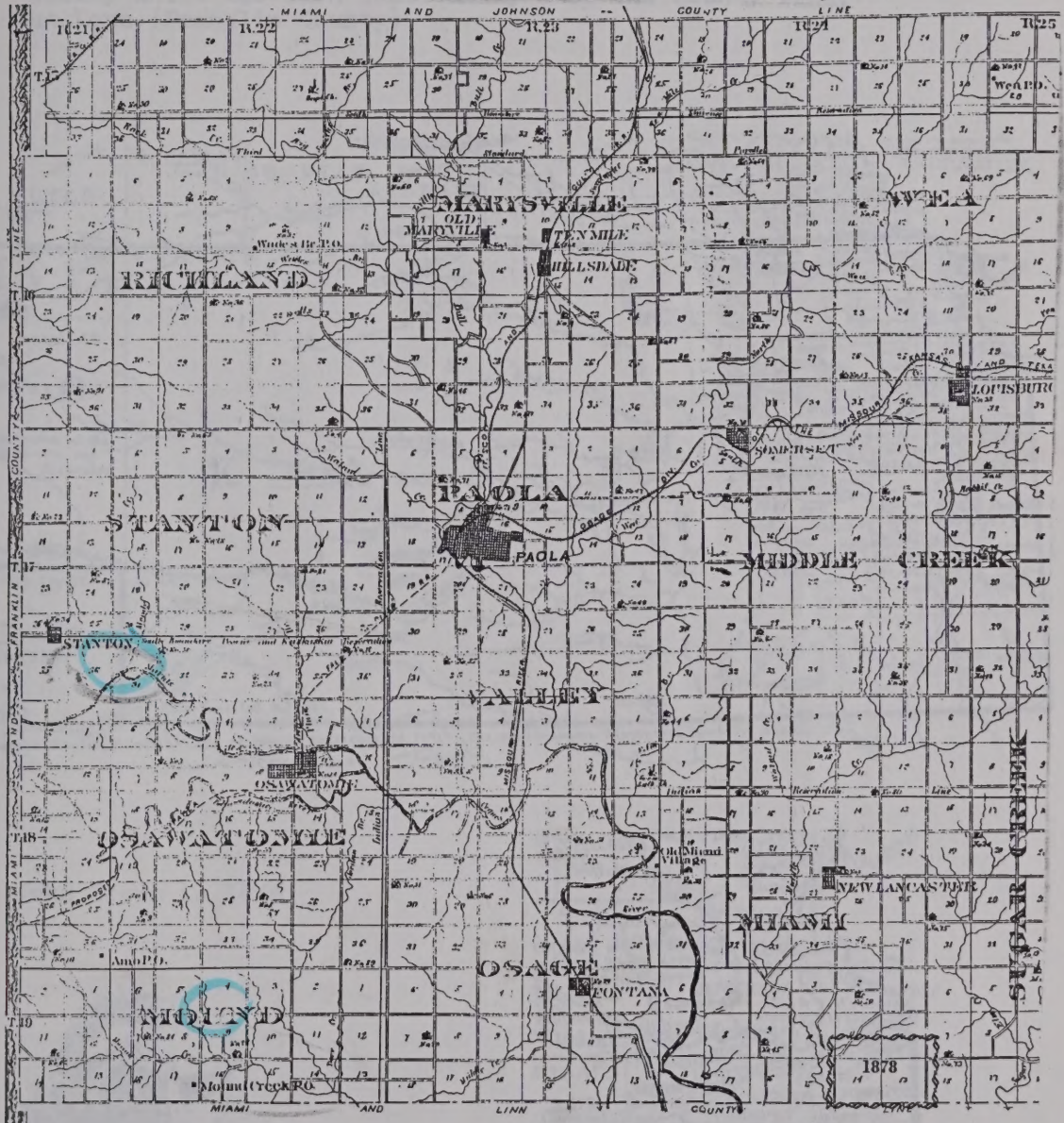
Sarah Jane's brother, young William C. Averill, was killed fighting slavery during the Civil War at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1865. Her husband, John, was also a Civil War veteran, as well as a Free Methodist missionary. He probably was anxious to "bring the light" to those who previously had promoted slavery on the Kansas frontier as well as to encourage the badly battered faithful already there. He did not go with the idea of attaining prosperity, but of saving souls.

In order to make Rev. White's aspirations more clearly understood, it is necessary to back up just a little and review Kansas local history in the decade preceding the Civil War.

The Osawatomie area is noted in the annals of "Bleeding Kansas" pioneer history partly because in the years immediately preceding the Civil War, the colorful abolitionist, John Brown, struggled there, fighting slavery and hiding runaway slaves. He was murdered for his efforts. Border warfare on the Kansas-Missouri boundary broke out as early as 1855. The suffering was exacerbated when the Missouri Compromise Act was repealed in 1861 with the declaration that the matter of slavery should be decided in the future by a vote of the populace--a clear invitation to disaster. Following this two territorial legislatures functioned simultaneously, one being pro-slavery and the other abolitionist. Southerners (remember that Missouri was then a slave state, at least in the southern half) and Northerners, including religious groups organized in New England, both sent settlers into the area in an

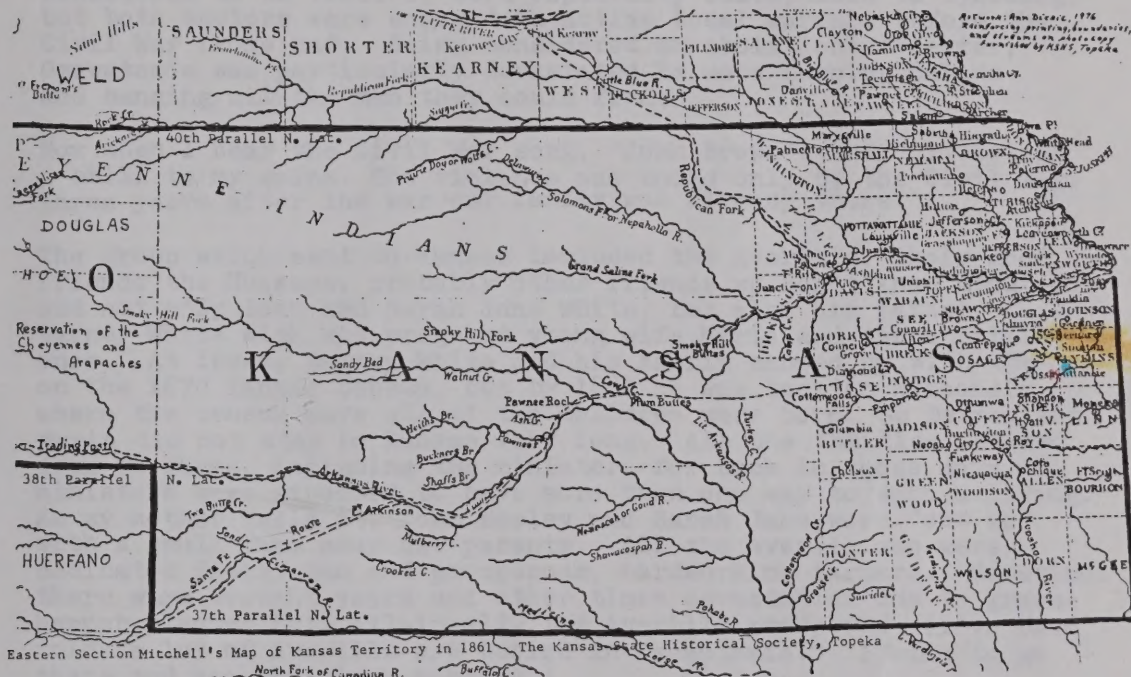
"Kansas Territorial Settlers of 1860" - Clara Robertson
"A Scattered People" - Gerald McFarland (Pantheon Press) pp 141-156 etc
or any encyclopedia about John Brown or KS territorial history

MAP OF MIAMI CO., KANSAS



This shows the western part of Miami County, Kansas. The town of Lane, Kansas, now in Franklin County, is not shown, and is a little bit southwest of Osawatimie and Mound. Varying with boundary changes as the area developed, censuses show Norman Chancellor Averill and family in Mound, Osawatimie, and Stanton Post-Office.

Actually, this shows Kansas seven years before they moved there. Lykins County (East border) was renamed Miami County. William Wesley White was born just barely over the county line, at Lane (Franklin County).



John Brown in 1856



X = Lane, Kansas

effort to influence the eventual vote. Because of the proximity to southern Missouri, the pro-slavers were able to predominate slightly, particularly when, as complained of, hordes of "settlers" came in shortly before elections who were gone shortly after, back to Missouri. They also had more access to arm aments. Ministers, considered to be leaders, were especially susceptible to lynching, but both sectors were engaged in active local warfare before the Civil War broke out. Being considered an abolitionist center, Osawatomie was particularly devastated by mobs burning cabins and hanging all the men they could find.

Now when I hear the Civil War song, "John Brown's body" it brings a chill to my spine. The violence was ended only by the Civil War. Three years after the war our family was already there.

The group which went to Kansas included the Averills, their good friends the Husseys, probably other friends we don't know about, and not only John and Sarah Jane White, but also his father Barney White with his pregnant young wife Maria and three little ones. At least, Barney White and his family showed up with them on the 1870 Kansas Census, but by 1880 he was back in Wisconsin where the census says all of the children were born. So Barney and Maria did not stay in Kansas very long. All the families settled down on farms, including the minister, for back in those days ministers were expected to have more than one way to earn a living. As my mother tells it, John Wesley and Sarah Jane were "set up" with a small farm near her parents. All the Averill men were dedicated family men and prosperous, hardworking farmers. Sometimes there were drought years and other times devastation due to grasshopper plagues but, all-in-all, the Averills prospered (I've been told "a lot of Averills are buried in Osawatomie." I want to go there and see the place someday.)

The Whites lived mostly at Lane at first, where my Grandpa was born, but later moved in accordance with the demands of his career as a minister. My mother thinks Sarah Jane might have felt reluctant, at first, to live the more unsettled life that came with being married to an evangelical preacher, but she was devout and good natured, feeling she was serving the lord by helping her husband. Life was not easy. A family story, passed down, illustrates some of the problems:

Sugar, which we take for granted nowadays, was rare in Kansas when Grandpa was a boy. People grew cane, which grew very tall in that rich, as yet undepleted soil. They boiled the sap down to make molasses with which to sweeten their food. It was hard work, and men usually did most of it with the help of their families, because of heavy lifting, big fires and cumbersome equipment. The stalks had to be whacked down with machetes, leaves cut off and canes sliced into sections and crushed to release the sap--not a delicate operation at all.

One year Great Grandfather was late in returning from a preaching trip and they became concerned because it was time for harvest. When yet more time passed, Sarah Jane and the bigger boys laboriously harvested the cane so it would be ready for him to finish when he got home. He was still longer delayed preaching, and the canes spoiled. The family had nothing sweet to eat that winter.

This is not a sad story. Great Grandfather undoubtedly considered that souls are more important than sweet-teeth. There were more important things in life than molasses, and they all knew it, though perhaps there was regret and grumbling. Those people were pioneers. Who ever said pioneers have it easy?

People must have enjoyed Great Grandfather's sermons, and he also had a way of bringing people of differing views together in harmony, which was a mixed blessing for his wife and children because Church headquarters was forever sending him on difficult and ticklish missions, or to straighten out disharmony--even finances--in congregations which were not doing well. He truly enjoyed such challenges and felt privileged at having been chosen by the Lord to do his work--but it did mean frequent absences from his family whenever he was sent away on some of the missions, or later moving them around to different places.

Sarah Jane was a young woman, not quite 46, when she died of tuberculosis on the family farm near Albany, Gentry County, Missouri, on 31 July 1897. She left behind a large family of children, the youngest of which was 7-year old Mary Ada (called "Ada") for whom my mother was named. She had struggled very hard to care for them and to teach them to be kind, decent, good Christians, and they were. In her last years she must have felt pretty weak from "consumption." Family tradition is that toward the end she had been very tired and resting a lot. Though it was late summer, the weather turned "nippy" and she became worried about the animals, got up, and went outside to tend to them. She became chilled, which precipitated her death. (Later on, an older married son remarked that he felt that his younger brothers who were still living at home should have looked after the livestock, since presumably they were in the house. Such a generalization may not be fair, since we do not know the circumstances. She was already fatally ill.)

After Great Grandmother died, Aunt Stella, the oldest daughter, took charge of running the house. She never married, and died in 1908. Great Grandfather remained single for 12 years, then on 9 Dec 1909, he married a lady named Kate Meade. I'm not sure how long she lived, but do not think it was very long, for by the time my mother was an early teenager he was "batching." (Their term for a single person living alone) Kate was probably a mature lady. There were no children of that marriage. He died 1 July 1929 at the Centerville, Iowa, home of his youngest son John and family. He was in his 86th year.

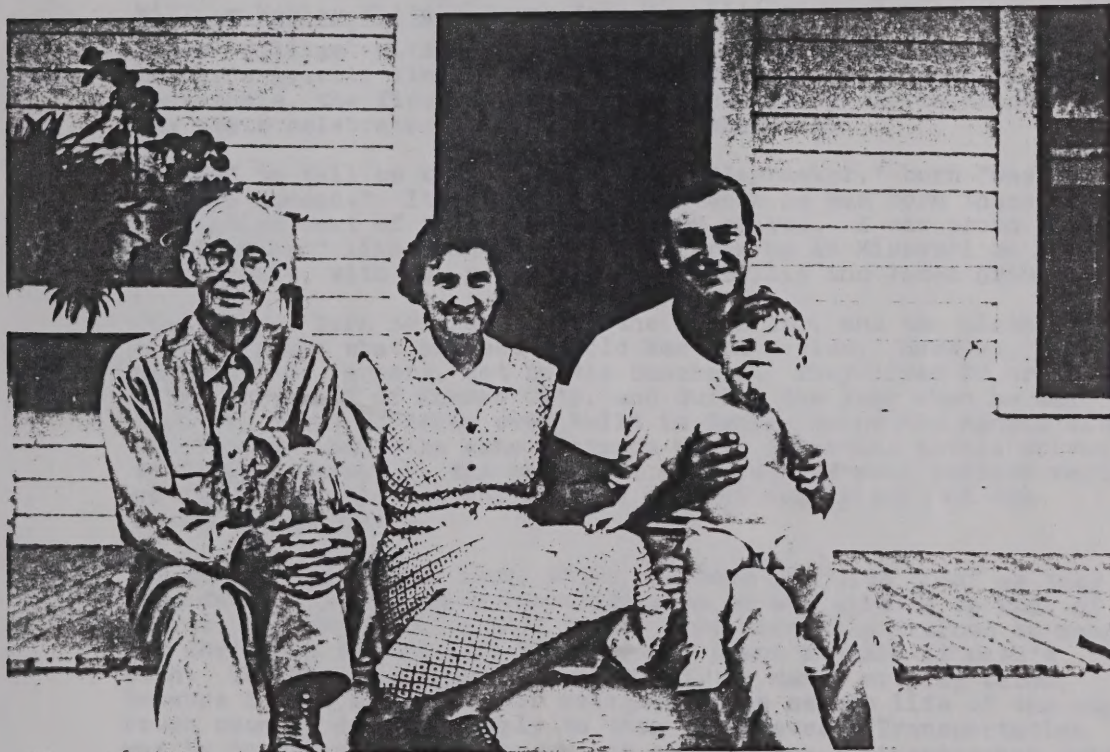


Rev. John Wesley White (age 83) and his great grand-daughters, Norma (age 3) and infant Billie Gene Hansen. Photo taken late in 1926.



Rev. John Wesley White (age 85) and his
great-granddaughter, Norma (age 5) and
infant Willie Gene Hansen. Photo taken
late in 1925.

Photograph shows William Wesley "Wes" White, almost 90, with his daughter Ada (White) Yoakum, grandson James Arthur Yoakum, Jr., and great grandson Dennis Yoakum.



The photograph shows William Wesley "Doc" White, almost 60, with his daughter and (left) brother, Frederick James Arthur White, Jr., and great-grandson David White.



This is the AVERILL Family story. It would not be appropriate to go into great detail about the Whites and, besides, I don't want to give it all away so there would be nothing left for the White family when it is time to write about that. On the other hand, it is necessary to tie this up with a brief ending, and it was Sarah Jane Averill's son, Wesley White, who was the inspiration for this true story. The following is only a little bit of what there is to tell about Grandpa. Details about his descendants will be saved for the White Family story someday.

William Wesley White⁸ (Sarah Jane Averill⁷ Norman⁶ Philo⁵ Moses⁴ Isaac³ William² William¹) the 8th generation in America through his mother's Averill line, was born 1 Jan 1869, in Lane, Kansas, near Osawatomie, the first New Year's Day the family was in Kansas. The state celebrated its 7th birthday that year.

He used to tell us kids that he was a "Jayhawker," born "way out west in Kansas." It was way out west when he was born there, for population west of there was only very sparse. I was proud to be a "Jayhawker" like Grandpa, though I grew up in Missouri on a farm next to his, with my younger siblings Billie and James Arthur.

Grandpa was born not long after the Civil War, and the clothing they wore was what you see on old Western movies. However, they were prairie farmers, not cattle ranchers. They lived 40 or 50 miles southwest of Kansas City, and during the year when he was born the first railroad ever built in Kansas connected Kansas City and Topeka, about the same distance west, diverting cattle drives to Topeka. However, the railroads soon reached even further west, as did the cattle drives, so that was not really part of the family's experience.

The area where he was born, which had been so "wide open" as they used to say, became ~~more~~ law-abiding as he was growing up and, of course, the children in that family were carefully trained in manners and Christian values. If the Averills drank ~~at all~~, it wasn't much. The Whites did not drink at all, or dance or play cards, because it was against their religion. The saloon life of the sage brush country does not apply to them whatsoever. Transportation was by horseback, wagon, buggy, or shanks-pony. Stagecoaches were later on. In late life Grandpa wanted to drive a car, but he never got to.

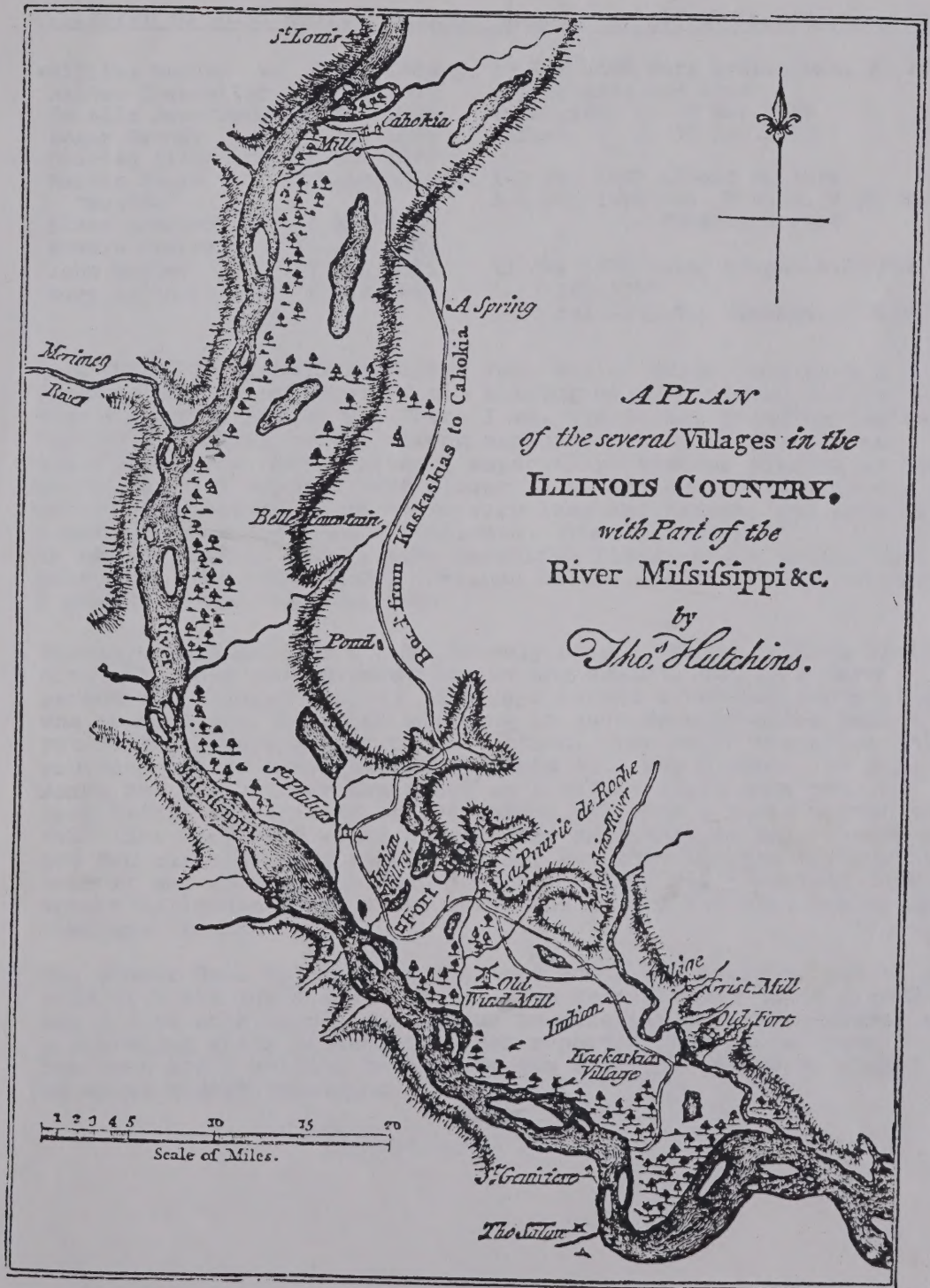
Everyone has heard of ministers' sons who rebel, and there was a big generation gap in this case, with the father having a somewhat Puritanical idea that children were the property of the parent, with all wages going to support the entire family. The son wanted a nestegg to start his own farm and said that his father should be less charitable with his church and more so toward his own family.

I still remember Grandpa saying, "Charity begins at home!" Both of them were kind, hardworking, intelligent, good men. They did love and respect each other, but there certainly was a difference of opinion. Grandpa, who loved to read, complained that his own education was cut short by having to be hired out as a boy to work on a farm with his wages going to support his younger brothers and sisters. He wanted me to be a school teacher and, though I did not become one, he did instill in me the value of a good education.

Grandpa finally did leave home, and lived alone as a bachelor until he was 29, finally managing to scrape together the money for his own farm. He was devastated when he learned of his mother's death, for he loved her very deeply. He always told me how hard she worked, and how sweet and gentle she was. It was a blow to him that she died at such a young age. The only one of her children she got to see married was his younger sister Mattie, who married earlier that same year. With all the love she had to give, she never got the chance to cuddle a grandchild.

The following year on 15 March 1898, William Wesley White married Mary Lydia Dunn, born 13 Feb 1869 in Kingston, Caldwell County, Missouri, the town nearest to his farm. She was daughter of the late Judge Lemuel Dunn, Jr., also a medical doctor, and his wife, Emma Adelia (Dodge) Dunn. They went on to have two children, Benjamin Dunn White, born the next year, and Ada White, born in 1903, who was the writer's mother. I could go on forever telling how wonderful they were, but will leave that for later.

Thank you, Grandpa. I'm proud we got to know your mother's family. And OURS. I hope you are enjoying them in Heaven.



KASKASKIA AND CAHOKIA AND THE AMERICAN BOTTOM.

ern bank of the Mississinni and confronted the Indians that

One can see that more details will have to be learned to complete the following chart more thoroughly.

Children of John Wesley & Sarah Jane (Averill) White: (Surname-White)

+William Wesley	b. 1 Jan 1869	m. 15 Mar 1898	Mary Lydia Dunn, d. 1963
Walter Chancellor	17 Oct 1870		disappeared out west
Estelle Jane "Stella"	21 Aug 1872		unmarried, d. 29 Mar 1908
Edgar Barney	29 May 1874		infant d. 30 Jan 1875
Charles Ellsworth	11 Mar 1876		
Martha Susan	29 Jan 1878	m. 1-3 Feb 1897	Albert Walters
"Mattie"		2-1 Jul 1911	Geo. H Rand, d.30 Apr 1956
Elmer Adelbert	14 Apr 1880		Frances Bryant
Edward Monroe	16 Jun 1883		
John Wesley	7 Aug 1886		11 Jul 1907 Daisy Wright, d.23 Mar 1967
Mary Ada "Ada"	2 Mar 1890		1-13 Jul 1907
			2-13 Jul 1913 Roy Simpson, d.2 Dec 1916

I do remember Great Grandfather John Wesley White, and have a precious little snapshot of him holding my baby sister Billie, when he was in his 80's. There I am, age three, standing beside him and squinting in the strong sunshine. He died when I was about six. For some reason, I especially remember staring at his shoes, which I suppose were closer to a three-year old than his face. They seemed to me to be very long and narrow, and were of a saddle tan color, neatly polished. One one occasion he brought Billie and me some beautiful little ankle socks, one pair pink, the other blue. Because Billie was too little to care, I got to choose the blue ones.

For important matters I have to rely on what Mamma relates about him. She does not remember him as any zealot, but as a warm person who enjoyed people. She says he was a natural storyteller who could describe almost anything in such an engrossing manner you felt you were a part of the action. You could visualize things you would never see, just hearing him tell about them. He told Mamma and her brother Ben about an electric light show put on back before electricity became common, in such a vivid manner they felt like they were right there. She said that in later years she and Ben saw that same demonstration, but they thought the way he told it was even better than the real thing. He also told them a spooky Halloween story about worms and a dead man that really had them spellbound.

One summer Ben, being older than she and a boy besides, got to go stay with him for a short visit. Ben related that Great Grandfather was a good cook, and a fastidious housekeeper with nice dishes and a sparkling white tablecloth. Ben reported that he had been hesitant about helping because he was a little afraid he might he might damage something.

Paris has changed

*Folies-Bergere
is closed, other
clubs hurting*



Toulouse-Lautrec painted this Paris dancer using one of his favorite models, Jane Avril.



For more information
contact your local
dealer or write to
the publisher

Paris has changed

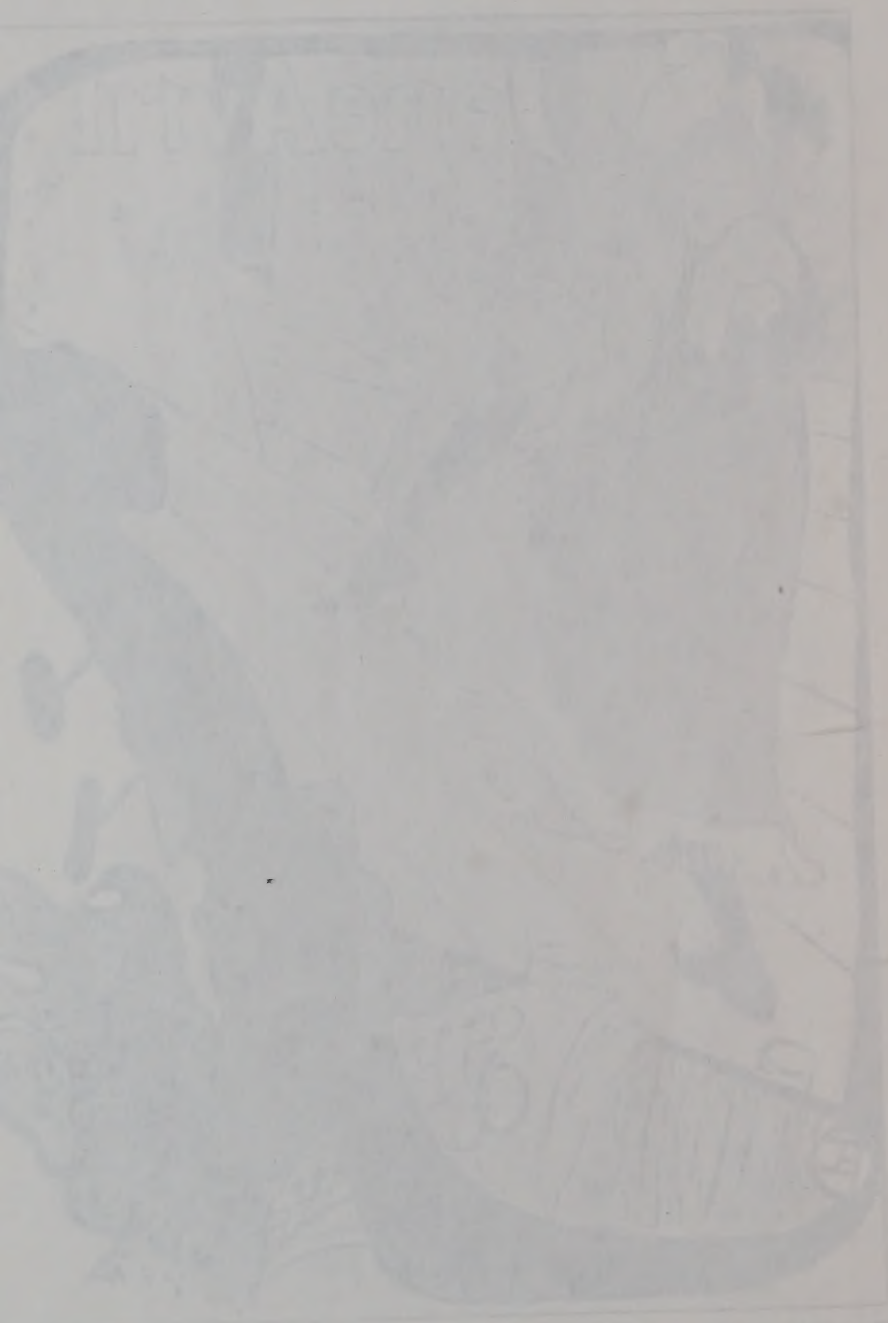
Published by the Parisian Press, Inc., New York, N.Y.

Year, ship, place, notes

104 (Capt.) (Deac) Noses AVERILL (Rep CT State Legis. - Rev. War) 6 Mar 1722/3 Freston, New London Co, CT ca 1748/9 New Milford CT 22 Jan 1784 Washington, Litchfield Co., CT	416 William AVERILL, Jr. ca 1631 England 31 Jul 1661 Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col. 23 Apr 1691 Topsfield, Essex, MA	832 William AVERILL, Jr. ca 1593 26 Nov 1617 Chipping Norton, Oxford Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay	1664 AVERILL England	3328 b 15- 3329	AVERILL
208 Isaac AVERILL 10 Apr 1660 Topsfield, Essex, MA 16 May 1709 Rehoboth (now East Providence) Bristol MA after 1744 New Preston - Kent, Litchfield, CT	417 Hannah JACKSON ca 1640 Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col. 30 Jun 1706 Topsfield, Essex MA (at home of son John)	834 John JACKSON ca 1610 Ipswich 22 St. Mary's Whitechapel, London? ca 1631 London, England? 1648 Ipswich MA Bay Colony	1666 HINTON England	3331 HINTON	HINTON
418 Philip WALKER, Jr. Mar 1661 Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony 31 Dec 1687 Rehoboth, Bristol Co., MA 17 Feb 1735/40 Rehoboth, Bristol, MA (now East Providence)	836 (Deacon) Philip WALKER, Sr. b 1625 ? London, England ca 1654 Dedham, Norfolk, MA Bay Col bur-21 Aug 1679 "Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.	1670 WALKER ca 1615-- Prob. England, poss Scotland ca 1617 England ca 1630? Plymouth Colony	1672 WALKER England	3344 WALKER	WALKER
209 Esther WALKER 21 Dec 1688 Rehoboth, Bristol, MA after 1749 New Preston-Kent, Litchfield, CT	837 Jane (or Joanne) METCALFE 24 Mar 1632 St. Edmundsbury, Norfolk, England "Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.	1673 Sarah ELLMAN 17 Jun 1598 b 1566 30 Mar 1644 Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony	1675 Sarah ELLMAN England	3350 Thomas ELLMAN b 1566 d 1648 Hingham, Norfolk, England 3351 Elizabeth ELLMAN b 1566 d 1605 Hingham, Norfolk, England	3350 Thomas ELLMAN b 1566 d 1648 Hingham, Norfolk, England 3351 Elizabeth ELLMAN b 1566 d 1605 Hingham, Norfolk, England
419 Mary BOWEN 3 Oct 1626 Rehoboth Plymouth Colony 8 May 1694 (age 28-epidemic) Rehoboth, Bristol MA (now East Providence)	838 Richard BOWEN b 16-- Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales ? 4 Mar 1656 Rehoboth after 1675 Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony (Now E Providence CT)	1676 Richard BOWEN b 1600 before 1622 1 Feb 1674/5 Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony 1677 Am (T BORN) ca 1600	1676 Richard BOWEN Wales	3352 Thomas BOWEN b 1600 before 1622 1 Feb 1674/5 Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony 1677 Am (T BORN) ca 1600	3352 Thomas BOWEN b 1600 before 1622 1 Feb 1674/5 Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony 1677 Am (T BORN) ca 1600
52 Philo AVERILL 20 Mar 1768 New Preston-Kent, Litchfield CT 16 Apr 1808 Saratoga Co, NY 22 Oct 1844 (section 76)	839 Esther SUTTON ca 1626 Norfolk, England 1675 Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony	1679 Julian ca 1607 4 June 1678 Norfolk, England 1693 Norfolk, England	1679 Julian England	3354 Julian ca 1607 4 June 1678 Norfolk, England 1693 Norfolk, England	3354 Julian ca 1607 4 June 1678 Norfolk, England 1693 Norfolk, England
840 William COGSWELL, Sr. ca 1569/1570, Wiltshire, England ca 1609 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich 15 Dec 1700 Ipswich, Essex, MA	1680 John COGSWELL ca 1569/1570, Wiltshire, England ca 1609 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich 15 Dec 1700 Ipswich, Essex, MA	1680 John COGSWELL ca 1569/1570, Wiltshire, England ca 1609 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich 15 Dec 1700 Ipswich, Essex, MA	1680 John COGSWELL Wiltshire, England	3360 Edward COGSWELL ca 1569/1570, Wiltshire, England ca 1609 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich 15 Dec 1700 Ipswich, Essex, MA	3360 Edward COGSWELL ca 1569/1570, Wiltshire, England ca 1609 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich 15 Dec 1700 Ipswich, Essex, MA

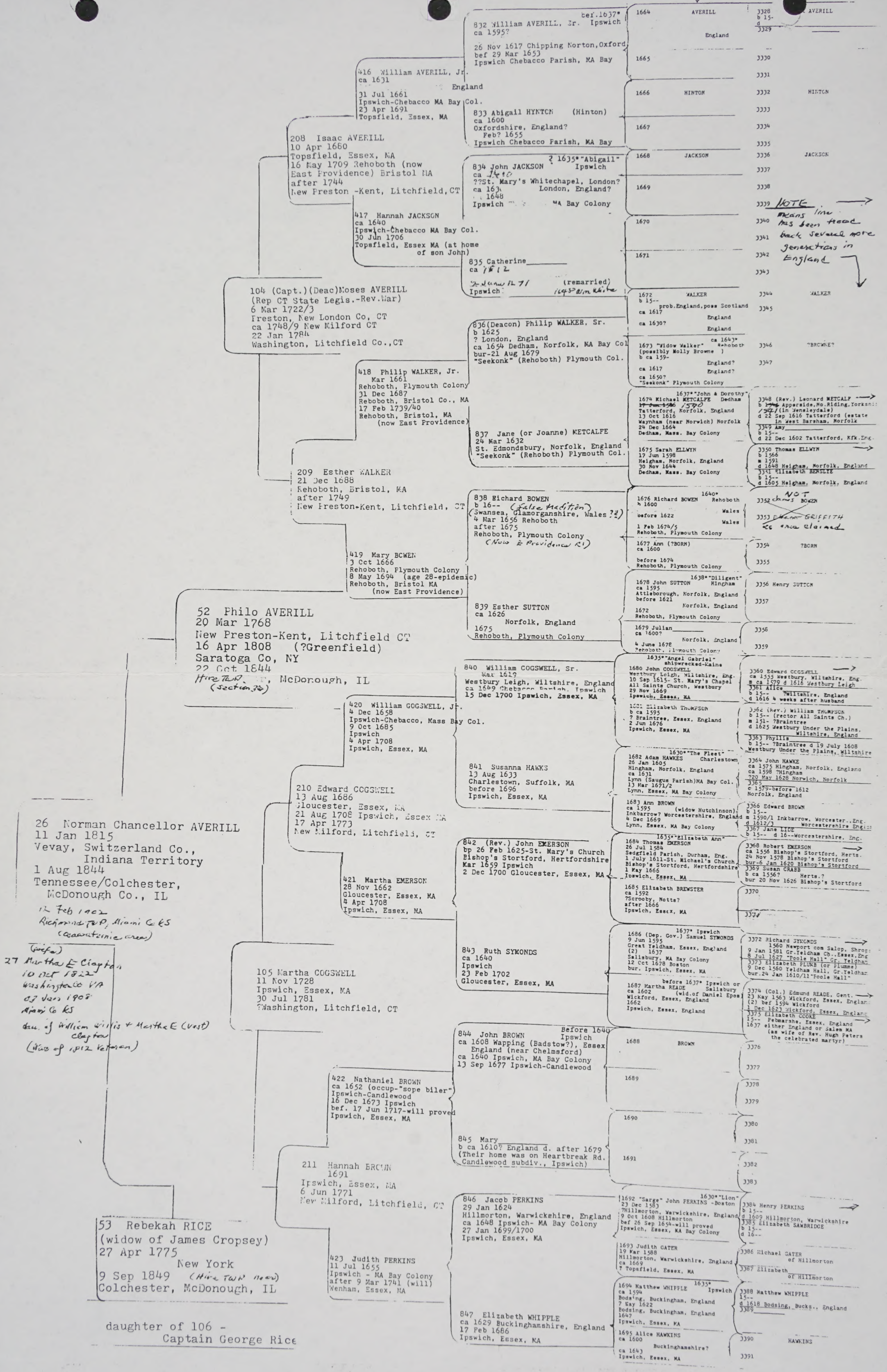
NOTE
Means in head
back several more
generations in
England

NOT
RECORDED
RECEIVED



Paris has changed
its name
to Paris-Plage

Year, ship, place



420 William COGSWELL, J.
1 Dec 1658
Pewab-Chebeco, Mass Bay Col.
9 Oct 1685
Ipswich
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

210 Edward COGSWELL
13 Aug 1686
Gloucester, Essex, MA
21 Aug 1708 Ipswich, Essex, MA
17 Apr 1773
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

841 Susanna HANXS
13 Aug 1613
Charlottesville, Suffolk, MA
before 1696
Ipswich, Essex, MA

842 (Rev.) John EMERSON
bp 26 Feb 1625-St. Mary Church
Bishop of Stortford, Hertfordshire
Mar 1652 Stortford, Hertfordshire
Mar 1652 Stortford, Hertfordshire
2 Dec 1700 Gloucester, Essex, MA

421 Martha EMERSON
28 Nov 1662
Gloucester, Essex, MA
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

843 Ruth SYMONDS
ca 1640
Ipswich
23 Feb 1702
Gloucester, Essex, MA

105 Martha COGSWELL
11 Nov 1728
Ipswich, Essex, MA
30 Jul 1781
Washington, Litchfield, CT

422 Nathaniel BROWN blief
ca 1643 (born - before
Ipswich-Candlewood
18 Dec 1673 Ipswich
bef. 17 Jun 1717-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA

211 Hannah BROWN
1691
Ipswich, Essex, MA
6 Jun 1771
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

423 Judith PERKINS
11 Jul 1655
Ipswich - MA Bay Colony
after 9 Mar 1701 (will)
Wenham, Essex, MA

846 Jacob PERKINS
29 Jan 1624
Hillington, Warwickshire, England
ca 1648 Ipswich - MA Bay Colony
27 Jan 1699/1700
Ipswich, Essex, MA

845 Mary
b ca 1610 England d. after 1679
b ca 1610 England d. after 1679
(Their home was on Heartbreak Rd.
Candlewood, subdby., Ipswich)

844 John BROWN
ca 1608 Mapping (Badstow?), Essex
ca 1640 Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
13 Sep 1677 Ipswich-Candlewood
before 1640
Ipswich

847 Elizabeth WHIPPLE
ca 1629 Buckinghamshire, England
17 Feb 1686
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1630 Elizabeth EMERSON
b ca 1595
d ca 1595
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1630 John HANXS
26 Jan 1605
Hingham, Norfolk, England
Lynn (Saugus Parish) MA Bay Col.
13 Mar 1672/2
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1631 Ann BROWN
ca 1575
d ca 1575 Worcesterhire, England
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1632 Elizabeth HANXS
ca 1592
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1633 Richard SYMONDS
9 Jun 1595
d 1595
Salisbury, MA Bay Colony
12 Oct 1607
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1634 Martha COGSWELL
ca 1602
Ipswich, Essex, England

1635 Elizabeth WHIPPLE
ca 1592
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1636 Richard SYMONDS
9 Jun 1595
d 1595
Salisbury, MA Bay Colony
12 Oct 1607
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1637 Henry PERKINS
23 Dec 1583
d 1583
Hillington, Warwickshire, England
bef 26 Sep 1644-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1638 Judith CATER
ca 1609
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1639 Matthew WHIPPLE
ca 1594
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1640 Alice HANXS
ca 1600
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3362 (Rev.) William THOMPSON
b 1511
d 1511
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3363 John HANXS
ca 1594
Hingham, Norfolk, England
Lynn (Saugus Parish) MA Bay Col.
13 Mar 1672/2
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

3364 Edward BROWN
ca 1575
d ca 1575 Worcesterhire, England
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

3365 Elizabeth HANXS
ca 1592
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3366 Richard SYMONDS
9 Jun 1595
d 1595
Salisbury, MA Bay Colony
12 Oct 1607
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3367 Martha COGSWELL
ca 1602
Ipswich, Essex, England

3368 Elizabeth WHIPPLE
ca 1592
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3369 Henry PERKINS
23 Dec 1583
d 1583
Hillington, Warwickshire, England
bef 26 Sep 1644-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Colony

3370 Judith CATER
ca 1609
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3371 Matthew WHIPPLE
ca 1594
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3372 Alice HANXS
ca 1600
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3373 William THOMPSON
b 1511
d 1511
Ipswich, Essex, MA

daughter of 106 -
Captain George Rice

53 Rebekah RICE
(widow of James Cropsey)
27 Apr 1775
New York

9 Sep 1849
(Married 17 Nov 1849)
Colchester, McDonough, IL

12 Feb 1902
Richmond, Miami & Es
(Quarantine case)

(Gifts)
Martha E. Clegg
10 Mar 1822
Washington, VA
23 Mar 1908

Martha E. Clegg
10 Mar 1822
Washington, VA
23 Mar 1908
Martha E. Clegg
10 Mar 1822
Washington, VA
23 Mar 1908
Martha E. Clegg
10 Mar 1822
Washington, VA
23 Mar 1908

[illegible]

420 William GOSWELL, Jr.
4 Dec 1698
Ipswich-Chebeco, Mass Bay Col.
9 Oct 1685
Ipswich, Essex, MA

210 Edward GOSWELL

13 Aug 1686
Gloucester, Essex, MA
21 Aug 1706 Ipswich, Essex, MA
17 Apr 1777
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

421 Martha EMERSON
28 Nov 1662
Gloucester, Essex, MA
8 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

841 Susanna HAWKS
13 Aug 1633
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
before 1606
Ipswich, Essex, MA

802 (Rev.) John EMERSON
bp 26 Feb 1625-St. Mary's Church
Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire
Mar 1659 Ipswich
2 Dec 1700 Gloucester, Essex, MA

843 Ruth SYMONS
ca 1640
Ipswich
23 Feb 1702
Gloucester, Essex, MA

844 John BROWN
Ipswich
ca 1608 Wapping (Sadestown?), Essex
ca 1660 Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
13 Sep 1677 Ipswich-Candlewood

845 Mary
b ca 1610? England d. after 1679
(their home was on Heartbreak Rd.
Candlewood Suddly, Ipswich)

846 Jacob PERKINS
29 Jan 1624
Hillingdon, Warwickshire, England
ca 1648 Ipswich-MA Bay Colony
27 Jan 1699/1700
Ipswich, Essex, MA

847 Elizabeth WHIFFLE
ca 1629 Buckinghamshire, England
17 Feb 1686
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1609 "The Priest"
1682 Adam HAWKS
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
2 Jun 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

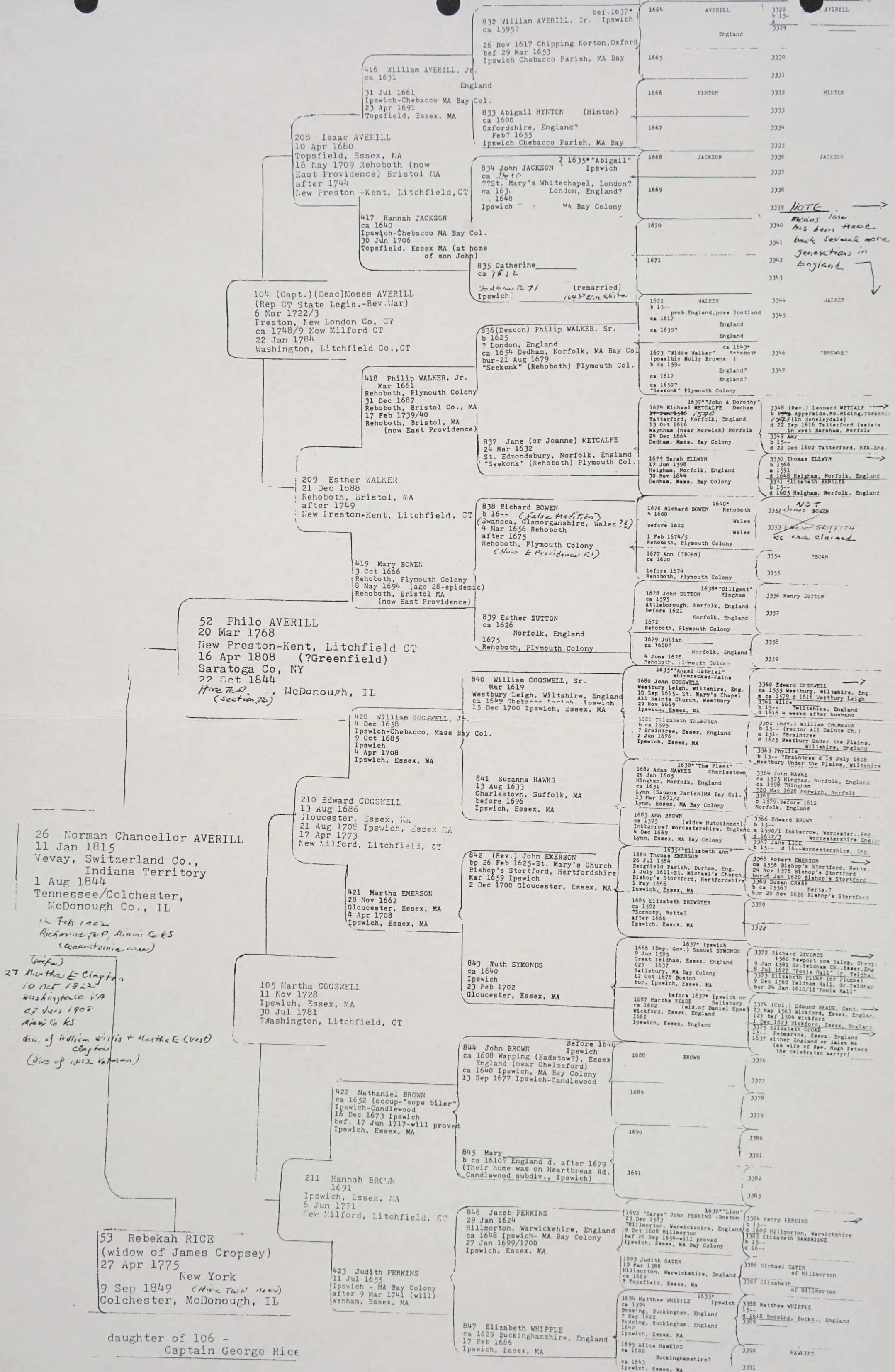
3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

3156 John HAWKS
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 Wingham, Norfolk, England

53 Rebekah RICE
(widow of James Cropsey)
27 Apr 1775
New York
9 Sep 1849 (Married twice)
Colchester, McDonough, IL

daughter of 106 -
Captain George Rice



daughter of 106 - Captain George Rice

[illegible]

Captain George Rice